The Third Book of

YISRAYL

He who rules as Yahweh



The Sealing Of The Saints

5/08/04 through 12/18/04

The Third Book Of Yisrayl The Sealing Of The Saints

A HOUSE OF YAHWEH ®TM Publication!

Copyright ©2005 By Yisrayl Hawkins

ISBN #1-890967-31-9

Printed and bound in the United States of America

All Rights Reserved

The House of Yahweh

P.O. Box 2498
Abilene, Texas 79604
325-672-5420
325-893-5899
1-800-613-9494
www.yahweh.com
hoy@bitstreet.com

Table Of Contents

DedicationPage g	Chapter Ten: 7/24/04
Chapter One: 5/08/04 X-rated Page 1 Cleansing Yahweh's People #6: The House Of Yahweh Is Making Straight The Way To Yahweh	Cleansing Yahweh's People #15: The Sealing Of The Saints—Feast Of Tabernacles 2004—Don't Dare Miss It
Chapter Two: 5/15/04 X-ratedPage 9 Cleansing Yahweh's People #7: Law Of The Ashes Of The Red Heifer, Last Law Sealing The Saints	Chapter Eleven: 7/31/04
Chapter Three: 5/22/04Page 17 Cleansing Yahweh's People #8: Yahweh Is Preparing His House From Death That Is Going To Be All Around Us, By The Internal And External Cleanses	Chapter Twelve: 8/14/04
Chapter Four: 5/25/04 AM	Enter Into Yahweh's Kingdom Chapter Thirteen: 8/21/04
Chapter Five: 5/25/04 PM	Offices Chapter Fourteen: 8/28/04Page 111 Cleansing Yahweh's People #19: Protection From Disease, Anguish, Mental Pain, Agony, Darkness, And Destruction
Chapter Six: 6/12/04	Chapter Fifteen: 9/04/04
Chapter Seven: 6/19/04	Chapter Sixteen: 9/11/04
Coming Up Daily Chapter Eight: 7/03/04Page 57 Cleansing Yahweh's People #13: Shadow Of	Chapter Seventeen: 9/18/04
Death And The Shadow Of Life From Things To Come	Chapter Eighteen: 9/25/04Page 143 Atonement: What Is It And How Does It Work?
Chapter Nine: 7/10/04Page 65 Cleansing Yahweh's People #14: Shadow Of Life From Yahweh—The Sanctification	#1: What We Teach Today Was Taught By The Prophets, Yahshua, And The Apostles Concerning Atonement, Day of Atonement

Chapter Nineteen: 9/29/04 Page 151 Chapter Twenty-Four: 10/09/04..... Page 193 The Seventh Cleanse Used By The Prophets To Opening Ceremony For The Sealing Of The Bring The Saints Before Yahweh #5: Abel Pro-Saints claimed The First Flock Acceptable To Yahweh: Chapter Twenty: 9/30/04 Page 157 Purging, Cleansing And Presenting Yahweh's Atonement: What Is It And How Does It Work? House To Him #2: Atonement, Reconcile and Reconciliation, Feast of Tabernacles Chapter Twenty-Five: 11/06/04..... Page 201 The United States In Prophecy #1: Pushing Democracy To All Nations Like The Original Beast Chapter Twenty-One: 10/02/04 Page 165 The Seventh Cleanse, Used By The Prophets, To Bring The Saints Before Yahweh #2: It Wasn't Chapter Twenty-Six: 11/20/04..... Page 209 A Vegetable In Beef Soup For Which Esau Sold The United States In Prophecy #2: The Government That We Are Now Following Was Started His Birthright, Feast of Tabernacles In Genesis By The Serpent Who Brings Forth Chapter Twenty-Two: 10/03/04 Page 173 Destruction The Seventh Cleanse Used By The Prophets To Bring The Saints Before Yahweh #3: Why Esau Chapter Twenty-Seven: 12/04/04..... Page 219 Lost His Birthright, Feast of Tabernacles The United States In Prophecy #3: The Kingdom Of Righteousness And Evil Allowed To Be Set Up In The Garden Of Eden Still In Operation Today Chapter Twenty-Three: 10/07/04...... Page 183 The Seventh Cleanse Used By The Prophets To Teaching Freedom From The Laws of Yahweh Bring The Saints Before Yahweh #4: In The Last Days, Of The Seventh Malak, The Great Secret Chapter Twenty-Eight: 12/18/04..... Page 227 Will Be Revealed To Those Whose Names Are The United States In Prophecy #4: Pray That Written In The Book Of Life, The Last Great You Enter Not Into Temptation Day Special Feature! Prophecy Of The White Buffalo...... Page 235

Nevertheless, the foundation of Yahweh stands sure, having this seal: Yahweh knows those who are His, because: everyone who reverences the Name of Yahweh departs from iniquity.

—II Timothy 2:19

Bind up the Prophecy; seal the Law among My disciples.

—Isayah 8:16

And do not grieve Holy Spirit of Yahweh, by which you were sealed for the day of redemption.

—Ephesians 4:30

...Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our Father in their foreheads.

—Revelation 7:3

Dedication

In the beginning Yahweh had a plan. That plan was to build a family of beings who would have the same character that He has. Yahweh's character is 100% perfect, righteous, and holy. Yahweh's character is this way because He chooses to submit 100% to His perfect, righteous, and holy Laws.

Yahweh's Laws bring total peace, joy, and abundant living to all who keep them. In fact, keeping Yahweh's Laws is the only way to truly obtain and enjoy these blessings.

Sin, the breaking of Yahweh's Laws, brings only curses of disease, hatred, fighting, war, misery, and destruction. For 6,000 years, Yahweh has allowed mankind to go his own way, to forsake His Laws, and to experience the curses that sin brings.

Throughout man's history Yahweh has called out certain men, opened their minds to understand His plan and His Laws, and through prophecy, set them as the teachers over His House. He then called others, to be taught by His servant in that era. The job of Yahweh's servant in each era is to teach Yahweh's Laws to those He calls out, turning them to righteousness and building Yahweh's character within each of them.

We are now in the last seven years of man's governments, as foretold by the Prophet Daniyl. All of Yahweh's prophets, apostles, and Yahshua Messiah spoke of this time as the worst time of trouble ever in man's history. They spoke of this as a time when all human life could be destroyed. We are in this time now, facing nuclear annihilation by the armies of the nations and a host of killer diseases caused by fornication, adultery, and the defilement of our food supply. But right before the time that the Scriptures show that these wars would be loosed by the nations, Yahweh shows that a wonderful event takes place. That event is the sealing of the saints.

Yisrayl Abel Hawkins, chosen by Yahweh before the creation of the world, has fulfilled every prophecy written about him in exact detail. He is the seventh malak, the great teacher over the last era of The House of Yahweh who will put the finishing touches on the last part of the great family of Yahweh. The Work of Yisrayl Hawkins completes Yahweh's plan from the beginning to build His family of beings with His same character, capable of bringing peace to the universe. Yisrayl Hawkins has, by his complete submission to Yahweh, caused Yahweh's Laws to be written in the hearts and minds of those Yahweh called to His House, exactly as the prophets said he would.

● Revelation 10:7—

But in the days of the voice of the seventh malak, when he will begin to sound, the great secret of Yahweh would be finished, as He declared to His servants the prophets.

■Yeremyah 31:33—

For this covenant is the *same* covenant that I will renew with the house of Israyl: After those days, says Yahweh: I will put My Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; *minds*, and I will be their Father, and they will be My people.

●Isayah 8:16—

Bind up the Prophecy; seal the Law among My disciples.

●Revelation 7:1-3—

- 1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, so that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.
 - 2 And I saw another malak ascending from the east, having the seal of the living

Father; and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our Father in their foreheads.

Then at the time inspired by Yahweh, on the 14th of Tishri 2004, the names of the saints of the last Work of Yahweh, the seventh era of the House of Yahweh, the western lamp, were read aloud in the presence of malakim and recorded in the Lamb's Book of Life. Praise Yahweh!

The book you hold in your hands contains the spoken words of Yahweh's Last Witness, the Seventh Malak, Yisrayl Abel Hawkins. These sermons contain the words of life that Yisrayl Hawkins, under inspiration of Yahweh, brought to the called out ones to prepare them for the sealing that took place on the 14th of Tishri, September 29, 2004.

It is our sincere prayer that those who read, study, and firmly plant the words of this book into their minds and put them to work in their daily lives will qualify to be counted among the family who Yahweh ordained from the beginning. So, with great reverence and love, we dedicate this book to Yahweh our Heavenly Father, through Yahshua Messiah our High Priest, and we thank Him for establishing His House, calling us to it and allowing us to be sealed as seeds of His Last Witness, Yisrayl Abel Hawkins.

And now we present to you the inspired words of the greatest teacher in the world... Elder Yisrayl Hawkins!









To The Reader

Some of the material in this book is x-rated, that is, graphic and physically explicit. The idea is to paint a clear and precise picture that will assist in remembering the lesson or the information brought out. We advise that such content be handled appropriately.









Chapter One

Cleansing Yahweh's People #6: The House Of Yahweh Is Making Straight

The Way To Yahweh 5/08/04 X-rated

- 1 Shalom! Praise Yahweh! I love you! You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. We have some newcomers coming today, two carloads of newcomers. We have many more coming.
- 2 The ones who live here in town: you are really growing rapidly. You're going to have to remember that the Feast is coming up and be aware that there will be people coming who are not even on the tape list. I don't know how to catch them up. I think some are going to come the week before the Feast in order to cleanse themselves. Maybe we can keep the tapes playing where they can come inside and listen to them. That would be great if they could do that. We could also keep the tapes playing outside on the speakers using the radio station.
- 3 You need to be sprinkled if you've been out in the world, which I'm sure you have. We need to sprinkle on the 18th and the 22nd. If I'm wrong on the dates, it's the Tuesday and Sabbath before Pentecost. Then, you will be clean for Pentecost, if you do not go back out into the world.
- 4 There are five-gallon cans you can get to hold gasoline that you buy before the Feast. If you are carrying gas cans in a car, be careful. It's very dangerous to do that, but you can work these things out. We can't work out every detail for you. Do some thinking on it and try to plan on being clean from death for Pentecost. It could be that some will receive some of the gifts of Holy Spirit. Whether or not we receive these gifts depends on the effort that is put into it and if we actually need them at this time.
- 5 The way it looks to me, everything is getting ready to go right into place, just as I told you to begin with. Now, whether it occurs this month or six months down the line, it is in motion. The way President Bush

is talking now, it's going to start in about six months. Whether we receive these gifts this Feast or not, it's when there is need and when we are exactly fit that we'll receive them.

- 6 I know we are still getting questions on the sprinkling. You need to sprinkle the house and the person. You need to do the automobiles. There are two different kinds of uncleanness. Wives are still asking if they can ablute and cook for their husbands if they have been sprinkled; this kind of uncleanness has nothing to do with that. This uncleanness is from death. I urge you to get the first tape I brought on this during the Feast. If you still have questions, you need to listen to that first tape again. I will bring more on this, Yahweh willing, as soon as I can get to it.
- 7 Can you take an ablution if you have been sprinkled? Yes, the sprinkling has nothing to do with that or cooking for your husband.
- 8 How do you get hyssop? If you live out of town, we can mail it to you. Yahweh has given it to us in abundance here on our own property; we have plenty of hyssop.
- 9 Don't quit your jobs. I'm thinking this Pentecost will not be the only day for receiving these gifts. I'm thinking that we could get these gifts this Feast. I know we are going to get them when we need them. The promise is in **Yahyl** and we are going to have them. Yahweh is bringing His House to perfection, to cleanliness.
- 10 I need to bring much more on becoming clean. Clean means *pure physically*. I'm going to bring you some Scriptures in the coming sermons on this. I'm going to bring you some Scriptures that were mistranslated in the *King James Version*. If I had brought this out three or four years ago, you wouldn't have understood it. It's only with the understanding you have now that









5/08/04 Chapter One Page 1

you will understand what I'm saying in the next few lessons.

- 11 **Clean** means to become pure physically, sound in mind. This ash water will get the death out of your mind and brain so your brain can function properly.
- 12 If you have seen the news recently, you would see the hatred that is out there and the humiliation of anyone who tries to keep any of Yahweh's Laws. We could be in that same fix right now, brethren, if we were not The House of Yahweh and Yahweh didn't have a plan and a Work for us.
- 13 The first thing they did to the Iraqi people was take away their veils. Then, they started sodomizing them and raping their girls. As Donald Rumsfeld said yesterday, "You've not seen anything yet." If you think what they have brought out already is shocking, wait until you see the rest of the tapes and pictures that are going to come out on this.
- 14 It makes me think of the Song of Solomon where the dumb girl was so in love with her lover or soon-to-be head, maybe they were thinking about being married. She was so infatuated with him. He knocked on the door and wanted to go into her house. He thought she was not going to come to the door because it took her so long, so he left. Instead of going back to bed, she went wandering out on the street looking for him. You see this mentality a lot in the world today. The guards caught her, took away her veil and did whatever else they wanted to do to her.
- 15 It makes me think of that every time I see something like what is taking place in Iraq and how they hate the veil. They hate anyone who keeps any of these Laws. It makes no difference which Law. The movement that is going on in Israel right now is trying to turn the Orthodox Jews and their children away from any of the Laws. They have a long-range plan in Israel that is at work at this time. First, they are taking away their financial support. This is what they have in motion now. The government is taking away their financial support. It is forcing them to either give up their support or allow their children be trained in the public schools. We know what occurs once the schools get them.
- 16 The Catholics said, as they did in the days of Babylon when the Babylonian Talmud was written, "Give us a child for the first three years of his life and he will be a Catholic the rest of his life." This is what they want. They want the Jews in these schools because then they can contaminate and defile their minds and slip things into their food. I have been down that road before. I know what takes place in the schools. They'll lie to you; they lie like dogs.
- 17 This word, **clean**, means *pure physically, sound mentally, clear...* Where you can think clearly. ... *unadulterized*. It also means *uncontaminated*. Uncontaminated means you're free from the things they get

- with animals when they have sexual intercourse with them. People do not realize that the diseases are now jumping from animals to men. I don't know if they will ever get around to telling the people how they are jumping species. It's the same way it occurred in Sodom and Gomorrah. It's the same way the diseases are jumping from man to man, woman to woman and man to woman. That's the way they are jumping from animals to human beings. The Scriptures tell them this and tell them the curses they are going to get. We have studied all of that; you know all of that.
- 18 The other that is coming up will be a snap for you, I think, unless the root of bitterness is in your mind. If a root of bitterness is in you, I know what is taking place in your mind. You're sitting there and you're listening, but you're not hearing. You have eyes, but you cannot see, and you have ears, but you cannot hear what I'm saying. Half of the time, your mind is off on hatred instead of listening to the words I'm saying.
- 19 You really need every word, brethren. I try not to waste any words up here because I have so much to bring you. I'm even thinking about extending the services and classes, and maybe even holding some night classes. Praise Yahweh.
- 20 **Clean** means to clean, to purify... It takes some action on your part to keep yourself clean....to purge... Now, this means to purge the vile parasites out of your body, which invaded your body, whatever you got from man, food or whatever. They have gotten into your brain.
- 21 People are being born with syphilis and they do not even realize it. They don't realize it until they see the symptoms. The doctors won't tell them where it came from when it starts making its show on the outward flesh. Most of the disease is inside. People start having pains in their stomachs, arms or head and they think, "Well, I must have caught a virus." Well, they did, but it might have come from their parents.
- 22 We are not the only ones who know this, brethren. You know it now so you ought to recognize it in the Scriptures. The disciples asked Yahshua, if a curse came because of a sin a man or his parents committed. This shows these curses can come down from the father and mother to the children.
- 23 You are a damned liar if you say you haven't sinned in this way. You are deceiving your own self when you say that. You know what kind of trouble you have had all your life in controlling yourself. It irks me that people still want to break this Law of trespassing, even after they have lost a wife to it. They saw their own wife led off into la-la land by some smooth talking character who didn't want to give up talking to another man's wife. Even after that, some still do not want to keep this Law and still do not want to preach this Law. They can burn in hell with their rebellion if that is their decision. That is what is going to take place.

- 24 You're going to have to be pure to get into Yahweh's Kingdom; there are no two ways about it. You're going to have to stand up for these Laws because He's not going to have people in there who go around trespassing on somebody else's family or property. These Laws are going to be upheld by everyone who makes it in that Kingdom.
- 25 Clean means to purge yourself, to make yourself pure, to purify... That is all in your duty. Yahweh says, "I will cleanse them," in Yeremyah 33:8. He says, "I will cleanse them from all their iniquities." He will cleanse us? Does this mean some hocus-pokus-diddily-docus thing that He waves His magic wand over? No, He teaches you. He teaches you how to cleanse yourself.
- 26 I'm going to show you how Ylisha cleansed the ones in his school of the prophets. I'm going to show you how Yahweh is making the stuff grow right here on our land to do the same thing. We're going to be doing it very soon. We'll be using the stuff that Yahweh gave us to cleanse with. All who want to, can do this.
- 27 You don't have to do this. Those who want to go off hunting worldly women, or play goofy Nintendo games, or whatever it is you choose to waste your time with, whether it's climbing trees or bouncing a ball on the ground, no one's going to stop you from doing those things. Boy, doing those things really takes some intelligence, doesn't it?
- 28 It amazes me how much glory the world gives to the one who can throw a stupid ball in a hoop. There is never a guaranteed slam-dunk, as you know, because the ball can always be knocked out! I cannot believe there's anyone in The House of Yahweh that stupid to seek that kind of time-wasting thing or praise the ones who do it.
- 29 If you wanted them to exercise their minds, that would take some effort. They could become presidents of the world if they would exercise their mind as much as they have their bodies using stupid balls or kicking balls. They get famous for kicking a ball from one end of the field to the other. We used to do that with cow poop! We did a lot more benefit to the lot than they're doing because we kicked the poop out of the lot. There's just no benefit in kicking that stupid ball from one place to another.
- 30 All of my life, Yahweh put it in my mind that I'd never waste my time on anything that was not beneficial. If I could not see a benefit in it to me, I wouldn't do it. This attitude started when I was in the fifth grade or so. I remember being this way even at that time.
- 31 Yahweh says, "I will cleanse them from all their iniquities from when they sinned against Me," that is, in the past. He will cleanse our past sins because we were contaminated. You have been contaminated too. You might have thought you got away with some sin, brethren, but you did not.
 - 32 I remember one time, when I was fifteen years

- old, somebody talked me into a stupid blind date. I was blind for taking the date! My parents had drilled a few things into my mind, which I'm drilling into your minds now, to get you to where you won't make these mistakes. At that age, I thought everybody was holy because my family followed a certain pattern of righteousness.
- 33 I remember on this date, the girl reached down, took my hand, put my thumb in her brassiere strap and pulled it out to pop it. I remember when she was touching my hand, I had felt warts on her hand. The first opportunity I got, I got out of that car. Those things were disgusting to me, even at that time. I got out of that car and I never wanted to go around that bunch again! I told those boys not to ever try to talk me into anything like that again! I told them, if you want me to go with you, you'll put those girls away and we will go out and have fun.
- 34 Now, I don't know what I got off that girl's hand. I could not wait to wash my hand, I knew that! These things are transferred. They don't just jump from person to person. You have to have a way of passing them from one person to the other, like by saliva with the so-called French kissing.
- 35 This makes me think of a picture I saw one time. Some artist drew this picture and if you held it one way, it looked like a witch. Then, if you turned it this way, that showed what the witch started looking like after two beers. She kept getting better looking with the more beer you drank. After so many beers, the picture was turned upside down and the gal was beautiful and desirable.
- 36 Most of the world is already in that mind set of desire. They design the clothing to make the body look desirable. They have these come-on lines where it's hard to stop thinking in a bad direction. Once your mind gets started in that direction, it's hard to stop thinking that way.
- 37 You need to start thinking cleanliness and holiness. If you're seeking a mate, for heaven's sake, do not get one until you have proved her and made sure she is clean and you are clean.
- 38 If you young boys think you are clean, you are not; you need to go on these cleanses. I guarantee

All of my life, Yahweh put it in my mind that I'd never waste my time on anything that was not beneficial. If I could not see a benefit in it to me, I wouldn't do it. This attitude started when I was in the fifth grade or so. I remember being this way even at that time.

you, you need these cleanses. If you are having trouble listening to me, or the sound wisdom that Yahweh gives through His holy Word, it is because you already have something in your mind that is fouling it up. It's probably syphilis.

- 39 I was fighting syphilis fifty years ago. I was working in the State Board of Health Laboratories at that time. We made a song at that time talking about Katie, the redheaded woman in the bar. The bars are full of those types of women now; the churches are also full of them. These women are walking down the streets. There are televisions and computers you can get right in your home where you can get on the Internet and find women. No one is clean in the world.
- 40 I was just reading an article last week where they were trying to figure out how many women this one man gave AIDS to. They actually proved that he gave AIDS to 170 different women. One man did this. This is what's going on in the world. Was this man the one you were French kissing? I hope not. These diseases are out there in this day and time. Turn to **Mattithyah 24**.
- 41 Mattithyah 24:37. But just as the days of Noah were, so will also be the coming of the Son of Man... If you look back to Genesis 6:5, you will see that every thought and intent of the heart was wicked continually during the days of Noah. The animals were defiled; the women were defiled, just as they are today. You had better believe this. You had better believe that the defilement has covered this whole earth and they are pushing it more and more.
- 42 These people in Iraq do not have Yahweh, but they do have a few of the Laws that they still try to uphold. The Laws concerning sexual relations are some of the ones they guard dearly. They would not dare sodomize somebody, but now they are being sodomized. Their women are being raped; their veils are being removed from their faces. Any sign of holiness or partial holiness those people ever had is being taken away.
- 43 I want to give you something to think about. If you remember, Malachi Martin in his book, *The Keys of this Blood*, said the fight that we are going to see take place, is a three-way competition between the United States, Russia and the Pope. He said the Pope hopes to come out on top. Now, Martin went on to paint a picture of how the Catholic Church uses propaganda.
- 44 I don't think President Bush would fit in the category of one who sodomizes another man. I don't think this would be in this man's mind; he's more of a man than that. He's more macho. He's like the God, John Wayne, who people looked up to, who died trying to sell cigarettes. The impression I get of President Bush is that he would not stoop to this kind of thing.
- 45 The ones who do stoop to it are the Catholic priests. The Catholic Church owns the three major

- military academies. This is where all of them go to get their military training, if they want to go to the top of the service. The Catholic Church owns them all and the Catholic Church is full of sodomites. This is where they came from, Sodom and Gomorrah.
- 46 This same teaching is in the Catholic Church right now. Malachi Martin admitted this in his book, *The Keys of this Blood*. Anyone can get that book and read it. He also talked about it in his interviews before he died at a young age, right after doing an interview telling about the plans of the Catholic Church. He saw nothing wrong with this way. He was not trying to condemn them, he was just telling what actually went on. He did not have sense enough to know they were trying to hide it. I think that's the reason he died very suddenly. You can get that book and read it if you want to. It's a very boring book, but it is worth reading for the few things that are found in there that actually go along with Bible prophecy.
- 47 I'd say the sodomites who are in the armed forces of the United States are all Catholics. I'd say they are doing these things with joy because that is their desire. Their minds have sunk to a point where this way seems right to them. They are serving their Gods when they do it. When they get caught doing this, the condemnation does not go to the Catholic Church. Where does it go? It goes to President Bush, Donald Rumsfeld and a few of the other leaders.
- 48 Enough bad propaganda might come forth to bring President Bush down. Then, the Catholic Church would start to look like a God raised high on a pole, and the Pope would come out on top, as Malachi Martin said in his book. This is just what I see could occur, but I think I'm probably right.
- 49 Yechetzqyah 37:23. ...but I will save them out of all their dwelling places where they have sinned, and will cleanse them... All the dwelling places where they have sinned. Each one of these sins has built up the contamination in your body and brain a little more. This contamination goes to your brain. This is one of the things that we knew about syphilis fifty years ago. We knew it contaminated the mind. The doctors and scientists were striving, even at that time, to try to find some kind of drug that would get into the mind. You cannot doctor the mind because you can't get the drugs past the blood-brain barrier.
- 50 Now, they have a hope because they've found a receptor in the intestines. They think they can put a drug on the back of a protein to go through the intestines to the brain. They have all kinds of ideas. I'm telling you, these drugs will not work. I'm telling you, drugs are going to do worse than the prions when they hit the brain, yet man continues to experiment.
- 51 Speaking of the prions, I was just reading an article telling how they are actually being hidden. There is a large beef production in Kansas consisting of

Page 4 5/08/04 Chapter One

fifty-nine ranchers who have developed a co-op. They are selling beef to Japan, but the Japanese don't want their beef anymore. The Japanese know more about what is going on here than the American citizens know, because if the Americans knew, they probably wouldn't be eating beef.

- 52 So the ranchers asked, "What if we test every cow in our herd, will you buy our beef?" The Japanese said, "Yes, we will send a man there to watch the tests and we will even pay for the tests." So this group of fifty-nine ranchers, who are all big producers in the cattle industry, said, "We will go for it." They asked the USDA for permission and the USDA said, "No, you can't do it; no testing. You can't do this because it's just too much to ask." But Japan offered to pay the price to have them tested. What would you call this?
- 53 Another thing that is being covered up is the fast rate of growth of AIDS. The government is refusing to accept fourteen states to add into the statistics on AIDS. That's the reason they are not showing the full blast of the epidemic that is taking place with AIDS. Fourteen states are not included in the AIDS numbers, including California, where the Hollywood Gods are. That is where this is all coming from, through the Catholic Church. They have the passion of the Christ so they can go ahead and defile their women because they think the passion of the Christ did it all for them. You have everything coming from the Gods of Hollywood.
- 54 In Leviticus 14:9, He says, ...He must wash his clothes, and bathe himself with water; and then he will be clean. Those are some of the things required of you. If you look deeper into it, you will find out it's speaking of the purified water that you would be washing in. Lye, which comes from ashes, was used in the water. Then, you have the ashes of the red heifer, which have the full cleansing process that take the death off of you. If you purge your body of sin and cleanse your body of these parasites, then you will be totally clean, the Scriptures say.
- 55 Yahweh requires that His people observe purification rites when they come into His presence for worship. This should make you think of the Scripture that says, "Make straight the way of Yahweh." That was not quite what it said. I think I will read you what it actually says because it will set you on the right track.
- 56 Isayah 40:3. The voice of him who cries in the wilderness... That is what we are doing now. The voices of the ones crying in the wilderness are the Last Days' Witness and the Last Day's House.
- 57 By the way, we are now going into Israyl every Sabbath day at ten o'clock or ten thirty in the morning.

We are going all over the world every Sabbath. Here in the United States, I think they're going to record the program today. It comes on at eleven or eleven thirty today. Some of us could watch the program; it's on channel 321.

- 58 ...The voice of him who cries in the wilderness; prepare the way of Yahweh; make straight in the desert a highway for our Father... It makes it sound like we're going to build a highway and He's going to come to us. That's not what it says. It describes what we are doing right now. It really says, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, preparing the way of Yahweh. Make straight in the desert a highway to our Father... There is no way you could get more out of that. They do these little things, this preparation. Ylisha prepared this highway, so did Yahchanan. How did they do it? They came doing the same thing The House of Yahweh is doing today.
- 59 Hebrews 12:16. So that there is no fornicator... This is in the New Testament but the Christians do not see it. So that there is no fornicator... Fornication occurs before marriage. It comes from the lust of the eyes and getting a woman to lust after you when you do not have permission granted for such a thing. It's trying to get a woman to lust after you maybe even before she's given to someone else as a wife.
- 60 You, young men, who are planning on marriage can actually get women who have never lusted after anyone else but you, if they keep the Laws of Yahweh strictly. Now wouldn't that be a blessing?
- 61 So that there is no fornicator nor profane person, like Esau... I want you to remember this because nobody understands about Esau. They think he sold his birthright for a bowl of soup. That is as deep as Christianity ever gets into what this man did. You're going to understand it. In fact, when you understand this, you will see that it fits right into today's world.
- 62 So that there is no fornicator... We are preparing this way to Yahweh. Preparing the way so you can walk in this way to Yahweh Himself, to actually come before His throne, to stand by the side of Yahshua, the firstborn of many brothers. To stand by His side in a few short years now, brethren.
- 63 So that there is no fornicator nor profane person... In The House of Yahweh. ...like Esau... Esau was a fornicator. The man was dying of syphilis. He was one of the first ones who died of syphilis. He had gone to Yaaqob, begging for healing. The Christians would never see this. They can't get by the passion of the Christ who they say did it all for them so they don't have to keep the Law. So they go ahead and contaminate every woman they find on the street and

Yahweh requires that His people observe purification rites when they come into His presence for worship.

5/08/04 Chapter One Page 5

any man they can find to do it too. I hate to put it that way, but it's the only way I can seem to get it across to some people. That's the reason we have these x-rated sermons, which I hate giving. It's a shame to even speak of these things, but this is what is going on in the world today.

- 64 There's no telling what contamination is going into the bodies of the women in the world, who are choosing husbands, even on the first night of the marriage. The marriages in the world don't usually last long anymore. The woman has probably already had this contamination before they even get up there and swear they are going to live "until death do them part." Of course, that occurs after they sign the papers with the lawyers that say, "If you don't treat me this way, I'm going to get this much money out of you." It's so fouled up. They do not even understand what they are doing. They do not understand the vows they make. This is confusion. This is what Babylon was and still is today.
- 65 The Catholic Church is filled with confusion. That's the reason you see these poor guys in Iraq, who are being forcibly sodomized and the women whose veils are being removed and who are being raped. The Catholic Church is trying to get the soldiers to do exactly what they did to Yahweh's people years ago.
- 66 The first thing they did to Yahweh's people was try to get them to change their religion. Then, they tried to get them to eat pork. They even put them on racks and tried to pull them in two, breaking their bodies apart. They would pull on them to try to force them to eat pork. Yahweh's faithful wouldn't give in. The Apostle Kepha was one of the faithful. They sacrificed him and crucified him upside down for it.
- 67 ...who for one morsel of food sold his birthright. This food consisted of something else, much more as you will see later, as soon as I can get into it. It will take some explaining, but you can see it because it's all in the Scriptures.
- 68 The correct translation of this Scripture is: So there would be no fornicator, nor any person who profanes himself by having sexual relations with animals or the dead... That's so sick, it's pitiful.
- 69 This also is going on in our world. Some people will even get jobs in funeral homes for that purpose. Yes, they have records of that. The police department records are full of the kind of crap that is going on in today's world. It's just as the days of Noah, where every thought and intent of the heart and mind were evil continually. When you get into that shape, brethren,

you have your mind on sex and sodomy all the time. You'll hunt a stupid picture of a naked woman to look at, when you should keep your desires holy and save those thoughts for the wife of your bosom, as the great wisdom of Yahweh says.

- 70 Julius Furst has this Scripture correct and shows the correct translation....so that there be no fornicator nor any person who profanes himself by having sexual relations with animals or the dead like Esau... With animals or the dead like Esau. If you want to make a note of that, I will give you the words from authoritative writers later. ...who for one morsel of food sold his birthright... You will see why he was begging for that food later. Esau and his followers were profaning themselves by having sex with animals and the dead.
- 71 Remember, Ylisha sent a messenger out to Naaman to say go and wash in the Yardan seven times. Then his flesh would be restored to health and he would be clean. That isn't what he said. They covered it up where you would never know the truth.
- 72 Here is what **II Kings 5:10** really says, and I will give you the details later: **Ylisha sent a messenger out to him to say; Go and do a full complete cleanse...** Did everybody get that? I urge you today, humble yourself and do this because your body will be restored to health and you will be clean.
- 73 The House of Yahweh is teaching this same exact thing today. The authorities know this. They put it in their books, but Christianity hid it. The Jews don't even know it anymore because all they study is that stupid Babylonian Talmud that was written by the Catholics who pretended to be priests of Yahweh in the land of Babylon. When they released the people from Babylon, they were finished with them. They sent them back to their land to act stupid with a goofy book that has nothing to do with the Holy Scriptures at all.
- 74 Verse 14, So he went down and plunged himself seven times in the Yardan... Was an angel there with a magic wand stirring up the water? They want you to believe one of these Gods from heaven, who are called angels, stirred up the water, as she did in their magic spring in Yerusalem. This is what they want you to believe.
- 75 ...So he went down and completely cleansed himself, as he had been urged to do, humbled himself as he was instructed by the man of Yahweh and his body was restored like the body of a young child...
- 76 A child that is not contaminated. Today's children are contaminated. I urge you to get your children cleansed. I am afraid for everyone who is called in

You, young men, who are planning on marriage can actually get women who have never lusted after anyone else but you, if they keep the Laws of Yahweh strictly. Now wouldn't that be a blessing?

Page 6 5/08/04 Chapter One

these Last Days. You know the past you came from. I also urge you to start paying attention more to this Law of trespassing. You will never get into the Kingdom, brethren, as long as you are breaking the Law of trespassing. You really need to practice this Law. Don't tell me you can't do it; I know you can. You can obey this Law and it would be better that you teach your children to do so.

77 It irks me when I see someone who is not taught. Recently, I guess I probably yelled too loud, but I was telling someone to think about his past sins and what he did when he was that child's age. If you do that, you'll remember what is going on in that child's mind. That child is no different than you were. Before you came to The House of Yahweh, that child was doing things with boys, with animals. I guarantee you these things are going on, unless you are teaching against them.

78 How do you stop your child from doing them? One of the things you can do is to stop running down the elders of The House of Yahweh. Start building the elders up and teach your children that they really need to take a hold of this great wisdom because it is going to save their lives. It will give them eternal places in the Kingdom where there will be no sickness and no disease and where the body will remain young like a child's. You will grow old but you will not grow sicklier day after day as the world is doing.

79 The way that Yahweh is bringing is a way of eternal life. The world is hunting eternal youth. They are hunting that fountain of youth. Well, some water is used for this eternal youth, definitely. It's purified water and Yahweh tells you in detail how to get it. The people got away from it. When they got away from it, their life span became shorter and shorter.

80 A few people in the world today are doing certain things that are making them live longer. Yet, they are still doing some unclean things. I don't know if you have ever meet Mr. Cook who used to own the health food store on South 7th. He knew a lot about health food. That's the reason I became acquainted with him. He was a business acquaintance and I talked to him a lot to get information from him on certain things. He knew the books that I could get so I worked with him quite a bit.

81 I hadn't seen him for a few years, but then I saw him the other day. He has arthritis in his hips. I told him that I could tell him where that arthritis came from but he wouldn't believe me. He could barely walk. He had sold his health food store. Along with the health food there, he sold shrimp in the store. I used to ask him, why in the hell would he want to sell something like that in this store. He would say, "The people demand it." I asked him, you've probably eaten this crap, too, right? He said, "Yeah, I have to admit I like shrimp." I told him, one of these days he was going to see that he shouldn't have done it. I asked him if he ate pork

and he said no, but I knew he did. I knew he ate pork because it was in some of the stuff in his store, but he didn't realize he was eating it.

82 These unclean foods are what cause this socalled arthritis, along with the sexual sins. Syphilis causes what the doctors call arthritis too. Almost all the things on this long list of sicknesses, with their medical names, came from sexually transmitted diseases. About eight percent of them, so I understand, come from the unclean food. Most of them are coming from sexually transmitted diseases. Many of the other diseases are coming from the one they named syphilis.

83 As I have said, syphilis hides in the body and then it comes out five, fifteen, or even fifty years later. It causes blindness, heart troubles, and it causes your lungs to give way and start taking in water.

84 Just recently, they found out the reason the lungs start flooding themselves is because of parasites. They come from inside the lungs. The body is forcing water into the lungs to try to get rid of the parasites. Salt water could get rid of them, but they tell you, "Don't eat salt," so that did away with that help for your body. The doctors will pump the fluid out, but it will start coming right back. It is later on in the years when this thing starts occurring in the lungs of most people. This is because the syphilis starts coming from inside the lungs.

85 Now, they have pictures which show where syphilis is coming out on the flesh. It's coming from the inside out. If you see that on the flesh, you can imagine what is taking place inside the heart, lungs or brain. When you start having syphilis in the brain, you start having bad headaches. The doctors cannot treat it in the brain. There's no way they can get a drug in there to try to drive the syphilis someplace else, which is all their drugs do. The drugs don't kill syphilis; we knew fifty years ago that they didn't kill syphilis.

86 I used to ask, if syphilis hides from a salve, what makes you think it's not hiding from penicillin? They all agreed. The penicillin is not killing the disease, it's making it hide. If they can get a drug in the brain, they can drive it somewhere else. It would move off to another location like a snake, roll up for a while and then come out in another place.

87 This is what is taking place in the bodies today. They think, "I have some kind of virus, this is why I'm done with life." This guy who used to own the health food store was done. I got out of the car to talk to him and I was going to ask him if he wanted to run a race with me but I didn't! I didn't want to embarrass him. I don't think this man is as old as I am, but he looks about twice as old!

88 This is the way to get young. This is the way to stay young. This is the way to have eternal life. I will turn the services back to the song leader. I love you.

5/08/04 Chapter One Page 7

Mankind's Killing Lifestyle

The curses from such lifestyles are seen today in abundance. Because of the steady surge in incurable disease epidemics that are spreading all over the world in this time period, the American Cancer Society issued the challenge to the world's top scientists, saying that since we have failed miserably to come up with cures, maybe we need to turn our efforts toward finding preventions instead.

Various types of cancer, AIDS and other sexually transmitted diseases are multiplying. These diseases, as they are called now, are called curses by the prophets in your Bible, and they are prophesied to be incurable in this time period.

I am glad to see officials in many parts of the world admitting that the great wisdom of Yahweh is the only safe way in which to train our children.

There are no cures, nor can there ever be cures for the curses that follow mankind's degraded lifestyles set forth by Hollywood, California and all other sin-cities today.

These curses are worsening each day, as the world ignores the great wisdom shown in your Bible.

Top scientists say that these diseases are being mutated, spread and mutated again. There is no way that science could ever hope to catch up with these killer diseases.

The cause, which is the lustful lifestyle of mankind, prevents the decline of these epidemics and just as the prophets foretold, nothing is being done to change mankind's lifestyle. Mankind's lifestyle is shown by the prophets to have been taught by Satan and her demons, who are called Gods.

●Yahchanan 8:44—

You are of <u>your teacher</u> who is <u>Satan</u> the Devil, and whatever she who is your teacher desires, you will do...

• Revelation 12:9—

And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, who deceives the whole world. She was cast out into

the earth, and her angels were cast out with her.

•II Corinthians 4:4—

For the gods (elohim) of this world (led by Satan) have blinded the minds of those who do not believe, so that the light of the message of the glory of the Messiah, Who is the image of Yahweh, should not shine unto them.

The lifestyle of mankind is condemned by the prophets of old because of the harm, sickness, and disease, called curses in your Bible, that it brings.

Evil is simply practicing lifestyles that cause harm to yourself and others. It's the practice of eating wrong foods, women having multiple lovers, fornication, and adultery. These practices cause and spread disease and sickness, which confuse the mind, filling it with lust. This uncontrolled lust creates hatred that breeds violence and violence leads to war, which leads to weapons of mass destruction, which will lead to the darkening of the sun.

American and Russian scientists have proven, through simulated tests, that nuclear war could be the end of life on earth, as we know it. Mad cow disease, as well as the 125 sexually transmitted diseases (STDs) now rampant could also wipe out the human race.

Man's way is a lifestyle of uncontrollable lust that has led to 125 STDs, so they try to find drugs that will stop the curses caused by this lifestyle.

One of the apostles was inspired to write that this uncontrollable lust is also the cause of hatred and war.

●Yaaqob 4:1—

What causes wars and fighting among you? Is it not from this: from your <u>lusts</u> that battle in your members?

The Quartet is about to fulfill the prophecies of war, destroying one-third of mankind over a fourth part of the earth. However, according to prophecy, that will not cause mankind to change their lifestyle

of uncontrolled lust, which causes sickness, disease and war.

● Revelation 9:18, 20-21—

18 By these three were the third part of men killed: by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

20 And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues, still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and gods (elohim, teraphim) of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk;

21 Neither did they repent of their <u>murders</u>, nor of their sorceries, nor of their <u>fornication</u>, nor of their thefts.

●Genesis 3:4-5—

4 And the serpent said to the woman; You will not surely die.

5 For He knows that in the day you eat of it, your eyes will be opened, and you will be as gods (elohim), knowing righteousness and evil.

Yahweh's way is a lifestyle of following guidelines which allow every individual to acquire everything they could ever need but without the curses of sickness, disease, hatred and war, which are plaguing mankind today.

Scientists are now admitting that the only way to stop these diseases is prevention because there are no cures.

The world, as a whole, will not repent of the uncontrollable lifestyles they are following until the earth is almost totally destroyed, leaving only one-fifth of the population. You, as an individual, could repent and start following the great wisdom that Yahweh has given in your Bible. You can witness the world's lifestyles bring it down, while you find the way to true peace, joy, love and health. To start, you need our book, The Lost Faith of the Apostles and Prophets. They had the key that this modern world has rejected—the great wisdom of Yahweh.

Excerpts from 5/2004 newsletter Written by Yisrayl Hawkins

Chapter Two Cleansing Yahweh's People #7: Law Of The Ashes Of The Red Heifer, **Last Law Sealing The Saints** 5/15/04 X-rated

- Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh. You may be seated. You just don't know how you cheer me up when I see you praising Yahweh like that. I know it comes from the heart.
- If you work in a nursing home, hospital or any place where you are going to become unclean from death, you need to take this week off. You cannot go back into the world after you are sprinkled on Tuesday and still be clean. You need to take off and stay clean until after Pentecost. Now, if you can't keep yourself clean, we will have a different place for you to keep the Feast because you can't come into the Sanctuary. We will have a place for you for Pentecost if you can't keep yourself clean.
- We will have to set up something between now and then. We don't have it set up yet, but we will do something. We will put some monitors out there where the people can hear the sermons, but they cannot come into this immediate Sanctuary.
- 4 We are going to have this Sanctuary clean, Yahweh willing. We are going to have everyone in the Sanctuary clean and ready to make connection with Yahweh this coming Pentecost. Praise Yahweh. You don't know how much I have looked forward to this Pentecost.
- Monday night, we are going to be sprinkling everyone. You need to be here at eight o'clock Monday night. We will sprinkle the elders first, who have become unclean from death, and then they will sprinkle everybody else as you come through the doors. We will immediately dismiss you after prayer. It should not last more than an hour or an hour and a half Monday night at sundown. All classes will be cancelled this week. You need to be here for that sprinkling if you want to be clean for Pentecost.
 - We need to keep track of ones who are coming

- into services late because they need to be informed of what I just said. All the latecomers who came in after the sermon started, you need to go check with an elder before you leave because there were some important things that were just said.
- I hope you all want to be at Pentecost. Everybody needs to come into unity. You don't need to leave The House of Yahweh. Brethren, we are getting close to the time that we are going to make connection with Yahweh. We are going to receive our offices in Yahweh Shammah. The only place on earth where you can receive that office is in The House of Yahweh. We are it. Praise Yahweh.
- You don't need to be arguing with me, you need to be paying attention to what is said. Whether you know it or not, or want to admit it or not, you still need me for a little while yet. I know of no other person on earth who Yahweh trained for this position in these Last Days. I know you may think I am dumb, stupid, ignorant, ugly and everything like that, but I have what you need for salvation. Yahweh has supplied it to me and for me and you. If you do not humble yourself to receive it, you are not going to be in the Kingdom. I guarantee you; there is no other way into Yahweh Shammah except through me right now. I'm it. I'm the only one Yahweh has sent for these Last Days.
- Yahweh has not commanded us to keep every Law yet. There are many Laws that we are not commanded to keep right now. Those who have agreed with the Laws Yahweh has given us so far, and you see nothing wrong with those Laws, that is all that is required. If you see nothing wrong with Yahweh's plan to let all the sinners die off from the face of the universe, by letting them kill themselves, that is all that is required.
 - 10 I'm speaking of the Laws we do not have to









5/15/04 Chapter Two Page 9 perform at this time. One of those Laws is to take a person who has relations with an animal outside the gate and stone him and the animal. No, we don't do that. We're not our own nation and we're not bringing forth the bloodline of Yahshua. We're here in these Last Days as witnesses; that's it. We're here for the short Work that Yahweh speaks of, to witness what is taking place in the nations and how the nations are bringing themselves down by not following the simple rules of the Peaceful Solution. That is what we are here to witness. That is the reason Yahweh is protecting us. It's only for that purpose.

- 11 Yahweh has an eternal office for everyone He trains in this Work. It doesn't end; it's eternal. We'll have this office if we are true to it and we train for it. We must be true to the Laws that we know and be willing to practice them. We must be willing to carry through with what we see in the rest of the Laws, like getting rid of those who will not follow the Laws of Yahweh so they do not contaminate the others. We will make sure no one contaminates the minds and hearts again.
- 12 I hate to get back onto this subject of having relations with animals, but Yahweh tells you it's confusion. Well, that's the word the *King James Version* uses. The Hebrew shows, and I have brought this out many times, it's the micro-organisms that you get from this sin that enter the mind and cause confusion. This brings forth hatred. I will show you that again in the Scriptures, but not in this sermon. It's down the line somewhere in my sermons to be brought.
- 13 These micro-organisms actually confuse the mind to bring forth hatred and violence. You get a violent passion from them. You get hatred and want to fight. This should not be in you at all. If you did not have this way in you, you would be like Yahshua, never wanting to harm anything or anyone.
- 14 This Law of the ashes of the red heifer is actually the sealer of it all. It was the last thing that was given to the priesthood. It was the last Law that was given that took death off them so they could actually make

This Law of the ashes of the red heifer is actually the sealer of it all. It was the last thing that was given to the Priesthood. It was the last Law that was given that took death off them so they could actually make contact with Yahweh Himself. This was the last Law that was given to them and it is the last one given to the remnant in these Last Days.

contact with Yahweh Himself. This was the last Law that was given to them and it is the last one given to the remnant in these Last Days.

- 15 Please make sure that everyone who comes in late gets this announcement. You can't come into the Sanctuary for Pentecost if you don't want to keep yourself free of this death because you will contaminate the Sanctuary for everyone else. That's what Yahweh tells you in Numbers 19. You have to be here to get sprinkled Monday night at eight o'clock so you can free yourself from that death. If you know anyone who did not make it here to hear this, get them to call their counselors to make sure they understand this. We do not want anyone in the Sanctuary for Pentecost who has not freed himself or herself from that death. You can come to another place to listen to the sermons and attend Pentecost; you just cannot come into the immediate area of this Sanctuary unless you are free from that and the other uncleanness that will keep Yahweh from dwelling among us.
- 16 We want Yahweh here this Pentecost. We are going to strive to keep Him here. Whether He is here or not, and makes His presence known or not, we will have done our part and given our best part trying to follow this Law.
- 17 **Numbers 19** describes the Law of the red heifer. This is the sealer; this is the sealer of the saints. This was the last Law given to Israyl. It was the sealer that sealed that nation as the Kingdom of Yahweh. It was actually sealed as the Kingdom of Yahweh right there, free of death. The Kingdom of Yahweh is actually free of death. It was the Law that sealed it. Remember, it says seal up the Law among My disciples. This was the final seal.
- 18 **Revelation 7:1.** We have read this a thousand times or more. Now, we are getting down to where this is it. He gives you some things to look for here. One of them is the wars that are going to take place that are going to kill about a third of the people over a fourth part of the earth and actually darken the sun in that portion. The sun will become dark at that time period. This is going to take place very soon here. We're going to see this take place, as is shown in these news articles.
- 19 All of Washington is pushing to get this thing started in Israel again. This is the countdown. This starts the clock ticking on the time cut short. I can see this from certain Scriptures that I have been working on, desperately, every time I get an opportunity between a thousand phone calls!
- 20 I'm asking if you could limit the phone calls; it would sure help. I'm talking to everybody who is listening. Do not call me separately and ask, "Did you mean me?" Hell yes, I mean you! I mean everybody. If you don't have an emergency, please stay off that phone. Don't ring my number. Don't stop the Work.

Page 10 5/15/04 Chapter Two

If a problem is going to stop the Work, yes, I want to hear from you, otherwise, I don't. The Work is very important. We have to do it. Studying is important too.

- 21 I see that this is cut short on both ends. This three and a half years is cut short on both ends. I can see why Yahweh did that to hide it so no one would know what's going to take place and when it's going to take place. It's going to be cut short on both ends. It's shortened. There are many Scriptures I'm finding that show this.
- 22 You're going to see this thing very shortly now. All of Washington, along with the Quartet, is in full agreement on it. President Bush is going to see the Pope to talk about this very thing next month. He has an appointment already to see the Pope and talk about this thing. Everything is set in motion to put this thing back into operation. It's not going to go much longer, then you are going to see the clock start ticking again.
- 23 Brethren, you need to be sealed before that time. Get this damned pride out of you and out of your mind. You're not going to hurt me with your pride. You're not going to hurt the Work of Yahweh with your pride. The only thing you're going to hurt is your own self.
- 24 I see some of your body language at times. You have folded arms and scowled faces. I didn't know what these things meant until I started studying body language. I see now it's a proud resentment. It's a damned proud resentment that's going to get you burned in hell. That's what it is going to do. You can take it to hell with you. I'm all for it, if that is what you want to do. I'm not going to cry over you at all. You're not going to hurt me with it; the only one you're going to hurt with this pride is yourself. Talking against The House of Yahweh, brethren, with your tongue, can get you burned in hell.
- 25 You're going to have to come into agreement with Yahweh's Work or you are not going to be part of it. This Work is going to last throughout all eternity.
- 26 I know people are angry with different people. That's no reason to turn against the Laws of Yahweh. You ought to thank the ones who correct you. You should say, "Praise Yahweh, show me the right way; show me what you want me to do."
- 27 I'm not talking about going to heaven to see Yahweh, like the President is going to see the Pope. In fact, you are cut off from Him right now if you have pride in you. You need to go to the elders or your counselors and beg them to show you what they want you to do. If you do not agree with what they tell you because you believe that a Law is being broken, come

- to me. That's an emergency! That's considered an emergency with me. Come to me and I will work with the counselors and with you.
- 28 We are right at the door. We are right here where we are going to be sealed before the wars start. We are going to be sealed. This is the sealing of Yahweh's people: to show Yahweh that you are willing to get this death off you. You show Him you're willing to put down everything you have to do to get this death off you and be a part of His Kingdom.
- 29 I know this Pentecost is not going to be the only day for us to be cleansed from death. This is going to be the day we push the hardest because I'm thinking things might go longer. It might be another year, two years, three years, no, it will not be that long; I guarantee you it will not be that long. It will be a few days.
- 30 **Revelation 7:1.** And after these things I saw four malakim... The Quartet. As you see in the next verse, they have power to destroy the world. This is what's in their hands. This is the power that is given to them. They are in full agreement right now to put this peace plan back into operation.
- 31 ...I saw four malakim... These four messengers, the Quartet. ...standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth... As we know from the previous chapter, these are the winds of war, spoken of throughout the Scriptures, that they hold in their hands. They can bring these wars. They have the power to do so.
- 32 I was just reading last week where Russia has more nuclear bombs and guided missiles than the United States. They have about two-thirds of them aimed at the United States. They're ready to use them. President Putin is a man who seems like he cannot be pushed one way or the other. He is set in his ways like President Bush is.
- 33 If you notice, President Bush is somewhat bull-headed. He was raised in the land of Texas where you become that way. You set your mind to do something and that's it. This way is taught here. They carry a certain pride with their accomplishments. Once they make their minds up, nothing can change it. Right or wrong, they go for it. That's the way President Putin seems to be also.
- 34 Right now, they are taking the precious money, that they say is needed in other things, to build more nuclear bombs and more powerful, long-range, sophisticated missiles where they can pinpoint targets. From Russia, they can knock out a bridge here in the United States. This is what they're capable of doing.

You're going to have to come into agreement with Yahweh's Work or you are not going to be part of it. This Work is going to last throughout all eternity.

5/15/04 Chapter Two Page 11

They have missiles aimed at the major bridges, the oil refineries and all the things that push this nation, that Americans depend on for the nation to operate. Weapons are aimed at the things they need for their armies to operate.

- 35 No, the United States doesn't have a defense system against them. That's a crock they tried to push forth. They have proved that this system doesn't work, even against the scud missiles. Ninety-nine percent of the missiles could get through if they were launched today. There would only be fifteen minutes of warning time. They're so fouled up right now because they're getting warnings. They only have fifteen minutes to make up their minds whether the warning is a false alarm or not. They have fifteen minutes in order to fire back. You know what that is eventually going to lead to?
- 36 Right now, you see these four messengers of the earth. And after these things I saw... This Quartet. ...standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the winds of the earth, so that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.
- 37 Verse 2, And I saw another malak ascending from the east, having the seal of the living Father... That malak was established before the earth was ever built to set this Work on. This was already selected and put in motion. Just as Yahweh knew that Esau was going to be someone who would go off after whores and animals, He also knew that certain people would do a job. He predicted it and set it down in prophecy where you could actually see it. Think of the knowledge that would be needed to accomplish this. We'll see this more as we learn about Esau. That's who that story was all about to begin with.
- 38 ...another malak... Messenger. ...ascending from the east, having the seal of the living Father... This is at the same time the Quartet is holding back the winds of war, waiting to release them where they can actually go out and destroy four-fifths of the earth's population.
- 39 ...and he cried with a loud voice to the four malakim... Messengers. ...to whom it was given to hurt the earth... And we have been doing that for quite some time.
- 40 Verse 3, Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our Father in their foreheads. Notice the four messengers have the power to hurt the earth. The messenger of Yahweh is saying "Don't" to the four messengers given to hurt the earth.
- 41 The last part of **verse 2** says, "Please do not hurt the earth until this sealing takes place." You would never have understood some of the things we're bringing out right now, if they had been brought out two or three years ago, without building you up to this point.

- I still have to go back now and explain little things in the Scriptures in order to refresh your mind so you will understand how important this thing is in proving ourselves to Yahweh. Our number one goal right now is to prove that we are willing to get all death off our heads, off of our bodies, and out of our minds. Where does death come from? It comes from eating the fruit off the tree, the knowledge of righteousness and evil. Keep that in your mind.
- 42 Revelation 6:7. And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living one say: Come and see.
- 43 Verse 8, And I looked... Here comes the death. Here is what is spoken of by the four in Revelation 7:1, given over a fourth part of the earth. ... And power was given them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword... War. ... and with hunger, and with pestilence—the same under the authority of the beast... This should be clear. I don't see how it could be any clearer than it is right here.
- 44 He's saying that before these wars begin, we have to seal the saints of Yahweh. You seal the saints of Yahweh with the Laws of Yahweh. When Yahweh brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt, He started giving them Laws to follow. As they learned one Law, He would give them another and another.
- 45 No, the Laws were not given in one day. They didn't learn how to practice the Sabbath until there were several people dead who didn't practice the seventh day Sabbath. Do you know how long it took you until you started keeping the Sabbath properly? Some are still boiling water today! It takes a while to learn this.
- 46 It took Yahweh about forty years in teaching and training before He got the perfect nation of Israyl that He wanted, free of contamination of animals, fornication and adultery. They kept turning back to the ways of Egypt. Finally, they came to a point where He could finally give them the finishing Law and start working with them to bring forth the Savior, Who would pay to take the death penalty off us. He had to have both things: the Law and the Savior. One will not work without the other. It all has to work together in coordination.
- 47 **Isayah 8:16. Bind up the Prophecy...** Or according to the prophecy. **...seal the Law among My disciples.** As I have said, to seal the Law, you have to train a person in it. That is what it means. This word **seal** means *train them to keep this Law*. Teach it to them diligently, when you rise up, and when you lie down.
- 48 We have noticed the ones who are playing these tapes in their homes and at work are the ones growing the fastest. When some go off and forget, soon we see them following their own ways. We see people studying on their own; this is nonsense. You could read the

Bible for fifty years and never see what's being brought to you in The House of Yahweh today. There is no way you can. You cannot get it on your own. Without the House and what is being brought forth here, you cannot get it. You can take these tapes and play them to yourself, even while you're asleep. Turn the volume down where the Laws will go into the subconscious mind and it makes them easier to learn later.

- 49 **Bind up...** That is, teach the people. You have to go back to **Deuteronomy** and **Numbers** to see how this was done and how they were actually trained in the Law. It was a hands-on experience. They made mistakes and they got it wrong sometimes. Then, they had to go back and correct it, just as we are doing today.
- 50 This Pentecost, we hope to get this perfect. We hope to have the Sanctuary cleansed. We hope to have everyone who enters the Sanctuary cleansed at that time.
- 51 I was just thinking about the separation of the men and women. I don't know if you saw that on the news this week, but President Bush wants to allot the money to separate the boys and girls in the schools. I said he had to be listening to some sermons of The House of Yahweh. Then Senator Hillary Clinton comes forth and gives her two cents worth. She was raised in a privately funded all-girls school. Texas Senator Kay Bailey Hutchison is another one who came forth supporting this. They're all in this together. They're getting their plans together to do this. They spoke of all the trouble they are having in the schools now and how it distracts the boys and girls when they are put together.
- 52 An Okie would know this! If Yahweh called him and set him up for it, he would know it. It takes the world forever to find out these things. Now, they know. Now, they are saying the girls start dressing a certain way because they have their minds on meeting boys. Then, when they meet their girlfriends or boyfriends, the gossip starts. Their minds are not really on the lessons, they're on, "Do you know who he went out with last night? You know who went to bed with him and her? That bitch, we ought to gang up on her." The girls have their minds on these stupid things when they enter the schools. They don't have their minds on the lessons. They get in the classrooms and start writing notes and passing them to boys instead of studying or listening to the teacher.
- 53 We know all of these things already because Yahweh says this is not right. You have to separate them. That is the reason The House of Yahweh started doing it, because of the Laws of Yahweh. This is the wisdom coming down from Yahweh.
- 54 There is a time for a man and a woman to get together, but it is not every day and every night. Dating is not the way for it either. Talking to another man's wife

is not the way for it either. Talking to another man's daughter without his permission is not the way for it. Yahweh has the perfect way to keep things organized, decently and in order.

- 55 ...seal the Law among My disciples... Every Law that we have brought forth so far, we have done it. We're doing this and we're in agreement with it. I hope you are too. If you're not, you're lost. You'd better do some fast repenting because you do not have much time left.
- 56 ...seal them... Teach them. ...among My disciples... Or My workers, My people.
- 57 Verse 17, I will wait on Yahweh Who hides His face from the house of Yaaqob; and I will look for Him. This is a long history. You would have to know everything that took place with Yaaqob from the beginning to the end, and also with my brother Yaaqob. The house of Yaaqob was set up in the Last Days as another witness in order to understand what He is talking about there in verse 17.
- 58 I could spend forty sermons on that there. How long would it take you to study all of this out on your own? You could spend the rest of your life trying to get the answers to **verse 17**. You would probably be as stupid then as you are right now for trying to go on your own to begin with.
- 59 Yahweh has set up a House for you, brethren. Yahweh has set up this House for you so you could go to the priest and get trained. Refuse those priests, brethren, and you refuse the first Law that He gives you. That is the first thing He tells you, "Go to the priest. He will teach you or they will teach you."
- 60 We have the teaching in writing, in books and booklets, and on tapes. It's the preaching and publishing. We have it. All you have to do is just stick a tape in a cassette or disk player and play it. You have it right there to study with. You do not have to waste your time on one verse. You know how many verses you could take your time to study throughout the Bible? By the time your life was up, you would not have gotten through even three of them. I guarantee you, that's how long it takes to work on this. It takes a lifetime to get this stuff into your mind where you can associate it and say, "He is talking about this, this and this." There are forty-nine different verses He is talking about that have to be in your mind so you can

Yahweh has set up this House for you so you could go to the priest and get trained. Refuse those priests, brethren, and you refuse the first Law that He gives you.

5/15/04Chapter Two Page 13

draw on them and understand this right here. Is that clear? Does everybody understand that?

- 61 Verse 18, Behold, I and the children whom Yahweh has given me, are for signs and for wonders... Signs and wonders. These words actually mean witnesses of the wonders that are going to take place. ...from Yahweh of Hosts... Who is allowing this, Whose plan is to do this. ...Who dwells in Mount Zion... This is not the mountain in Israyl.
- 62 How many verses would it take you to find that out? First off, you would have to know how Mount Zion came to be referred to by that name. It was not just somebody in the city council who said, "Let's name this Mount Zion" and put up a sign. There was the leading up to the Work of Yahweh in order to name this the place where Yahweh dwelt. Then, you would have to know all the Scriptures that caused Yahweh to leave that place, to let His Kingdom that He had built or established for a certain time period actually diminish and disappear. It was not needed any more. You would have to know all these Scriptures in order to understand that verse right there.
- 63 Mount Zion means the uplifted Work of Yahweh. That is how that little hill over there became known at that particular time because it was the uplifted Work of Yahweh. The last thing that occurred there was when He lifted up Yahshua on a stake where all the world could see Him die. That event is still being talked about today.
- 64 Almost everything we have written is still being talked about in the world today. It amazes me how Yahweh keeps this alive. We actually started the Work in 1982, working on the temple in what is called Mount Zion. It was referred to at that time as Mount Zion, the uplifted Work of Yahweh. We started working on that back then. We finished that Work; we finished the building of the temple when we put out the brochure. Then, we rather forgot about it until Ariel Sharon took our brochure up on the temple mount. After that, we forgot about it again, so to speak.
- 65 Then, a German magazine, I think it was GEO called us and said, "We want to use your Work you did on Mount Zion and the temple." They ran this big article in Germany. Why Yahweh allowed this or inspired this to take place, I don't know, but there are certain wheels turning in Germany that have to do with this Last Days' Work that Yahweh is inspiring.
- 66 This German magazine has nothing to do with salvation; it will not bring you salvation. You can take off to Germany right now, go to *GEO* and they would not have anything for you concerning Yahweh or salvation. The only place where salvation is offered, is right here in this House, in this room. This is the only place, the only Work, established by Yahweh in these Last Days.

- 67 All the other things are leading to the witnessing of what takes place. The witnessing to them is what is going to take place because they are following this way.
- 68 Verse 17, I will wait on Yahweh Who hides His face from the house of Yaaqob...
- 69 Verse 18, Behold, I and the children whom Yahweh has given me, are for signs and for wonders in Israyl... That is, for witnessing what is going to take place, the great wonders, the great things that are going to take place which Yahweh is leading.
- 70 Remember, nothing is going on without Yahweh's permission. These wars and hatred that are taking place, are with Yahweh's permission. He's not pushing it; He's not making them do it. He's allowing them to follow their own lusts. Because they follow their own lusts and their own ways, they do not know the ways of Yahweh. They know not the way to peace. Remember that is what **Amosyah** said about the entire world. Only The House of Yahweh knows the way to peace. We are teaching it, the Peaceful Solution.
- 71 ...are for signs and for wonders... Or what Yahweh is going to bring about. ...from Yahweh of hosts, Who dwells in Mount Zion... His uplifted Work. He's overseeing it. He's managing it. He's saying, "Don't teach it now, wait until another day. They're not ready." This is Yahweh managing His Work.
- 72 Sometimes, if you could see them, there may be ten billion heavenly malakim guarding this place to keep it safe, and keep it from being blown off the face of the map. Yahweh shows also that it is hated extremely by Satan and all of her workers. One thing I include in my prayers all the time is for Yahweh to keep us from Satan, and protect us from sickness, disease, and all her workers. I pray, protect Your Work, Yahweh.
- 73 Verse 19, And when they say to you; Seek those who have familiar spirits, and for wizards who peep, and who mutter... He says do not do it.
 - 74 Verse 20, To the Law and to the Prophecy: if

Remember, nothing is going on without Yahweh's permission. These wars and hatred that are taking place, are with Yahweh's permission. He's not pushing it; He's not making them do it. He's allowing them to follow their own lusts. Because they follow their own lusts and their own ways, they do not know the ways of Yahweh. They know not the way to peace.

they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them. Brethren, they don't even have the Sabbath day; that means there is no light in them. They don't keep the Feasts. They do not know where the Work of Yahweh is.

- 75 They don't keep the Law against fornication and adultery. They are all participating in the breaking of those with the lust of the mind. As one of the apostles said, "They have eyes that are filled with lust all the time." This is because they have the men and the women mixed together. That mixing should only be done in a man's house, under certain circumstances and the Law provides those Laws and the guidelines to follow. They do not keep those Laws; none of them do. They are totally separated from Yahweh.
- 76 When these people tell you, "Let's go back into the world," that is what they're saying. When they say, "Come and follow me," they mean to go back to this way of lust again. It's a desirable way, but it bites like an adder as one of the apostles says. It kills you in the end. Death goes with that teaching.
- 77 Verse 20, To the Law and to the Prophecy: if they speak not according to this word... If they do not teach this. ...it is because there is no light in them... There is light in you; you are the light of the world, as Yahshua said.
- 78 Verse 21, And they will pass through it hard pressed and hungry; and it will come to pass when they are hungry, that they will be enraged and curse... This word hungry doesn't mean they don't have food. They have food, but they have a lust and a hatred that come from the confusion. This is what brings forth the other. How would I know that? I know that from all the other Scriptures before it and all the other Scriptures after it. I could spend days teaching you all these Scriptures.
- 79 ...that they will be enraged... Yes, this is where we see them right now. You remember Revelation says the nations were angry, they were provoked? First, they were enraged with confusion of the mind because of illegal, forbidden, harmful sex that has filled the earth. This has actually filled the earth. I would say there is not a child born on earth right now who is not affected with these sexually transmitted diseases, one way or another. As they grow older, they will know this.
- 80 Someone told me this morning about someone else having cervical cancer. Cervical cancer could start from your daddy or mother giving it to you, or the first date you have when you take in chlamydia. Chlamydia is what leads to cervical cancer, along with multiple lovers. I have articles that say the more lovers women have, the more parasites they get into their bodies. They don't even realize this.
- 81 They did not have that knowledge until the nineteenth century because they couldn't even see these things. After they started developing the technology,

One thing I include in my prayers all the time is for Yahweh to keep us from Satan, and protect us from sickness, disease, and all her workers. I pray, protect Your Work, Yahweh.

they could only see the parasites when they were still. Now, they can see them in motion. They know what's taking place. These things were written in your *Book of Yahweh* thousands of years ago, but the scientists rejected that knowledge. They pushed aside the great wisdom of Yahweh and rejected it.

- 82 Now, they are seeing these things. Now they know that you are affected by what your dad and mother did, along with their dads and moms, back to the third and fourth generation. That is exactly what the Scriptures show you would take place if you break these Laws.
- 83 The word **hungry** means *a craving, following the lust*. It doesn't mean you're hungry for food and cannot be filled, it means that they have given their lives to this way of life, this craving, the same as Esau did. We have to get back to Esau in a little bit. We cannot do it today.
- 84 They are enraged, as **Revelation 11:18** says, they are provoked to anger. Are you watching the news? Do you see the hatred that is building in the nations today because the boys are being raped, the girls are being raped, and the prisoners are being sodomized? They have pictures of these things. There are pictures they are so ashamed of, they don't want to even show the public what took place in that Abu Ghraib prison.
- 85 This is exactly what He's talking about here. Their minds are filled with confusion because of the things they are doing and because of the things their mothers and daddies did before they were born, which were passed onto them. That is the reason you need these cleanses.
- 86 We have six cleanses that you need right now. You need to go through those six cleanses. We have a seventh one that is in the Scriptures that we all have to do very soon now. I won't get it to you for a while, but you have to take it, if you want to. I'm not going to force you to do it, but you need to do it.
- 87 The Work I'm talking about will show you where this cleansing was actually done in the Scriptures. This will be the seventh cleanse that Naaman also went through. This will be the cleanse that will actually finish the cleansing of your body. If you have done all of them right, you will leave like Naaman did, with young flesh. It doesn't mean you're going to be a baby when you leave there, but you will get rid of these things where

5/15/04 Chapter Two Page 15

you can actually be free of them, like Yahshua was.

- 88 Then, you have to remember and keep this Scripture in mind, that if you sin after that, then things worse than what you already had will come upon you. You will not be able to get rid of those.
- 89 ...that they will be enraged and curse their king... That is, the leaders of their lands. ...and their gods (elohim), and look upward for help.
- 90 Verse 22, Then they will look to the earth... He was just talking about sealing this among the disciples so you will not be doing this, so you will be sealed like Yahshua Himself.
- 91 Verse 22, Then they will look to the earth, and behold trouble and darkness, gloom of anguish; and they will be thrust into thick darkness... Showing here like Yahyl does, that the sun will be dark at one point.

That is when a third of men are killed over a fourth part of the earth.

- 92 These are two different events. They're also spoken of in **Revelation**. The next part is when they are thrust into thick darkness. That's the last part, where all the nuclear bombs come together. That is what Yahshua was speaking of when He said the sun will be totally darkened. It's speaking of this thick darkness here. This is the last part of the nuclear wars that will take place just before the coming of the Savior, Yahshua
- 93 Well my time is up. Yahweh willing, next Sabbath I will maybe get to speak to you again. Praise Yahweh. I love you brethren! Yahweh bless you. Praise Yahweh. Shalom!

THE BEGINNING OF THE END

This is the Last Days, or end time, message showing what the governments of the people and by the people, not according to Yahweh's Laws of peace, bring. The prophets show that when mankind rebels against Yahweh's Laws of peace they bring curses upon themselves and the earth. This is exactly what's taking place at this time by all nations. Just as in the days of Noah, when every intent of man's heart was evil continually.

•Genesis 6:5—

Then Yahweh saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and every intent of the thoughts of man's heart was only evil, continually.

• Mattithyah 24:37—

But just as the days of Noah were, so will also be the coming of the Son of Man.

Mankind is plagued by sickness and disease, brought upon themselves by their own rebellious actions. Man's unbridled lust has created, and is spreading, over 125 sexually transmitted diseases; the cause of which was given by all the prophets and apostles in every Bible. It's also in the Koran.

The cause for these diseases is not sex in itself. The cause is unhealthy sex, such as women having sex with more than one man. This is called fornication and adultery in your Bible. When this occurs, it creates a breeding ground for viruses and the mutation of viruses in the woman's body. But the religions are quiet on the cause.

Today's religious world is creating dangerous viruses, for many of which there is no cure. Therefore, the defilement continues to grow worse each day.

● Leviticus 18:19-20—

19 Also, you shall not have sexual relations with a woman during the uncleanness of her monthly period; *niddah*, nor during any similar uncleanness; *zavah*.

20 Moreover, you shall not have sexual relations with your neighbor's wife, to defile yourself, *along* with her.

Another cause for sickness and disease is men having sexual relations with men, and men and women doing the same with animals.

●Leviticus 18:22-27—

- 22 You shall not have sexual relations with a man, as with a woman. It is an abomination.
- 23 Neither shall you have sexual relations with any animal and <u>defile yourself</u>, *along* with it; neither shall any woman present herself to have sexual relations with an animal. It is confusion and perversion.
- 24 <u>Do not defile yourselves</u> in any of these ways, for this is how the nations that I am going to drive out before you became defiled:
- 25 And the land is defiled. Therefore I punish the sin thereof upon it, and the land itself vomits out her inhabitants.
- 26 You shall therefore keep My statutes and My judgments, and you must not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation nor any of the strangers that sojourn among you—
- 27 (For all these abominations have the people of the land done, who were before you, and thus <u>the land is defiled</u>; *unholy*).

You were all caught up in these curses that mankind has brought upon themselves. This same perversion and confusion can be passed from one generation to another. Your great grandfathers and great grandmothers could have genetically passed on to you some of this defilement that cause confusion and perversion. Your own actions could also add to these viruses that cause confusion; acts of fornication, adultery, man with man, woman with woman, people with animals, and so forth.

Breaking Yahweh's Laws of peace, joy and health is causing all of this. All of this could be stopped if today's religions would repent and start keeping the same Laws of peace.

Excerpt from 7/2004 newsletter By Yisrayl Hawkins

Chapter Three Cleansing Yahweh's People #8: Yahweh Is Preparing His House From Death That Is Going To Be All Around Us, By The Internal And External Cleanses. 5/22/04

- 1 Praise Yahweh! I have a microphone so I can yell louder than you! You may be seated. We have a lot to cover. I hate to rush that praise to Yahweh; I know He's enjoying it. There's a time for everything. Maybe we could take an hour and a half of that and then ten minutes for my speaking!
- 2 I can see from the Scripture the reason that some are slack on the cleansing. This cleansing is important. We are the only ones who know about the ashes of the red heifer for this time period. The commentators don't know about them; the rabbis don't know about them. They're not using them. We are fixing to go into a time period where you're going to be glad you accepted these cleanses, went through them and got this death off you.
- 3 I could give you thousands of case histories. I doubt I could read them all to you in a year. They tell about what takes place in a community where there is war and dead bodies. Every history book speaks on how diseases start breaking out after there has been a war because dead bodies are lying everywhere. Then diseases break out and start spreading.
- 4 I have an article that was handed to me this morning about this hemorrhagic fever that has broken out in southern Sudan right now. I don't know if you remember this fever but it's not a new thing. This thing causes bloody vomiting and bloody diarrhea. He who gets it is considered dead. He goes through misery before he dies in vomiting up his own blood from his guts and the rest of it gushing out his rear end. He does this for days before he dies. This disease is passed on from dead bodies. They're saying they think it is passed on from animals, too, but mostly it is passed by fluids

from the dead bodies.

- 5 Recently, in trying to find out certain information, we went to the laws that govern dealing with dead bodies in the funeral homes. I used to work in a health department so I know how they operate. They're always passing certain rules to try to keep the people safe while they are dealing with stupidity. People will go in there with their bare hands and start handling a dead body. It makes me think of that song that fools go in where angels fear to tread.
- 6 I have seen people do these things. I have seen people at funeral homes go up and start kissing dead bodies. By the time the funeral takes place, the mortician and his helpers have gone in, and dressed that body out with a medicated wax seal. They try to prevent a disease from jumping from a dead body to a person
- 7 In Israel, the deaths are picking up. They have been going for quite some time so you are going to start seeing this there. You're going to start seeing this spread of death.
- 8 In other places, too, like Sudan if you have been watching the news, you know they are having fighting there. Many of the dead are not buried. Some of the bodies are even tossed into the river where fish and turtles eat them, instead of burying them. In this way, the death spreads and gets more severe.
- 9 The way Yahweh had it, He kept His people cleaned up. When one died, the death was on a man for a short time and then he would get cleansed. They had cooperation in the camp so that everyone understood. Everyone was applying himself or herself to protect themselves. It was a great thing when everyone was









5/22/04 Chapter Three

Page 17

cooperating. When they stopped, the diseases started again.

- 10 You're going to see these things grow much worse. You are going to see what I brought to you about the prions grow much worse. I have another article showing they are now discovering the prions in people between ten and thirty years old. These are cases where the tonsils or appendices were operated on and tested for prions.
- 11 Now, they see it is much wider spread than they thought it was. It's only a matter of time before they see it's a million times worse than what they are saying. They know children are being born with these diseases now. They knew this before, but now it's hit them with such force and reality that they have to admit what's taking place. It's either admit it or just hide it and forbid the news to report it completely.
- 12 I cannot read you all of this and cover the Scriptures. The Scriptures are more important because I see this in the Scriptures. I have seen it for years and years. I have taught you for years now about the Law, not about the ashes of the red heifer, but about the Law.
- 13 Mosheh, in working with the people, didn't teach the ashes of the red heifer until twenty years after he taught the Sabbath day. He got them lined up to where they saw the necessity of keeping these Laws. You could tell he knew the Law because he told them to do certain things. He didn't actually give the Law to the congregation for twenty years. If you notice the pattern, I didn't do this, Yahweh did this. He brought it about in His time period or I wouldn't be speaking about the ashes of the red heifer today.
- 14 I knew people were going to run from it. I'm glad to see that so many people have accepted it. I'm thinking that you need to be more diligent in it and have your minds upon it instead of running around, playing around and bumping into one another. The camp is not prepared for this Law at this time, but it will be in the future Feasts. As you come out and the death gets stronger in the world, then we are going to be more prepared here.
- 15 I want to set you up for the time when we come out of the world. This is a promise Yahweh made for you in many Scriptures. If you keep this prophecy in mind, you will see this throughout the apostles' writings too. In the book of **Revelation** and the books of other prophets as well, there were writings warning us.
- 16 Some of the Scriptures have been hidden. Yahweh allowed this to be so because otherwise the people

- would have turned to this Law and started using it. Even the disciples asked Yahshua why He spoke in parables to these people. He said, "So they couldn't understand. It's not given to them to understand at this time. It's given to you to understand but it's not given to the world." The world is going to go on in their death.
- 17 We're reaching the world at this time. Certain things are being planted in their minds at this time. You don't draw people into the House overnight. It takes a while, especially for people who have never heard of it before. Yahweh set us up. He put us out there for everyone to know and hear about years ago. Over twenty years ago, He brought this about.
- 18 The entire world knew about The House of Yahweh in Abilene, Texas. They expected us to commit suicide and they said we had truckloads of weapons buried here on the property. I don't know what we were going to do with the weapons, but they thought we had them buried. To the world's mind, there is no telling what they thought we were going to do with them. They thought we had poison kool-aid available too.
- 19 Death is not going to take place with the House. The House is going to continue taking this message to the world, even throughout the greatest time of trouble ever. Yahweh is set up to take this message out. We're going to have to come out of the world, I grant you that. We're going to have to start bringing people into the House and we are going to have to start training them in ways of cleanliness. If we don't, they will bring diseases in and the death would hit here as well as it is going to hit everywhere else.
- 20 I can guarantee you that the place right here, that Yahweh has set up for us, is going to be protected. No, it's not in Israyl. It's here. Praise Yahweh. It's in a town west of Israyl, a country west of Israyl. It's in a country that had a place called Oklahoma. All of these things were given for you, so you could believe, see what was coming and prepare for it in advance. You will be glad you did when you see the deaths falling around you and it not coming near you.
- 21 This is what Yahweh shows you in **Psalm 91**. You're going to see this picking up. If you study the Scriptures I give you, you will see this. Yahweh warned us subtly of this and only The House of Yahweh ever picked up on it. It has to be inspired; you have to be trained for it.
- 22 Psalm 91:1. He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High will abide under the shadow of the Almighty. If you remember, one of the apostles said the

I can guarantee you that the place right here, that Yahweh has set up for us, is going to be protected. Feast days were the shadow of Yahweh. They actually offer you protection from things to come. The people who come here to keep the Feasts start learning about what is coming on the world and when it's going to come. Then, they start preparing.

- 23 Yahweh started preparing you and enriching your health to where your body can fight off this stuff. You know what to take. Then, He brought you into the cleanses that will get rid of the past parasites that you have collected all your lives that cause the aches and pains in your body and cause your health to go down.
- 24 I'm glancing at the faces while I speak and I see healthy faces. I used to see some of the sickest people come here. I used to think, man are they going to make it through this Feast or not? They did and they are looking better. You're all looking great. I don't have a speaker thing in my ear, or anything, like Peter Popov used to, but I see a few out there who need to be doing a little better.
- 25 I do see your health improving. It will improve more, brethren. You're going to be surprised how healthy you are going to get in the next few years with these cleanses you are doing and by taking this death off you. That's the main thing right now. You'll start seeing this. You'll be surprised at how many hundreds of places Yahweh shows you this very thing in the Holy Scriptures. It's just amazing how many places this Law is found in the Scriptures and you never saw them until Yahweh got ready to reveal it to you through His House.
- 26 Colossians says the Feasts are a shadow of the Almighty. If the Feasts are a shadow, they are Yahweh's shadow because He gave you the Feasts. They're a protection, He says, from things to come. They mistranslated it shadow in the *King James Version*, but any fool can see they mistranslated it. It's kind of like the obvious mistranslations that we are going to cover, Yahweh willing, today and Pentecost. It's obvious that they did this on purpose in a lot of cases.
- 27 Verse 2, We say to Yahweh: You are our refuge... We're not speaking to His body when we say this. It's what He teaches us, that's the power of Yahweh, as Malakyah said. This is the strength of Yahweh to everlasting life; this is our refuge. We trust in what He

I do see your health improving. It will improve more, brethren. You're going to be surprised how healthy you are going to get in the next few years with these cleanses you are doing and by taking this death off you.

says and what He has predicted here.

- 28 You have to get this whole plan in your mind and keep it there. You have to know Yahweh has a plan that He is fulfilling here and bringing you through. You are the remnant who is going to be teaching two billion people. You're not just being called here for any reason. We're going to bring people here from all over the world. Many, many nations are going to flow to The House of Yahweh.
- 29 That's the first prophecy I brought you about The House of Yahweh; it's in **Isayah 2.** Those who didn't catch it, you just weren't listening. He says that eventually all nations are going to flow to this place. We're going to teach them the Laws of Yahweh. The ones who are left alive after the wars are going to be keeping the Laws of Yahweh, just as you're doing. Praise Yahweh.
- 30 Verse 2, We say to Yahweh: You are our refuge and our fortress! You are our Father, in You we will trust! Do you? Do you really trust it? If you do, you have to trust all the things He says, like "I'm going to send you an Okie to teach you My Laws." He's going to restore this to all the nations, with the help of all the people He is calling, just like He did in the days of Mosheh.
- 31 Verse 3, Surely He will deliver you from the snare of the fowler... He is talking about war here. ... and from the noisome... This word, noisome, is also found in Revelation 16:2.
- 32 ...deadly, pestilence... This Hebrew word for pestilence is the same word that Yahshua used in Mattithyah 24 when He said in this time period there would be incurable disease epidemics. It's an old English word that they used to translate this word, pestilence. It means disease epidemics. In Hebrew it's abar, hovering. The root word traces back to the disease epidemics.
- 33 ...He will cover you with His feathers, and under His wings... This word, feathers, is a Hebrew word which is used for wings. It means *covering* or tallit, like you would spread your arms with a tallit. He's dressing you up. How many would be wearing tallits now if it wasn't for Yahweh's teachings? This proves again that you trust Yahweh a little. You should trust Him more. All the baptized men should be wearing tallits and all males should be wearing kippahs at this time.
- 34 ...His truth will be your shield and your buckler... Psalm 119:142 says Your Law is truth. His truth is what we're trusting in right here.
- 35 Verse 5, You will not be afraid of the terror of night, nor of the arrows that fly by day.
- 36 Verse 6, Nor of the pestilence.. This sickness and disease. ...that walks in the darkness... That is you cannot see them walking in the darkness.

5/22/04 Chapter Three Page 19

- 37 I don't know if you saw the articles about the germs I brought out, in some of the x-rated sermons, when I was trying to teach you science. I wasn't just teaching science, but also showing you what's in the Scriptures. The molecule is the smallest thing we can see that retains its own characteristics. It's the smallest thing we can see, the smallest creature. I'm telling you this for a reason so please listen to every word I say.
- 38 I brought you information on the molecule and the atom. The only reason I brought you information on this was to compare it to the Scriptures and show you what you'll actually receive power to rule over. You're going to receive that power. We're going to make that connection with Yahweh and you'll receive power at the proper time; Yahweh promises that.
- 39 What is this power over? I'm going to tell you and then I will prove it to you a thousand percent later in the Scriptures.
- 40 They found this new germ. It's actually smaller than the molecule. It's smaller than anything they have ever found. Some are saying it doesn't have its own characteristics, others say it does. They are proving that it does. It's actually smaller than the molecule. It's smaller than anything they have ever discovered before. Their powerful scopes are getting to where they can magnify it a billion times, so they can actually study it and then take motion pictures of it so they can see what it's doing and what it does. These are things you are going to be ruling over.
- 41 If you had a piece of hyssop in your hand right now, I could show you in that hyssop how Yahweh designed it for its use. If you get an opportunity, get a piece of hyssop and look at the bulb part that actually holds the water. You can see that you can dip this hyssop in the water one time and then sprinkle, sprinkle, sprinkle with it. Why didn't the water all come out the first time? Yahweh designed it to where it would not. He designed it to where you could sprinkle with this hyssop. There's a lot more to hyssop than that. It goes into the ashes of the red heifer and then it is used to sprinkle with.
- 42 I'm telling you now you cannot see these things with your naked eye. You cannot see a molecule. There are ten billion on the point of a needle. You can't see them without a microscope.
- 43 There is a prophecy where Yahweh says, "I'm going to give you power, I'm going to make mankind in My image and give him authority over all creeping things." Do you remember that Scripture? It should have been translated, "over all the things with which the earth creeps" instead of "creeping things." The words, creeping things, make you think of a skunk, opossum or something like that. It's not four-footed beasts, it's creeping things or all the things with which

the earth creeps.

- 44 If you could see inside that little bulb of hyssop, you would see what Yahweh put in there. You could see it with a microscope. I'm surprised the great scientists haven't discovered what's in the Scriptures concerning these things because they were written for us. One day very soon, you are going to be able to see them. You will be able to see these germs with your eyes.
- 45 Very soon, you're going to be able to see these little things with which the earth creeps and you are going to be able to control them. You will know how to control them. When you see them invading, you will be able to instruct the people, "Do this because this invasion is coming if you do not." You will also be able to use these tiny creatures, which you are now unable to number, to your benefit to make things and do things you never dreamed possible. This is exactly how Yahweh created mankind. You'll understand this very soon. It's all given in the Scriptures, it's just here a little and there a little as the Scriptures themselves say.
- 46 Keep this in mind as you read the rest of this. Mankind is just discovering some of the things that were written in the Holy Scriptures thousands of years ago. They could have been using that information to work with, but they did not. They cast it aside thinking they were smarter than what was written there. They didn't understand it so they just cast it aside and went out searching on their own. They are now getting a little bit of the much needed wisdom that was written for them right here that they cast away. They could have gotten it freely and actually learned it. They could have pounced on it and used it to prevent all the things that are taking place, including the confusion of the mind that causes hatred and war. We are going to see that more, too, hopefully before Pentecost is over.
- 47 Verse 6, Nor of the pestilence that walks in darkness... Which you cannot see is what that means. It does not mean that they wait until the sun goes down before they move. They are moving twenty-four hours a day, but you cannot see them. If you touched the ground, you could get fifty billion of them on your hand. If you touched a dead body, you could get a hundred and fifty billion on you. You could be in a room with a dead body and get them on you. You cannot see them because they are walking in darkness. This doesn't mean in dark shadows, it means they are so small they go through the air. They float through the air. You cannot see these things, but they are there.
- 48 ...nor of the destruction that wastes at noon day.
- 49 Verse 7, A thousand will fall at your side... Now this is a prediction. ...and ten thousand at your right hand; but it will not come near you... Why won't it

Page 20 5/22/04 Chapter Three

come near you? Because Yahweh is preparing you for that moment. He's not preparing you so He can say, "Hocus-pocus diddily-docus," and it's all off of you and gone, like the Christian preachers want you to believe. It's not that way at all. He trains you in His Laws.

- 50 Brethren, if you would just think about the history of Israyl, years after they rejected Yahweh, they were still benefitting from the knowledge, the wisdom, they learned while they were under that leadership Yahweh formed in His Kingdom. They were not dying of plagues like the rest of the world. The rest of the world was fighting, going into war, and dead bodies were everywhere. Death was everywhere, and then came the plagues. The people caused these plagues. With every war, you are going to see this taking place.
- As it said in this article, they are trying to quarantine the people who have this sickness that causes them to vomit blood and to pass blood through their rear ends until they die these miserable deaths. They want to investigate and see who the sick people have made contact with because they have passed it on to others. What do your Scriptures say, brethren? Don't they say the same thing, that you pass it on from one to another? If a man enters a room and touches death, it is on him. If he does not do what Yahweh told him to, he gives it to somebody else.
- 52 Right now, it's going on in a small way. When the people in the world start dying, brethren, you are going to see a totally different thing take place. This is what Yahweh is warning you of when He says cleanse yourself, purify yourself, and get ready; this is coming. Ten thousand are going to fall at your right hand, but if you are prepared, it will not come near you. Praise Yahweh.
- 53 I would think that everyone needs to apply this and put these Scriptures together to see what we are saying, what we're up against and what Yahweh is preparing us for.
- 54 Verse 8, Only with your eyes you will look and you will see the reward of the wicked;
- 55 Verse 9, Because you have made Yahweh your refuge. Because you have made the Most High your House; the House of Yahweh;
- 56 Verse 10, No evil will befall you, nor will any plague come near your dwelling... They know they have a plague going on now in Sudan. They are so naive they act like this is just going to stay right there in that spot. They will admit that wind currents carried radiation to the United States after the Chernobyl accident in Russia. They are so naive they cannot even think of what is going on.
- 57 One-third of the people are going to die very soon now over a fourth part of the earth. You think we will not be getting that sickness in the United States?

You have to be crazy if you think it's going to be sitting over there and not go anywhere with the wind currents. Dust, bombs, explosions and fires going up into the air are going to carry it here and there and all over. After that, Yahweh said they still wouldn't repent of what they are doing.

- 58 Only The House of Yahweh and the few people we are reaching right now are repenting. I don't know if everyone knows it or not, but we are on TV all around the world at this time. I think it's channel 321 here. We're on all over the United States at eleven thirty on the Sabbath. I think it's eleven or ten-thirty in western countries. It's on at ten-thirty in Israyl and the rest of the eastern countries.
- 59 Now, on these tapes, I speak English. They don't hear me speaking in their language, but it's written in their language across the screen, like some of the news stations like Fox or CNN. They all have more news going across the bottom of that screen than what they are given by mouth. Half of the time when I have the news on, I have the volume silenced and I'm watching what is written at the bottom of that screen.
- 60 Verse 13, You will tread upon the lion and the adder... That is referring to Satan and her workers.... The young lion and the dragon you will trample under feet. You will not do this with your feet. Every word here has to be matched to another Scripture before you can understand what I'm talking about or what I'm saying here.
- 61 It's talking about what The House of Yahweh is going to be doing at that time. We're going to be picking at that mountain that they have built. We're going to be destroying it. We're going to be trampling it down, not with our feet, but with the message we are sending out to all the world. From that message, people are understanding what is going to take place. Very soon, you're going to see those people here because they are going to know that what we said was true. This then will be the protected place. I'm already bringing out in these sermons about The House of Yahweh being established for this purpose.
- 62 Verse 14, Yahweh says: Because you have set your love upon Me... That is to do His Work, and to

Very soon, you're going to see those people here because they are going to know that what we said was true. This then will be the protected place. I'm already bringing out in these sermons about The House of Yahweh being established for this purpose.

5/22/04 Chapter Three Page 21

- believe me. ...I will deliver you... Because you have done this, He's going to deliver you. This is the same thing it says in **Revelation 3** speaking of the Philadelphia group. He says, "You have not denied My Name; you are true to Me in doing what I've told you to do."
- 63 ...I will set you on high... That is, "I will lift you up." ...because you know My Name... In Revelation He says you have not denied My Name.
- 64 Verse 15, You will call Me, and I will answer you. I will be with you in trouble... Now the very fact that He says, "You call Me and I answer," is what I have been seeking. I'm going to seek it until I get it. I know it is promised to us in these Last Days. I know we have to follow this pattern that He gave to Mosheh. You remember Malakyah said when this starts taking place, to remember the Law of Mosheh. He says there is going to be this great burning taking place and remember the Law of Mosheh. This idea is repeated throughout the whole Scriptures.
- 65 We have to remember that, too, brethren. We have to get our minds upon this and we have to be true to what He tells us to do. It has to be the uppermost thing in our minds to get this done for our bodies, for our families, and for the whole House of Yahweh. If you do not do it, Yahweh shows you do not love your brother and you are here to contaminate him. That is how serious Yahweh talks about this cleansing He wants you to do.
- 66 There are internal cleanses. My stomach is cramping right now because I'm getting rid of parasites. I went back and repeated another cleanse; this is the second time I have done it. It does cramp your stomach a little and cramps your lifestyle a little. You have to make some changes. If you see me leave the stage really quickly, it's because I have to go, I have to go!
- 67 Now this outward cleanse of this death is for the plagues that are going to take place. It's a cleanse from death. The death doesn't just stay put; it spreads from one person to another. That's what they are admitting here in this article.
- 68 They're now saying, "We have to contain it. We have to take these dead bodies and keep them contained here. Then, we have to find out who these people have touched because every one of them have to be brought here to die." The people who have touched these people are probably on the run because they do not want to go there and die.

We have to get our minds upon this and we have to be true to what He tells us to do.

- 69 They are finally admitting that what comes from these dead bodies can be transferred to others, even animals. Yes, animals can be contaminated with it.
- 70 Verse 15, You will call Me, and I will answer you... I have told you before that I beg Yahweh all the time. He tells me, "It's in the books." He has told me that about three times in dreams, "It's in the books." I know He's not going to make it easy for me, but there are some things that I just cannot find! We're hunting and hunting. The people ask me about certain Scriptures and I say, well, as far as I know the Scripture is solid there. I'm sure it's in a Hebrew word somewhere that I have the proof of somewhere. I have a drawer full of them.
- 71 Verse 15, You will call Me and I will answer you. I will be with you in trouble... He was in the days of Mosheh and He will be again. He says He will. ... I will deliver you, and honor you.
- 72 Verse 16, With long life... Yes, with eternal life. This actually refers to eternal life. ... I will satisfy you, and I will show you My salvation.
- 73 I want to get this into your mind before I quit today. Yahshua 22:17. Here is where a lot of us stand today, being slack with something that should be uppermost in our minds. We should be trying to perform it to the fullest.
- 74 This Scripture has been mistranslated just a little here. You can see that when you study the Hebrew words, even if *Brown and Driver* is all you have. I'm in hopes one of these days that you will trust me and believe me. As Yahshua said, "You must believe."
- 75 To understand some of these things you must know the plan of Yahweh. You cannot just keep the whole thing in mind, go back, cast me aside to do the studying on your own. It doesn't work. You will never get there that way. You're going to have to go to the priest, as Yahweh said in the first Law concerning you and do what he says, or you are not going to make it. Yahshua kept saying, "You have to believe." I'm telling you these things so you will know when they come to pass that there was a prophet who was among you and you should have believed him.
- a thing for us, from which we have yet to cleanse ourselves... Was that the reason you did not perform this Law? They quit doing it. Mosheh said, "When I die, you are going to turn back. You are a stiff-neck and rebellious people who are going to turn back." He had asked, "Why, was it just so small in your eyes that you did not cleanse yourself of that sin to this very day?"
- 77 Now, if you remember the Law of the death, this is something that hangs on you forever unless you cleanse yourself from it. You may just have a little of it and not see the effects as you would in a full-fledge

war where there is death everywhere.

- 78 Imagine this taking place. You have a small pack of germs, like a small pack of coyotes. You are the buffalo! You have a small pack of coyotes over here on one side, but you're not afraid of them; you could destroy them all with one horn. With just a quick whip of the head, you would have them on the run. Then, here comes some more on the other side. Now, there are big, old lions coming. This buffalo standing in between is pretty tough, but he can't take on the lions, the coyotes and the wolves all at once.
- 79 Now if you will imagine one dead body as that pack of coyotes. Now, you have several dead bodies lying around and you have a mixture of death that is in each one of those things. Everyone carries a different disease. Those diseases start leaving that dead body when the blood stops flowing.
- 80 I learned this in the fourth grade books, but I also knew it before I went there from the Holy Scriptures. You have all of these packs of different animals coming at you. You cannot see them; they are the kind that walk in darkness so you can't see them. Here they come at you and they can get you down in a hurry.
- 81 Right now, we are suffering a little from what we have picked up from the one or two dead bodies we have been around. Our bodies are fighting them off, but you cannot fight them off in mass abundance, or the masses as one of the Hebrew words calls them.
- 82 I will get to that. I keep mentioning it. The masses can get you down and destroy you. No matter how strong you are, if they get to you and you do not have this protection, you are done. You are gone and you develop the fever that causes the vomiting of blood and the diarrhea with the blood in it.
- 83 He's asking here, "Was this just too small for you to do?" Do you think, "I will live anyway or I am just too tired to go and cleanse myself"? Is this why we did this to ourselves?
- 84 ...of that sin to this very day... Showing that this has been hanging on you for a long time. That's what the Scriptures show death does; it hangs on. It does not leave. Yahweh says once you get it, it stays with you until you use the ashes of the red heifer. Nothing else will get rid of it except the ashes of the red heifer. If you do not believe that, that's fine. You can die with that unbelief, and that will be the end of your worries forever and the end of our worries too.
- 85 You will not get into the Kingdom. I'm going to show you, brethren, where Yahweh says, "I will not allow this in My Kingdom." The people who are lax now, do you think you will go in later on the shirt tails of our tallits into the Kingdom? Do you think if you haven't done these things Yahweh will not know? You should have put on this white robe. You should have

- put it on when it was brought to you.
- 86 ...even though a plague fell on the congregation of Yahweh?... You still thought it was too small a thing to do to get rid of the death that was hanging on them. They brought a plague to the whole camp. That's what you can do today if you don't get rid of this.
- 87 There are a few things mistranslated in this verse. You can define the word, **cleanse**, as it's written here in **Yahshua 22:17** if you would just look in *Brown and Driver*. We traced this to all sources. We don't just stop with anything; we go deep. We have men working on these things all the time. I'm urging them to do more.
- 88 Let me read you the way it really reads. If it had been put here, everyone would have readily understood it. Why did He speak in parables? Because you are the only ones He gave understanding to. How did He give it to you to understand? From a stupid Okie who comes from Oklahoma. I praise Yahweh for that too.
- 89 He could not have hidden it any better, brethren. Look at the way I pronounce that word "lard." Someone said with my Okie accent I could get away with it. The "lard" spoke in Peter Popov's ear and told him all kinds of things.
- 90 Verse 17, Was the crime of Peor too small a thing for us, from which we have yet to cleanse ourselves with the ashes of the red heifer... Yes, that is exactly what is there. ...from the death that was caused by that sin to this very day, even though a plague fell on the congregation of Yahweh? That's the way it should have been translated.
- 91 Hebrews 10:22. Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of the faith; having our hearts sprinkled... To do this, do you have to go to a surgeon? How do you get in there? You have to get in there someway to sprinkle your heart. ...having your hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. There are so many things they have mistranslated here.
- 92 Even if you were halfway studying the Scriptures and you picked up an original writing of some of these manuscripts, you'd see they have A, B and C versions. Then, you also have the Catholic version. You can kind of compare them. If you picked up any of the originals, the A, B or C version, they would say, "Having been sprinkled." If you knew the Law, you would know by that wording there is something wrong with the way they translated it. Do you sprinkle your heart or have your heart sprinkled?
- 93 If you just think about it, that doesn't make much sense. I can't read you all of it because we're out of time, but let me read you this verse the way it should have been translated.
 - 94 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assur-

5/22/04 Chapter Three Page 23

ance of the faith... Full assurance that what Yahweh says is going to come to pass. It's coming to pass, brethren. You've seen enough already in the world that you should be able to see what's taking place among the nations is not peace. This is not going to bring peace. It just keeps getting worse and worse.

95 Did you notice the big stir up about China, Russia and Taiwan? All of these people have these big horns, like creatures, that they can fight back with. The United States knows they can fight back, but they keep blundering on, as if it's all going to be acceptable.

96 Even in Iraq and Afghanistan, the situation is getting worse. You cannot force a religion on another person; you can teach a religion to another person but you can't force it. People would rather die than accept another's form of religion. You might buy a few with money, threats or tortures for a little while. Eventually, these bugs are going to come back to haunt you, just

as Yahweh told Israyl in this same situation when He brought them through, proving His power over the Gods.

97 Hebrews 10:22. Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance... That what Yahweh is saying is the truth. I'm adding to this. Let me read it just like it should be written. ...let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of the faith; having been sprinkled... Now, every one of the manuscripts on this right here says "Having been sprinkled." ...separating our hearts from the knowledge of evil and our bodies cleansed by water with ashes of the red heifer... Yes, that's exactly what this Scripture has in it, according to the authorities. It means being cleansed by water with the red heifer ashes.

98 I have gone way over time. We'll pick up with this Pentecost morning. May Yahweh bless you. I love you brethren! Keep up the great Work.

Yahweh Is Our Only Hope!

If you watch the world events on the nightly news, you can see the rapid decline of all nations taking place. Not only are the nations scrambling for everything that is nuclear, which can destroy all life on earth, there is also a growing number of incurable disease epidemics capable of destroying all life as well.

Hatred and fear are causing the mad rush for destructive nuclear weapons. Hatred and fear are the offspring of deceptive and fraudulent trade practices of people who think they should not obey Yahweh's Laws of Peace.

Incurable disease epidemics are being bred and spread by religious people who have been taught that they do not need to obey Yahweh's Laws—Laws that would keep sexual activities clean and healthy.

Holy, righteous men who spoke as Holy Spirit moved them originally taught religion. These same men wrote the inspired Laws of Yahweh as a guide to salvation and a life of peace, joy and love. Those inspired writings have been rejected by millions of religious imposters who have gone throughout the world teaching deception, causing over 125 sexually transmitted diseases, many of which could wipe out all human life if nuclear "love" does not destroy them first.

Think how evil it has been to teach adults and children that they have no laws to guide them except the laws of evil men or the imaginations of their own lustful hearts. With no Laws to guide them, they have defiled the earth to the point that all food is contaminated to some degree. With no Laws to guide them, they have defiled their bodies to the point that scientists say there is a 100% risk, even on the very, first, sexual experience, of catching at least

one of over 125 STDs. Many children are born with these diseases; they are passed on to the offspring by the parents who believed what they were taught by religious deceivers.

Without Yahweh's Laws to guide mankind, hundreds of thousands of babies are murdered each year through abortion. Other children are used in sex trade. Many are being used by so-called priests of evil religions that have brought the curse they call "freedom from the Laws of Yahweh." It should be curses that you want to free yourselves from. Yet, the religions are teaching you to free yourselves from the only Laws that would stop curses and guide you to a full, abundant life free of sin, sickness and war.

Teaching Yahweh's Laws changes the heart and mind of mankind. Teaching these Laws would actually stop the spread of the disease epidemics present today.

These are the same Laws that all the religious imposters all over the world are saying were done away with by their Savior. These are the only Laws that can change the hearts and minds of man and stop war.

●Malakyah 4:5-6—

- 5 Behold, I will send *Yliyah*: the Law and the Prophets, *which is* The Strength of Yahweh, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of Yahweh;
- 6 And it will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers; before judgment comes upon the earth.

You can start now to keep the great Feasts of Love and keep the great Laws of love that will turn your heart and mind to Yahweh. Yahweh is your only hope!

Excerpt from 4-5/2004 letter of the *Prophetic Word*By Yisrayl Hawkins

Chapter FourCleansing Yahweh's People #9: Yahweh's Getting Prepared To Take Death **Away Totally From You** To Give You Eternal Life

Feast of Pentecost 5-25-04 AM

- Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. We have a crowd here today! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- I think they announced about the soap. I said awhile back that the people were not going to get this soap unless we put it in a bottle for them; they're not going to make their own. I kept hoping you would make your own soap, but I know you won't, so we have it in a bottle for you now. This soap is clean and it really does the job.
- I want to tell you about this soap. I still have my own hair. I've been using lye soap all my life. I use it to wash my hair. When I left my mother and dad and went out into the world, I started buying soap but I didn't buy the shampoo. I was afraid of the shampoos because I couldn't find anything I thought was clean and useable. At one time, I bought Dove soap and used that on my hair. I'm back now to using the clean lye soap again. You will be surprised how great it is on your hair. You really need to try it.
- You're going to be surprised when you wash dishes with this lye soap. Your hands will be smooth, silky and touchable for your husband or wife, whichever one of you is washing dishes. You guys do wash dishes right? That's Scriptural! It says in the Scriptures that a woman reaches underneath to dry the plate and the man turns it over; that's exactly true. The Scriptures don't lie about anything. Remember that if she wants you to help with the dishes now!
- I feel a real urgency to get everyone ready for what's coming. I still see some lacking in some mem-

- bers. I still see pride and sometimes even arrogance. Those are not going to make it into the Kingdom. I see unbelief. Unbelief alone can keep you out of the Kingdom. If you don't believe in this House and the one Yahweh inspired in these Last Days, it's really bad for you. Yahweh will put you down as an unbeliever, an infidel and a hypocrite.
- I cannot bring all of what I need you to take home with you in this one sermon. I really need everyone to get on the tape list. You really need to be on that tape list, where you can get these sermons every week, to keep you up to date on what is taking place. They will keep you straight and keep your faith straight. You really need to get on that tape list.
- Now, I'm not an afternoon or evening speaker; I like to speak at five or six o'clock in the morning. I like to do the shows before sun-up in the morning. That's when I do my recordings.
- By the way, you can watch the show that's going out to all the world, even though it's basic stuff that you are all acquainted with. If you have cable TV, it's on channel 321 here in the states. It's on at eleven thirty a.m. It's going all over the world now. Any nation you go to, you can see this program. Now, I don't know what channels or how they get it over in Israyl and all the eastern countries. I think it comes on at ten thirty a.m. I speak in English but it will have it going across the screens at the bottom in their language. They'll be able to read what I'm saying in their language.
- We are now reaching the world. That's what Yahweh prophesied we would do. In this great time of









trouble, we're going to pull out about two billion people. At the end of this time of trouble when everyone else is wiped out, that one-fifth who are still standing will actually be keeping the Feasts of Yahweh, just like you are doing. Brethren, you are going to witness all of this. You're going to witness the world go down, Yahweh's people protected and Yahweh's people stand up.

- 10 I would like, if you will, to have services with you this evening about seven p.m. We will end Pentecost with prayer. I'm still hoping to receive those gifts this Pentecost. Now, I know we're going to receive them when the House needs them. I'm telling Yahweh daily, we do need them in the Work right now! We need them in the Work to help us in this Work; to help us get the people ready and the land ready.
- 11 I know the Sanctuary was defiled several times because we simply were not prepared. Before Tabernacles, I hope to have a clean room for the women who are really clean, even clean from death, where they can go and pray and be alone in prayer. We will have one for the men, too, and one for the priests. Yahweh willing, we will have all three of those ready before this next Feast of Tabernacles.
- 12 These rooms will not be defiled. Everyone will be questioned severely before they go in. They'll have to pass an exam in cleanliness and vow to Yahweh that they are clean before they will ever be let into those rooms where Yahweh can actually be face to face with them. This is what I am going to show you in the Scriptures. This is what you have to do to be sanctified and be with Yahweh.
- 13 Turn over to **Psalm 91**. This is what we are looking for. It's going to be here, brethren. It's really close right now. You really need to pay close attention to what I'm bringing here today and this evening. You need to take it home with you. Please do not leave the Feast without getting on that tape list.
- 14 Psalm 91:1. He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High will abide under the shadow of the Almighty... Hold your place here and turn to Colossians. Now I have brought that before, but I've not brought it completely. I remember teaching this back in the old Sanctuary at 1025 T&P Lane, which we now use as the Pressroom.
- 15 The Christian world tries to use this to do away with the Law of Yahweh saying it's just a shadow, not understanding that it's a great protection for Yahweh's people for this time period that we are now in.
- 16 We're getting ready to go into the nuclear war that will actually darken the sun in the last part of the three and a half years. After that, they still will not repent. They will go on with their fighting and wars. At that time we will still be reaching the world, I pray.

Yahweh is going to make this possible. He shows we are going to do it. This is our job to do in these Last Days.

- 17 Colossians 2:16. Therefore, let no man condemn you for doing these things: eating and drinking in the observance of a Feast Day, or of a New Moon, or of a Sabbath Day; Which are a shadow from things... It's not "of things" like the *King James Version* has it, it's "from things." That is easy to prove.
- 18 ...Which are a shadow from things to come for the body of Messiah... You will see what the Body of Messiah is actually going to be, if you will pay close attention today. It's going to be those who are totally obedient in these Last Days, just as it was before in Mosheh's time. Yahweh says in Malakyah, "Remember the Law of Mosheh, My servant." He gave the Law to Mosheh and it has been brought down to us in these Last Days to be re-established in its full force.
- 19 An unbeliever has no part in this. This is the problem. If you have doubts or unbelief, brethren, you really need to pay attention. You need to listen to these tapes day and night. I would listen to them day and night in prayer and fasting. I would beg Yahweh for understanding so I can understand exactly what is being brought by His inspired House in these Last Days
- 20 ... Which are a shadow for you... What does this shadow represent? We will look at it here in a minute.
- 21 Verse 18, Let no man deprive you of your reward... Yes, this is a reward. It's actually an inheritance that you can throw away, as Esau did, with your unbelief, doubting, stupidity. You can go back into sin.
- 22 ...let no man deprive you of this reward... We have this inheritance coming if we will do certain things. ...actually doing it on purpose... Yes, deceivers will hang around you and try to deceive you and make out like Yahweh's inspired Work is wrong and Yahweh didn't know what He was talking about. They say, "I

If you have doubts or unbelief, brethren, you really need to pay attention. You need to listen to these tapes day and night. I would listen to them day and night in prayer and fasting. I would beg Yahweh for understanding so I can understand exactly what is being brought by His inspired House in these Last Days. doubt that. I'm the big, mighty, smart hero who's going to pull you out of this mess."

- 23 ...as though in humility of mind, through a religious worship of Gods, (elohim) intruding into things they do not know nor understand... Yes, their understanding has been darkened, as the apostles said. Otherwise, they would humbly accept the prophecies and go to the priest and do what the priest says for them to do.
- 24 Instead, they will not listen to counselors; they will not listen to anyone except Satan and the demons who are speaking in both ears, deceiving them. It makes you wonder why on earth they are even here. Why don't they go to a Christian Church where they will feel at home?
- 25 ...being puffed up by their own carnal minds... That is, in their own pride. They will not do what Yahweh says. ...And not holding firmly to the Head from Whom all the body nourished and united... That's what we should be here today, united, in order to receive the great gifts that I want to go into, in detail. ... united as joints and ligaments, grows with the increase from Yahweh.
- 26 Go back to **Psalm 91**. Remember in **Colossians** He calls the Law a shadow. If it is a shadow, it is Yahweh's shadow. Yahweh says it is His shadow.
- 27 Psalm 91:1. He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High will abide under the shadow... The shadow of what? The shadow of keeping His Laws: the Feast days, the New Moons, the Sabbaths and so forth.
- 28 ...will abide under the shadow of the Almighty... In other words, that will bring safety to you through Yahweh's House.
- 29 Colossians 3:5. Therefore, put to death the evil passions lurking in your... That is what the world is pushing at you. If you've been listening to the tapes, you know how they are pushing the passions at you. It's mostly through television sets, but in other ways, too, they are pushing adultery and fornication.
- 30 I told you years ago, before this ever started, that the Arab people and the Jews, who are keeping some of Yahweh's Laws, are going to be standing between The House of Yahweh and Satan. Satan is going to take full force on them and try to destroy them. They're not in the House so they do not have the protection of Yahweh. They're at the mercy of the armies and navies. That is exactly what you are seeing today. I told you before it ever started that this is the way it is going to be.
- 31 Colossians 3:5. Therefore put to death the evil passions lurking in your members which are on the earth: fornication... That's number one.
 - 32 I hope you were here and listened to that ser-

- mon last night for the men and women. I told Elder Michayl, you have to make the people understand what Yahshua was talking about when He said, "If you look upon a woman to lust, you are breaking the tenth commandment." Brethren, it's so clear there. If you have wandering eyes or eyes filled with lust, as one of the apostles said, these are some of the things that cut you off from Yahweh.
- 33 Also ... uncleanness, passions, unholy desires and all greed and covetousness—which are idolatry...
- 34 Verse 6, It is on account of these things that the righteous judgment of Yahweh is coming upon the children of disobedience... In other words, the judgment to let them suffer these things because they are doing these things. They yield to these things; so let them suffer the results.
- 35 It's a just judgment. If you have trouble with that and say, "Why does Yahweh allow this and allow that?", know that if He stopped it right now, they still would not turn from it. He has to let them see the end of their actions before they'll ever repent. He says they still will not repent even after a third of them are dead. They will persist in these very same things: murders and fornications. He named fornication in **Revelation 9**.
- 36 He says this is the reason that it had to be. This is the reason this judgment was passed—that He had to let the world go through this horrible mess at this time.
- 37 ...among which you also once walked when you lived in them... Or with them. ...but now, you must also put away all these from your mouth: anger, rage, malice, blasphemy, filthy language. Do not lie to one another since you are putting off the old man... You are putting off the old man. You are putting it away.
- 38 You can't do this in one day. You can repent and then fall back into it and repent and fall back into it again. Yahweh says a righteous man falls seven times but he gets up and he gets on to the end of the situation.
- 39 ...and are putting on the new man who is being renewed in full knowledge, according to the image of Him Who is creating him... So what we're doing in each one of these Laws that we are stepping into here, is coming one step closer to being like Yahweh. We're taking off this old man who was raised in sin. All of us were fully living in sin and still many of the sins are hanging on in your minds and eyes.
- 40 You cannot tell me you are having righteous thoughts when you are standing there looking a woman up and down. This is what the world has taught you. You don't get this from the Holy Scriptures. In the Scriptures, you get a holiness in you that will cause you to look the other way or turn your back and be disgusted when you have yielded to lust after anoth-

- er man's property, or wife, or child, or daughter, or manservant, or maidservant, or any of those things that belong to your neighbor. The lust catches you unaware sometimes because you were fully trained in that field. Satan saw to it that you were. But you can put it behind you.
- 41 **Deuteronomy 16:11. You shall rejoice in front of Yahweh...** Now these are the Feasts, the shadow of Yahweh, that Yahweh says are offering you protection. The Feasts alone will not do it. You can't come to the Feast with rebellion in your mind and say, "Well, I will keep the Feast, but that's all." You may as well stay home.
- 42 Verse 16, Three times a year all of your males shall appear in front of Yahweh your Father at the place He will choose—at the Feast of Unleavened Bread, at the Feast of Weeks, and at the Feast of Tabernacles.
- 43 Deuteronomy 17:9. Go to the priests, who are Levites, and to the judge who is in office at that time. Ask for their decision... Ask for their counseling. Confess your sins and ask for their counseling on how to get rid of these sins.
- 44 Do what they say. No, you cannot just go to the Feast and then reject this part. It will keep you away too. It keeps you from being like Yahweh or putting off the old man and becoming like Yahweh. That's what the priests are here for. That's the reason He trained them and ordained them into that office and their wives too.
- 45 Never before, brethren, have the Laws of Yahweh been brought back as they have in The House of Yahweh. This has not occurred ever before in this time period, not since the days of Yahshua and the apostles. They are here now. Both women and men are serving in the offices that they should have been serving in from the beginning. You never would have accepted that if we had not built up to it. You know it, and I know it too.
- 46 ...ask for their decision... This is not a request or a suggestion; it's an order. Go to the Feast, yes, and there get rid of your sins. Get some counseling to help you and get rid of those sins at the place Yahweh chooses.
- 47 ...you must act according to the sentence... Did you get that? It's not a suggestion. He did not say, "If you want to." It's a must that you do this.
- 48 ...according to the Law they teach you, you shall do, and according to the decisions they give you... In deciding between you and your wife, you and your daughter, manservant, maidservant or just you yourself. ...and according to the decision they give you, you shall do... Notice, you shall do. There are no "ifs", "ands" or "buts" about it. You have to do it.

- 49 ...you must not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left from the sentence they pronounce for you. The man who acts presumptuously... Is held in contempt. There is no getting out of it. There's no getting into the Kingdom with this kind of attitude.
- 50 Now these are the Laws. These are the shadow of Yahweh on you. Remember, Miriam was overshadowed, so was Yahseph. From those two came forth a holy Being called Yahshua. He's our High Priest over The House of Yahweh. No, He's not over you as an outside individual, or a sinner, or one who won't turn from sin. No, if you have that attitude, He's not your High Priest and never will be. He will say to you in that day, if you even make it up there to see Him, "I know not from what House you are, but it's certainly not from Mine." That's exactly what is written in His own words.
- 51 Psalm 91:2. We say to Yahweh: You are our refuge and our fortress! You are our Father, in You we will trust! Surely He will deliver you from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome; deadly, pestilence...
- 52 Hold your place right there and look over to **Revelation 15**, with this noisome pestilence in mind. Right here it goes into detail about what is taking place, showing you the things that are going to come upon the earth. These are Yahshua's words in **Chapter 11**, and also Isayah's and Yeremyah's words in their books.
- 53 Revelation 15:1. And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous: seven malakim having the seven last plagues, for in them the judgment... This is the judgment of Yahweh. That's exactly what we just read a second ago. He had to make this judgment in order to allow mankind to see the full extent of what lusting does or what sin does, what breaking any Law or refusing to keep any Law will do to you.
- 54 ...I saw, as it were, a sea of glass mingled with fire; and those who had prevailed over the beast, and over his likeness... Now you think, "How did I prevail?" Well, you kept the Sabbath; you did not slap your wife. There are a few things you turned from, but you didn't do it all. Yaaqob said, if you refuse to do one, you are guilty of all of them, because you are going right back into the ways of the world with your rebellion or pride. If you're refusing, you're sitting in the same boat as Christianity.
- 55 ...those who had prevailed... He sees those who have prevailed against all the worldly lusts, pulls and desires. Remember, it was desire that they put in front of Adam and Eve. We have these things stronger today because we can see them on the screen of every television in every house and they even snap out at you on the news. You see them on the billboards when you are driving down the highway. If you are not too careful, looking at somebody when he passes you, you

may see something else you do not want to see! This is the way it is.

- 56 I was just admiring these decorations back here in the Sanctuary. I wonder if the plants are real. I'm off the subject now, but did you notice how beautiful Texas is right now? I tell you it's a picture! It's like driving down the road and seeing what Yahweh can actually do.
- 57 I was hoping to see this life all around Yahweh's walls. Do you remember how they decorated the Sanctuary? Now keep that in mind as you come to Tabernacles. Somebody brought a beautiful bouquet of flowers to me and put it on my desk. I was looking at it; it was all taken from the fields, the beautiful flowers.
- 58 We were coming back from a job yesterday, where we had been making the soap for you! I had a hand in it, both hands in it actually! We had to get it done. I had a hand in the ash water too.
- 59 By the way, when you go to get your soap at the General Store, you can pick up a bottle of these ashes of the red heifer water. It's free. Don't let anybody tell you we charge you for it. We don't. I cannot find that in any Scriptures. If Yahweh had said, "Charge them for it," I would charge them for it. It's very costly to make, I can guarantee you that. Finding a red heifer was very costly. I don't even know how many phone calls we had to make, and how many e-mails we sent, searching for this.
- 60 This took months, in fact years, of planning to find the red sheep. We had to find the red sheep. Yahweh gave us hyssop by the truckloads on our very own property. It's a beautiful plant.
- 61 We really need to pay attention to what Yahweh has made for us. We could have had flower bowls hanging everywhere in this Sanctuary. They bring such a beautiful atmosphere that you can't help but have your spirit lifted just driving down the road seeing them. It's better when you can bring them into the House.
- 62 He shows the reason this judgment was passed in **Psalms**. Here in **Revelation 15** is the judgment. He sees on the Sea of Glass, those having the Laws of Yahweh. Those are the brides, the Lamb's wives, the ones who will submit, humble themselves to do what Yahweh says and be a part of the protection that He promises.
- 63 Revelation 15:3. And they sing the Song of Mosheh...
- 64 Verse 4, Who will not reverence You, O Yahweh, and glorify Your Name? For only You are holy! For all nations will come and worship before You; for Your judgments... That is what should have been put in there instead of "wrath." ... are made manifest... That is, they're coming to pass. The reason that they will finally turn is that His judgments are made manifest

- or coming to pass where all can see.
- 65 Verse 6, And the seven malakim came out of the House, having the seven plagues...
- 66 The last part of verse 8, ...no man was able to enter into the House, until the seven plagues of the seven malakim were completed. Well, that blows to hell the prophecy of the Christians who say, "You die, and you go right up there, and in."
- 67 ...and no man was able to enter into the House until the seven plagues... This full judgment comes to pass. ...were completed. In other words, you're going to witness every bit of these plagues taking place. They're going to come to pass shortly now.
- 68 Notice the hatred that is being built in the entire world, among all the nations. I was just reading an article sent to me the other day about Russia having several thousand missiles aimed at the United States, at every major city, bridge and oil refinery. They could knock us out in fifteen minutes. Then the fire and the burning would take place, and after that, there would be the fallout dust that **Deuteronomy** speaks of.
- 69 In Revelation 16:2, we see the noisome and grievous pestilence spoken of. And the first went, and poured out his bowl upon the earth; and there came a noisome and grievous sore upon the men who had the mark of the beast... Or any part of that mark. ... and upon those who worshipped his likeness... Or followed after and served that beastly system.
- 70 Verse 3, And the second malak poured out his bowl upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man and every living thing died in the sea.
- 71 Verse 4, And the third malak poured out his bowl upon the rivers and fountains of waters...
- 72 Verse 5, And I heard the malak of the waters say: You are righteous, O Yahweh, Who is, and was, and will be, because You judge this way... Because you allow this to take place and let them, after being warned, go ahead and bring their stupidity upon the earth and keep up their fighting until these things take place.
- 73 Yahweh has warned them repeatedly. We're warning them right now on world television. I think someone is recording those shows as they come forth here in Abilene. I do not know if we are playing them or not but I think we should.
- 74 Verse 6, For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets... That is, the system has. ...so You have given them blood to drink... If you have a problem with this judgment, you have a problem with Yahweh. What a beautiful judgment it is to let a man suffer for his own doing. I'm going to show you closer how Yahweh said Esau did this very thing.
- 75 Verse 7, And I heard another out of the altar say: May this be so, Father Yahweh Almighty, true and

righteous are Your judgments. I agree one hundred percent with this judgment. I see the beauty in this because it's going to let mankind, as well as the malakim, see that Yahweh's Laws are correct. The Laws would have kept them from all of this stuff. They could have had everything they wanted, yet been free from the curses, just by following these Laws.

- 76 Verse 8, And the fourth malak poured out his bowl upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. This is the nuclear heat that is going to take place.
- 77 Verse 9, And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of Yahweh, Who has power over these plagues; and they did not repent... Notice they still did not repent. ...and give Him glory.
- 78 Verse 10, And the fifth malak poured out his bowl... Now, these are the judgments. This is not as it seems with the way it's written here. This was written long in advance. He merely has it in control where He can say, "Let it go ahead and proceed now."
- 79 If you remember, these men are being held back until you are sealed with the Laws of Yahweh. All of these plagues are being held back until this time when you are sealed. As far as I know, as far as I can see now, unless Yahweh shows me something else, the Law of the red heifer is the last one that seals you totally and takes death far from you and away from you. Praise Yahweh.
- 80 Verse 10, And the fifth malak poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom became full of darkness... This is the result of the nuclear burning that takes place. This is the first darkness that takes place.
- 81 Remember, **Revelation 9** shows they still will not repent. After this first war takes place and darkness sets in for a short while, they still will not repent. They will continue their fighting and war until deep darkness takes place. That's the last part of the three and a half years.
 - 82 ...they gnawed their tongues because of pain.
- 83 Verse 11, And blasphemed Yahweh in heaven because of their pains and their sores... You see these sores? These are the things that Yahweh is cleansing you of right now, and getting your immunity built up, so you will not suffer these plagues.
- 84 Remember the plagues that came forth with the deaths and how Israyl did not suffer any of them? Israel actually benefited, even after they turned from the Laws of Yahweh. They retained certain things and they were still benefiting years later when the so-called Black Plague took place. None of them were dying so they were all accused of being witches. They were cut off from Yahweh and they had no protection, so mankind slaughtered them because the plague would

The plan right now, in these Last Days, is to fix the remnant so they will stand and be able to witness, write and testify, and bring forth those who will come out of great tribulation. That is our Work that we are getting ready for.

not kill them. The Christian people added more sores to themselves.

- 85 Yahweh is getting you ready to have the same immunity that Israyl had years and years ago. He gave it to them in these Laws before the dead bodies ever started stacking up from the many wars. Yahweh allowed, in proving Himself to be over the Gods, the cleansing of the land and creating a holy nation, to bring forth the seed, which brought forth Yahshua. All of that was for that plan.
- 86 The plan right now, in these Last Days, is to fix the remnant so they will stand and be able to witness, write and testify, and bring forth those who will come out of great tribulation. That is our Work that we are getting ready for.
- 87 If we don't take these cleanses and get our immune systems perfect, then we will suffer these same things and won't be able to do the Work of Yahweh. These sores are being manifested right now. We showed vivid pictures of these things, showing when they make their faces known. The doctors are doing their best to try to keep them under control, but they know these plagues and epidemics are on us. They're stating this in the news. It's going to be more so yet. They have not seen the worst of it, yet.
- 88 I don't know if you saw the latest report on this Mad Cow Disease, that supposedly had passed away. It has not passed away, my friend, and you have not seen the worst of it, yet. Great Britain just reported that this is much worse than they thought. Children are being born with it there by the thousands. Others are about to go to their deathbeds because of it. It has not passed away. It has not been seen much in the United States, because it's being covered up here to protect the cattle industry.
- 89 Elder Yedidiyah, we need you to read those reports on the latest thing that took place and the way that the cattle are butchered in The House of Yahweh. They're not being butchered like those in the world.
- 90 We have a butchering place. I don't know if you know this; if you are on the tape list, you do. When we first put our butcher shop into operation, so we could

have clean beef for The House of Yahweh, they tried to get us to use this thing that will destroy the brain of a cow. It tears it all to pieces and drops the cow in an instant, instead of kosher killing it. We told the judge, yes, we'll buy this thing, but we're not going to kill our cattle that way. We have to do it this way.

- 91 It wasn't much later, that they outlawed that stupid gun that they wanted us to use! They won't allow them to use it now because they are saying, "No, you are scattering this Mad Cow Disease throughout the body." Well, Mad Cow Disease is already in the body. It's as senseless as the decisions they make, and dish out to the public, to try to fool them. The deception is far and wide.
- 92 **Verse 12** shows the great river Euphrates is going to dry up for the kings of the east. You're going to see that and witness this take place.
- 93 Verse 13, And I saw three unclean spirits, like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.
- 94 Verse 14, For they are the spirits of demons who perform signs... Yahshua spoke of this, saying that, if it were possible, they would deceive the very elect.
- 95 The only thing, brethren, that is going to keep you from being deceived is if you stand on the Laws of Yahweh. Anyone who doesn't keep the Laws has no light in him. You better remember that and never even think about yielding yourself to this. If you do yield, then you are going to be sitting with the mark of the beast upon you.
- 96 Verse 14, For they are the spirits of demons who perform signs, who go forth to the kings of the whole inhabited earth, to gather them to the battle... Until the sun is actually darkened with this.
- 97 Go back to **Psalm 91:3**. This is what Yahweh is going to protect you from, to keep you safe, to not let this come upon you, if you will do what He says. If you don't do what He says, you're going to suffer. The judgment is already passed. You're going to suffer; you'll defile others with you, showing no true love.
- 98 If you don't do what Yahweh says, you'll be defiling others and that proves that you do not love your brother because you didn't have humility in yourself. Maybe it was the pride or whatever that held you back, but you went ahead and took these sores upon you. Then, you came and contaminated someone else with it.
- 99 Psalm 91:3. Surely He will deliver you from the snare of the fowler and from the noisome; deadly, pestilence... That is going to start taking place in the next few months.
- 100 Verse 4, He will cover you with His feathers... This word, feathers, comes from a Hebrew word that

actually means wings. It's like your tallit, when it comes out; it's wings. He will cover you with His tallit, with His protection. ...under His wings, will you trust. His truth will be your shield... That is, His Laws. Remember, His Laws are truth, that's in Psalm 119:151.

- 101 Verse 5, You will not be afraid of the terror of night, nor the arrow that flies by day... The United States is very fearful of this terror right now and so are all the other nations. They know it could hit at any time. They believe they're waiting for a certain time period. They're getting built up and trained until that time period and then it will take place.
- 102 Verse 6, Nor of the pestilence... This is the disease epidemics. ...that walks in darkness... This doesn't mean they wait until night to come out; it means you cannot see them.
- 103 It's like our doctor would tell the people, "This disease is right here but you can't see it." Your body is full of it and you need to get rid of it. You need to take these cleanses. She will tell you that too.
- 104 They actually have microscopes that enable them to see these things. They can see the cancer virus. They can see all kinds of diseases that are taking place in the human body at this time. We know these things from the Scriptures. Yahweh calls them plagues; we call them sicknesses and diseases in today's world.
- 105 Yahweh calls them curses, which we bring upon ourselves by doing the things that we are not supposed to do, such as forbidden acts between men, women and animals. It's done for the fulfilling of your stupid lust that's going to get you burned.
- 106 I tell you, brethren, if you use your lust in the right manner, it's the most joyful thing. It brings you complete and total satisfaction. It will bring these all the days of your life. Yahweh says, you will do it all the days of your life, which will be all eternity.
 - 107 ...the destruction that wastes at noonday.
- 108 Verse 7, A thousand will fall... Are going to fall. ... at your side, and ten thousand at your right hand; but it will not come near you. That is Yahweh's promise if you will submit yourself to doing this.

Yahweh calls them curses, which we bring upon ourselves by doing the things that we are not supposed to do, such as forbidden acts between men, women and animals. It's done for the fulfilling of your stupid lust that's going to get you burned.

109 Verse 8, Only with your eyes you will look and you will see... You are going to witness this. Do you see what we are here for? You are going to witness what's taking place. ...see the reward of the wicked... Please remember those words there, the reward of the wicked. We are going deeper into this right here.

110 I have to get back to Esau throwing away his inheritance. It's easy for you to throw this inheritance away. It's hard to keep it. It's very hard to keep it because you have to put the world behind you to do it. If you do not put the world behind you and you hang on to any part of this beastly system, whether it's your pride, or your lust, or whatever, you're going to get your reward. It won't be Yahweh's inheritance that He has promised you if you do certain things.

111 Verse 9, Because you have made Yahweh your refuge. Because you have made the Most High your House; The House of Yahweh;

112 Verse 10, No evil will befall you, nor will any plague... These are spoken of as plagues. If you have studied history, you know that every war where dead bodies stayed unburied for any length of time, plagues hit the people. They started spreading in the air and started spreading out. Then, more and more people died and they called it an epidemic.

113 During the great epidemic of 1918 or 1919, they brought wagons down the street saying, "Bring out your dead." They could not bury them fast enough. They had mass funerals trying to get rid of them. The people who were driving the wagons were wearing masks and had everything they could get on the masks to keep the disease from coming through these masks and getting on them. This is what we're going to see spread, as the dead bodies pick up and start floating down the rivers, bringing death to them, and covering the land. We're going to see it in masses. This is going to take place in masses.

114 These are some of the diseases that walk in darkness that you cannot see, but that go into your mouth or nose. If you do not have this protection, brethren, they will kill you and you won't be a witness. We're supposed to witness what is taking place.

115 Verse 10, No evil is going to befall you, nor will any plague come near your dwelling. Your dwelling is The House of Yahweh because you'll be called back here at a certain time period.

116 I've been looking forward to that for many years, when we can come together in unity and live in

common. The Hebrew word describes what it means to live **in common** better than these English words do. I have seen it done. I see this in my mind all the time when I'm studying the different Works of the prophets and the school of the prophets of Ylisha. I can't wait to bring you the cleanses that are given to us there. Ylisha gave this perfect cleanse that we have growing right here in Texas, called buffalo. It's beautiful. You'll laugh with me one day when I have time to bring it. It's so beautiful what Yahweh has given to us on His own grounds.

117 Verse 10, No evil will befall you, nor will any plague come near your dwelling... The House of Yahweh, it's The House of Yahweh that it's speaking about that these things will not come near.

118Verse 13, You will tread upon the lion and adder... They will be ashes under your feet or you will trample them underfoot as Malakyah said.

119 Verse 14, Yahweh says: Because you have set your love upon Me, I will deliver you; cause you to escape. I will set you on high, because you know My Name.

120 Turn over to **Revelation 3**, because it's speaking of this same thing. It's speaking of us and the Work that we're doing and getting ready to do in witnessing to the world.

121 Revelation 3:7. And to the malak of the congregation of The House of Yahweh Philadelphia, write... Hold your place there and go over to Revelation 10.

122 Revelation 10:7. But in the days of the voice of the seventh malak... If you haven't gotten those tapes I brought already on the voice of the seventh malak or the seventh trumpet, you really need to. You need to bring yourself up to date on that knowledge. You'll not find it anywhere in the world except The House of Yahweh.

123 Verse 7, But in the days of the voice of the seventh malak, when he will begin to sound, the great secret of Yahweh would be finished... This great secret of forming His priesthood, which you are the remnant of this day. You're the Last Days' witnesses to this thing: the forming of His House in these Last Days. ...the great secret of Yahweh would be finished, as He declared to His servants the prophets.

124 Verse 11, And He said to me: You must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and languages, and kings... Which we have. We are doing this at this time.

Now, if you finish this last Law, it will totally prove to Yahweh that you love your brothers enough to remove the death from you, and keep from contaminating His sanctuary and the other people around you.

125 Go back to Revelation 3:7. And to the malak of the congregation of The House of Yahweh, Philadelphia write... Philadelphia means brotherly love. Now, if you finish this last Law, it will totally prove to Yahweh that you love your brothers enough to remove the death from you, and keep from contaminating His sanctuary and the other people around you. That's what causes death to come upon them, and the plagues, the sores and so forth that can enter with this death. That is what brought it before.

126 Read your history books and you will know that I'm not lying to you when I say, these plagues broke out after every war. They broke out because dead bodies were lying unburied. They could not bury them fast enough. It's going to take place again, but in greater abundance. The wind currents will carry this stuff everywhere on the face of the earth, except The House of Yahweh.

127 Do you realize how these wind currents have protected Texas? Have you paid attention to what I've told you and seen the wind currents that have carried this away from Texas and away from us? That's the reason we have never had Mad Cow Disease reported in Texas among the wildlife or anything. Yahweh will protect His House; this is the protected place.

128 ...these things says He Who is Holy, He Who is true, He Who has the key of David, He Who opens and no man shuts and shuts and no man opens:

129 Verse 8, I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door and no man can shut it... That open door is revealed in the prophecies of the woman in Revelation 12. You need that tape, too, about the woman who brought forth the child and was hidden in secret. She was hidden so The House of Yahweh could be established.

130 Read the sign under the white buffalo at the front gate. Everyone needs to read that sign. Also, if you haven't seen that historical marker that the state put on the four corners of Abilene for us, you need to.

You're putting off the old man or woman, and you're putting on this undefiled person who Yahweh wants you to be. He gives you the Laws to clean you up and purge you. He would not say purge yourselves if you couldn't do it. He shows you the Laws that will do it. All you have to do is just practice these Laws.

They represent the Last Days' Work, here, in Abilene. They didn't know what they were doing. We knew what they were doing but they didn't!

131 Verse 8, I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door... Get those tapes on Revelation 12 on the woman who brought forth the man. ... and no man can shut it; for you have a little strength... Very little. ...and have kept My word... Yes, kept His Word. You have taught His Word and brought it back as Zecharyah said. ...and have not denied My Name... No, never.

132 You know how you can deny the Name of Yahweh? If you deny you are of The House of Yahweh, you deny the Name of Yahweh. Yahshua said, "If you deny Me before men, then I am going to deny you before My Father in heaven."

133 Verse 9, Behold, I give out of those... Now this is several sermons in itself to understand this one. Behold, I give out of those of the assemblage of the accuser—who preach themselves to be those who worship Yahweh, and they are not... We have those sitting among us today, I would bet. ...but they attempt to deceive by falsehood—behold, I will appoint them for the purpose of worshipping in the presence of your footstool, and they will understand that I loved you.

134 Verse 10, Because you have kept the word of My patience, I also will keep you from this hour of temptation, which will come upon all the world, to test those who dwell upon the earth... Or as a judgment to bring them over to Yahweh.

135 You need the knowledge that I have brought to you in this sermon and the one before this one. I hope you will listen to that first sermon that I brought on this again. It's something that you need to carry with you. I need to go to just one more Scripture here in **Revelation**. This is what Yahweh is doing to His House at this time. We'll get deeper into this. This is what Yahweh is preparing right now in His House.

136 **Revelation 21.** We'll start here and then I'll quit and let you go to eat. Don't miss the service this afternoon. The service this afternoon is really important. You need to know every step that Yahweh takes in His House to bring you forth as a complete human being.

137 You're putting off the old man or woman, and you're putting on this undefiled person who Yahweh wants you to be. He gives you the Laws to clean you up and purge you. He would not say purge yourselves if you couldn't do it. He shows you the Laws that will do it. All you have to do is just practice these Laws. We'll make it easy for you. We even put it in a bottle for you, with a piece of hyssop to go with it!

138 Revelation 21:4. And Yahweh will wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there will be no more death... You see that? It says no more death. He's

taking that away right now but He's going to make it eternal for you. Then, you will never bring it on yourself again. Yes, there will be death, but there will always be the ashes of the red heifer, to quickly dispense of death from you and get it off. The ashes don't just get it off, they kill it.

139 I'm told that one drop of this water of the ashes of the red heifer, just a speck on a ten by ten wall, will draw that death that causes the plagues, to that spot. It's like a bug zapper and it kills it; it totally eliminates it. Why science has never found this out, I don't know. Why so many rabbis don't even know about this and what it actually does, I don't know.

140 Maybe it's like the tallit and the kippah. When I was studying these, before I ever wrote the article, I tried to get information from every place I possibly could. The rabbis didn't even know what the tallit represented or what the kippah represented. Even among the chief rabbis in Israyl, I could find no one who knew what these things represented, as we are wearing them. I wrote a book about this and the rabbis were amazed at the things that were in their own Scriptures, that they didn't even know.

141 Verse 2, And I, Yahchanan, saw the holy city, Yahweh Shammah, coming down from Yahweh out of heaven, prepared as brides adorned for their husband... That should read "prepared for a bride." If you'll mark out the word "as" and put the word "for" there, it will be clearer. It's prepared for a bride. Yahshua said it in other chapters. He said, "I go to prepare a place for you."

142 Verse 3, And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying; Behold, the tabernacle of Yahweh is with men, and He will dwell with them... Now, He won't dwell among you if you are unclean. This is something you're going to have to get into your minds. You have to perform these Laws to clean yourself up and He will dwell among us in the camp. While all the plagues are going on, He will be here to answer us and take care of us.

143 ...and they will be His people, and Yahweh Himself will be with them, and be their Father... Their teacher, their protector.

144 Verse 4, And Yahweh will wipe away all tears

from their eyes; and there will be no more death... In other words, you are going to live through and be witnesses to this thing. The apostle Shaul said it too. He said not all are going to die, but some will remain. Those who are going to remain are going to resurrect the others and stand them before Yahweh, also undefiled.

145 Let's take one more Scripture here. Revelation 20:1. And I saw a malak come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

146 Verse 2, And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, who is the Devil, and Satan, and bound her a thousand years—

147 Verse 3, And cast her into the bottomless pit, and shut her up, and set a seal upon her, that she should not deceive the nations... They are deceived at this time, that's the reason they are doing what they're doing. ...no more, until the thousand years should be finished... That is when we will go to work cleaning up the nations. ...and after that she must be loosed...

148 Verse 4, And I saw thrones and they who sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them... That is authority to sit in judgment was given to them. ... And I saw the souls of them who were beheaded for their witness of Yahshua and for the word of Yahweh... These are ones you will resurrect. ... and who had not worshipped the beast, nor his likeness, neither had received his mark in their foreheads or upon their hands and they lived and reigned with the Messiah a thousand years.

149 Verse 5, But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

150 Verse 6, Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; on such the second death... Death is wiped away from these people right here. For some reason, it's wiped away from these people. Death has no power over them and they will be the priests, the teachers, and the living witnesses of Yahweh, throughout all eternity, even unto the malakim.

151 I love you very much, brethren. Please be here at seven this evening and we'll continue. May Yahweh bless you. Praise Yahweh.

In other words, you are going to live through and be witnesses to this thing. The apostle Shaul said it too. He said not all are going to die, but some will remain. Those who are going to remain who are going to resurrect the others and stand them before Yahweh, also undefiled.

Chapter Five

Cleansing Yahweh's People #10: Yahweh Is Getting Us Ready To Receive The Inheritance Of Rulership; Putting All Things Under Our Feet, **Meaning His Authority**

Feast of Pentecost Special Evening Service 5-25-04 PM

- Praise Yahweh! You may be seated now. I know Yahweh is looking forward to this cheering. I saw it going on one night, in the Kingdom, in a dream.
- 2 Isn't it great that the government is also warning you to get ready for these diseases? The U.N. knows they're coming, too. I wonder if they got our sermons!
- The workers at the cafeteria said they would stay here to make sure no one left hungry tonight. Praise Yahweh. Someone was afraid that the Sabbath was being broken in the cafeteria; so they asked me about it. I said, I don't think it is, but I will check.
- I called the leaders of the cafeteria who organize and I reminded them that I had told them I didn't want anyone getting tired here on the Sabbath and to be sure there is enough help so no one would be overworked. I asked, are you breaking this? Someone said that you were overworking. One of the elders' wives kind of laughed and said, "Yisrayl, you wouldn't believe it but we have so much help and so little to do that we have a hard time finding anything for all the workers to do."
- 5 I saw this thing in the Scriptures. I would have never opened a cafeteria or a restaurant if I hadn't seen it in the Scriptures. I felt compassion for the wives, especially in some of the big families. This elder's wife said she worked ten times as hard, before we got this restaurant, just trying to feed her family on the Sabbath day. It's a great thing; Yahweh is putting a beautiful thing together here.

- This is the way the kibbutzim and the moshavim are in Israel that are run correctly. We will have it that way some day here. We will have twenty-four hour a day teachers. The priests will be teachers of our children. We will be able to drop them off and they will be taught twenty-four hours a day, while they're asleep and awake. They will be trained for the priesthood.
- We will have people who want to do your laundry! They won't get tired either. They won't be overworked. There will be plenty of them. You could drop your laundry off if you wanted to, and pick it up on your way home, after your shift of doing whatever it is you want to do. That is the way Yahweh's Work is done. It's a service; it's people serving people.
- Anyway, the cafeteria workers aren't overworked. They promised me they would not be. They're going to stay open tonight. Make sure you do not go away hungry and have to stop and get something unclean to eat.
- I was told to tell you that we have only the liquid soap right now. The bar soap takes a long time to cure, but we will have it, Yahweh willing, at Tabernacles. We have the yucca plant, that I was telling you about, in abundance here now. You can see it when you're driving down the roads. It's out in the pastures. The yucca soap is one of the most beautiful colored soaps, I think. You will love it. It's wonderful to use. I used it before we got it cured out, so I know how beautiful it is.





5/25/04 PM Chapter Five

- 10 We have to get back to work now, and back to school. You have to remember that Yahweh is working out a plan. It's His judgment that all of this sickness and disease take place. He's not forming it. He knows that when man goes his own way to follow his lusts, as the whole world is doing at this time, the judgment of the Kingdom of Heaven is to let them do it. You have to give them enough rope to hang themselves and let them hang themselves, then we can still revive them. We can bring them back to life and then they can see the history of what they did. Each person can see how he brought this on. A record is being written so he can see exactly what he caused by his sins that he did. He can see his own lifetime right in front of him.
- 11 If a stupid jerk wants to hang on to his pride after that, it's too bad. Yahweh goes to any limit. He's very merciful with people, even with the angels in heaven. That's the reason why **Psalm 91** says that this has to be. It's a judgment of Yahweh, and Yahweh is just in doing this. He not only has the pattern for us to see, but for all the saints to see.
- 12 Yahweh is working out this plan at the same time. In this time period, He has to cleanse His people. He has to cleanse you and get you ready so you can actually receive holy gifts of power. Our inheritance is a Kingdom. It never was a physical thing.
- 13 The only time there was any physical thing involved in it, at all, was in the beginning, when He showed power over the Gods. He had to bring forth a people to clean up a specific bloodline, in order to bring forth the Savior. This Savior would have to pay for our sins and qualify Himself for the great job of becoming the High Priest over The House of Yahweh. He's our High Priest now, but He's going to move up a step when we get there. He'll move up a spot. He'll move up to King of kings and Ruler of rulers. He will be given rulership over everything.
- 14 He is our Brother, of the flesh and by the flesh. The Christians just scratch their heads when they read the genealogy of Yahshua. They can't figure out how to explain the fact that Yahseph is actually His father. Only The House of Yahweh knows this and I have only told the elders how this occurred. I have never told others. It's there, we know it, and that's enough. It's written for us to see. Whether they want to admit it or not, it's there in print and you can't change it.
- 15 We have to go back a little bit here, in order to bring you up on this. Hebrews 9:19. For when Mosheh had told the people every precept of the Law, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water, scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both The Book of the Law... All of the things that are mentioned here were not put together. In the sprinkling of these things, it was only the burnt red heifer with the hyssop.

- 16 He sprinkled all the utensils in the Sanctuary. That word, **utensils**, that is used, doesn't necessarily mean spoons, forks and knives; it means *everything you use*. Whatever you use in your day-to-day life, you need to sprinkle. If you have a clothesline outside, you need to sprinkle it. Whatever it is that you use, that is your utensil in household use. Mosheh sprinkled all of these. This Law has never changed, and it's taught through the Holy Scriptures.
- 17 Hebrews 10:16. This is the covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says Yahweh: I will put My Laws into their hearts and in their minds I will write them. This is part of the Law, the sprinkling of everything for the purification of these things, including your own body.
- 18 Verse 19, Therefore, brothers, having boldness to enter the Most Holy Place by the blood of Yahshua,
- 19 Verse 20, By a new and living way which He has consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh.
- 20 Verse 21, And having a High Priest over The House of Yahweh:
- 21 Verse 22, Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of the faith, having our hearts sprinkled... As I said the other day, this means you would have to get a surgeon if you are going to take this as it's written. This should show you that there is something wrong here. In order to sprinkle your heart, you would have to cut it out. Don't even consider that! That's not what it means.
- 22 I remember someone telling me that one of the speakers used the Scripture about gouging the eye out, and we had someone who was insane who actually did it. He went to his camper and gouged his eye out. This Scripture is not telling you to cut your hand off, it's telling you to cut the sin off, the unwanted sin, like the symbol of circumcision, to get the sin, evil and wickedness out. It's not the eye itself because you need to see!
- 23 Verse 22, Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of the faith... Fully convinced of this faith that Yahweh has given us to live by. ...having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let me go through this Scripture with you now.
- 24 The word, **sprinkled**, that is written in **Hebrews 10:22** is translated from the Hebrew word **nizah**. This word is listed on page 917 of a *Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Julius Furst, which shows that the traditional translation of the word is actually *sprinkle*, as it is written here in **10:22**. It's correct.
- 25 The Hebrew manuscript of this verse shows that the translators switched places with the Hebrew word translated **heart**, that is **labib**, and the Hebrew word

translated **sprinkle**, which was **nizah**. This changed the word order in such a way that it appears that the hearts of the righteous must be physically sprinkled, as written in the original word order, in the Hebrew manuscript of **Hebrews 10:22**. The word shows that the righteous are to be physically sprinkled, but not just their hearts.

- 26 The word, **from**, comes from the Hebrew word **man** and means *to separate*.
- 27 The word, **conscience**, comes from the Hebrew word **mado**. It means *knowledge*.
- 28 The word, **pure**, comes from the Hebrew word **tahar**. Remember this word **tahar** because you will see it a lot now in your studies and you will know what this means when you see it. You'll know it's actually what I'm going to show you here. **Pure** comes from the Hebrew word **tahar** and it means to purify, wash oneself by ashes of red heifer and it also refers you to **Numbers 19:12**.
- 29 This is part of the Law that Yahweh is saying; "This is My covenant that I will renew with them. I'm going to put these Laws in your heart." You can actually write in your heart, but you cannot cut your heart out and sprinkle it; that doesn't work. The way you write in your heart is by reading the written literature, which goes into the heart. The heart is the one that is emotionally involved. It actually loves the Word of Yahweh when it's given to it.
- 30 The word, **washed**, that is written here comes from the Hebrew word, **rachutz**, and it means *to cleanse*.
- 31 Now, when this is properly put the way it was originally written in the Hebrew text, it says, **Let us draw near with a true heart...** That is, without falsehood, without hypocrisy and without pride. You have to get rid of all of these things. The way you get rid of them is to feed your heart with the inspired writings of The House of Yahweh, and feed it with the sermons. That's the reason it says to both preach and publish the message. To fine-tune the mind and heart, you have to do it daily, as Yahweh says in **Deuteronomy 6** when He's talking about training your children. He says diligently teach these Laws to your children, when you rise up and when you lie down.
- 32 We have it made easy for you today. All you have to do is buy a machine, flip a disk in it, turn it on, turn it down to a low volume so it won't disturb the brain; but where it will enter the brain even while a child is sleeping. This works. Scientific tests even show it works.
- 33 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of the faith... Full assurance that we are going to get, or we're working towards getting what Yahweh has promised us as our inheritance.

- 34 ...having been sprinkled... Anybody could get this from any of the Greek Lexicons or the Greek original languages. Having been sprinkled. ...separating our hearts from the knowledge of evil and our bodies cleansed by water of the ashes of the red heifer... All of that is in this verse. It has been switched and twisted around and some of the words left out so that you would never get it. You would never understand that the sprinkling of the ashes of the red heifer, which removes the death from you, is actually what was being taught there.
- 35 Turn to **Ephesians**. Yahweh starts speaking of an inheritance. I've covered this inheritance before, but it's in a totally new context since this Law has been introduced to you. You will understand it much better, and understand why we have to do certain things that we are doing at this time.
- 36 A few years ago, twenty something years ago, when Yahweh first started teaching the Laws in Abilene and we were advertising as far as the *Thrifty Nickel* would reach, people started training. Every time there was a Law introduced, some would fall away. We lost over half one time. We only had twenty-something and we lost seventeen of them in one day just from teaching about the holy garments. A person has to be built up to these things.
- 37 The ones who are here are pillars now in Yahweh's House. The ones who are here, even the last ones, can, as Yahshua shows, receive the same inheritance as those who have been here for twenty-something years. Yahshua showed that in His Work of describing the temple Laws.
- 38 Remember, He came upon the people and said, "Why do you stand here idle, why don't you go to the field and work?" He was speaking of the Work in The House of Yahweh. Then, He showed the pay they received at the end of the day was the same as for the ones who had been working all that time. They accused Him of cheating. He said, "No, I didn't cheat you. I gave you exactly what I told you I would give you." They said, "Well we worked longer than they." He said, "Then you should have praised me for being so generous to these men." That was exactly what He was telling them.

The ones who are here are pillars now in Yahweh's House. The ones who are here, even the last ones, can, as Yahshua shows, receive the same inheritance as those who have been here for twenty-something years.

- 39 The ones who have been here for six months can also receive this inheritance, if you will set your mind to do so. The ones who come after the sealing takes place, will receive a different reward. Those who get here before the sealing is finished, can get the same inheritance as was promised to the first. Some of the first will be last and the last will be first. Keep that in mind because I have another Scripture that I need you to understand, and you won't understand it unless you remember that.
- 40 Ephesians 1:11. In Whom also we are allotted an inheritance... Speaking, also, of our High Priest Yahshua and Yahweh Himself. ...being preordained as He set forth, as all things work according to the purpose of His plan. Remember and keep this plan in mind. If you don't have my Work on the book of Iyyob, it's not finished yet, but you need to get the tapes and catch up on that Work.
- 41 There is no way you can understand what took place with Iyyob without coming to The House of Yahweh and having it explained to you. There's no way you could get it on your own. You have to get it through those sermons. I doubt if you would be able to ask ninety-nine percent of the people here and get it that way. You would still would miss a certain amount of evidence that's put forth in those sermons. I haven't finished it yet, so you can still catch up with the rest of the people.
- 42 This, too, is speaking of what we see in **Ephesians**, about a Man Who has become our High Priest, and how Yahweh actually protected Him. The Christians don't understand it, just like they don't understand about Esau. They scratch their heads over Esau and Yaaqob. They even call Yaaqob a hypocrite, a cheat, a liar and a thief. These are Christian hypocrites who are well known in thievery, murder, fornication and everything else, but they call Yaaqob that. They are his accusers. If they only knew and understood, if they could be here for a year to understand the Laws of Yahweh and how it works, they would glory in this.
- 43 I couldn't find a church, back when I was fifteen years old, that could give me the information I wanted. I was so far past the preachers, even at that time, I could not stand to talk to them because of their ignorance. When I went to college, it was the same way. I would try to tell the teachers, no, you're teaching falsehood; look right here at this Scripture. They would look at me as if I was some kind of rebel. The people still voted me in! They voted that I teach them the Sabbath school classes.
- 44 Yahweh had to bring this through. He had to let them go into hell in Egypt and suffer at the hands of the Gods. Then, at a certain time, when the time was right, He brought Mosheh and the twelve tribes

- out of Egypt, as He promised Yahseph that He would. He brought them out, bringing his body with them and burying it in a certain place. There's a certain need for that, as we will see later in the raising of the dead, when I get around to that sermon down the line.
- 45 That's another reason you need to get on this tape list. There's no way you could get this on your own. If it weren't for Yahweh's inspiration given to me, you would never see it. If you listen to those sermons on Iyyob and the rest of this, you would see there is no way you could come up with it on your own.
- 46 You have to go to the place Yahweh chooses, and there it will be explained. The great plan of Yahweh will be opened up to you where it becomes plain. Everything that is taking place right now, even these stupid wars and the diseases, actually make sense once you understand the plan of Yahweh. It makes sense, too, what He is doing in His House, right now, to clean you up.
- 47 Notice it is the plan, an allotted inheritance, getting ready to get the inheritance that is in the plan. Before the earth was ever created and put here, you were in His plan to receive this inheritance.
- 48 Verse 5, Preordaining us to be His children by adoption through Yahshua Messiah... Who was the firstborn. ...according to the righteous pleasure of His Plan... Notice the plan to bring forth all of this.
- 49 Verse 9, Having revealed to us the great secret of His Plan... To The House of Yahweh only. There's no church on earth, no Moslem mosque, not even the chief rabbis in Israyl, who understand this plan. It was taken from them; the Name was taken from them. Years ago, there were chief rabbis in Israyl and they wrote about it but those words today are not even being studied in Israyl. Nothing but the Talmud is being studied. A bunch of stupidity written in Babylon is studied there today.
- 50 Verse 9, Having revealed to us the great secret of His Plan, according to His righteous pleasure which He has purposed to Himself.
- 51 Verse 13, In Whom you also trusted, hearing the word of truth... That is, the Law and the prophets.... the message of your salvation; in Whom also, having believed... Many sermons need to be brought on the faith, on believing, in these Last Days.
- 52 It's as important to believe me today, as it was Yahshua in the Work that He did back then with His disciples. If you remember the Work He did, He said, "I'm telling you this so you will believe." He knew that they weren't believing what He was saying. They didn't even believe it up to His death. He said, "It's important that you believe this, so I'm giving you all these things so you will believe once it takes place."
 - 53 We have come far enough now that you should

be believing already. You can see that what Yahweh has prophesied is out there. It's coming our way. If we don't stop it now, we won't have time later. That's the reason He has given us this time so we can get ready for it.

- 54 ...having believed, you were sealed with Holy Spirit... Which tells you something else right there. If you do not believe, you have a mental block up here that's blocking the seal from coming in. Do you see that? That is what He is telling you. If you don't believe, then you have this seal blocking it to keep it away from you. The great seal of Yahweh is going to get you this wonderful power that was promised back in Genesis 1.
- 55 **I Kepha 1:4. To an inheritance incorruptible...** If He let you in now, what would you do? You would corrupt it, just as you did the Sanctuary this Feast. This was a great lesson we learned. I think everyone learned fully just how long we could keep this Sanctuary from being defiled.
- 56 I had elders who called me crying. I told them, think of what I told you, the night that we prepared in the elders' room. I told you we were going to make a flop out of this, but it was going to be a lesson to the people so they will know that you have to put your heart into it in order to do it, and to hold it in that direction.
- 57 If you were in the Kingdom right now, how long would it take you to foul it up with your attitude, with your character, or with your lack of diligence in actually performing this Law? We can do it. It's something we have to learn to do. It's something, just like keeping the Sabbath day, in which practice makes perfect. We'll do it. We'll get it done.
- 58 There's a time coming when we're going to come out of this world, all of us. We're not going to shut ourselves off from the world, because we're going to be bringing the world in. We have to prepare for that, too, brethren, because we have to cleanse those people. Those people have an inheritance too. It's not as great as yours because you are believing without seeing. That's what Yahshua said makes the difference, whether or not you believe in the prophets and the prophecies that they brought forth and the Work that He is doing here today. This is what will get you great reward: believing.
- 59 If you will remember, Yahweh is bringing about this plan. We're not going to cut ourselves off from the world, but we're going to stay out of the world so that we can be clean. Certain ones are going to be out of the world so they can stay clean and in direct contact with Yahweh at all times. He says He's going to dwell among us and He's going to protect us. We can rely on those words. I believe them, and you should believe them. You should work towards that means.

- 60 He says in **I Kepha** that we are going to receive this inheritance.
- 61 I Kepha 1:2. Elect according to the fore-know-ledge of Yahweh the Father, through sanctification of Holy Spirit, to obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Yahshua Messiah. Love and peace be multiplied to you. This is not written correctly but we will get that to you later.
- 62 Elder David Yahodah is going to bring a sermon because I haven't had time to explain each one of these Scriptures. He's going to bring a sermon on a few of these, to show where we've straightened out and corrected these Scriptures. That will probably be this coming Sabbath. Get on the tape list because you really need to get that sermon. This Scripture will be straightened out too. I have another one here right after this that uses this same word. Remember the words **sanctification** and **sprinkling**.
- 63 Verse 4, To an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and which does not fade away, reserved in the heavens for you.
- 64 Verse 5, Who are kept by the power of Yahweh through the faith... That is, the faith given by Mosheh, written down for us.
- 65 Verse 6, In this you greatly rejoice... Or in this you should greatly rejoice if you are listening closely and if you will believe. Remember what you read right there and go back here to **Hebrews**; this will fit in.
- 66 Hebrews 10:22. Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance... That we are going to receive this inheritance. ... of the faith, having been sprinkled with the ashes of the red heifer and our hearts become pure through the practice of these Laws that Yahweh has given us.
- 67 Look over to **I Yahchanan**. This is probably the first time that this Scripture will ever make complete sense to you now. I have read it several times and I thought how wonderful it would be if we could bring out the full meaning of this.
- 68 I Yahchanan 3:1. Behold, what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of Yahweh! Therefore, the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. He has not revealed this to the world. Once they get this calling, brethren, they will understand it too. He has only reserved it for us at this time. We are witnesses of what is going down. Now, if He revealed it to the world and they became converted, it would stop the plan from taking place. They are going to see the results of sin, so is all of heaven.
- 69 Verse 2, Beloved, now we are the children of Yahweh, but it has not yet been revealed what we will be, but we know that when He is revealed, we will be like Him... So, one thing we know is that we are going

to be clean, undefiled and pure.

- 70 Verse 3, And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself... How does he purify himself? Does he say, "Hocus, pocus diddily-docus?"
- 71 The word, **pure**, that is written in **I Yahchanan 3:3** is translated from the Hebrew word **tahar**. Here we see it again. The word is listed in *Brown and Driver*, page 372, which means *to wash oneself by ashes of red heifer* and again it refers you to **Numbers 19:12**.
- 72 The words, just as, come from the Hebrew word ken and means *then*. So if you have your Scriptures ready now, I Yahchanan 3:3 reads, and everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself with the ashes of the red heifer, then he is pure.
- 73 You see how much sense that makes when it's read correctly? Then, he is pure. They translated it "just as He is pure." The way it's truly translated is: "After he purifies himself." He is pure after he has done all the rest of it, as Mosheh had the people do. Twenty years after the ten commandments were given, twenty years later, he gave them this Law and said, "After you have done this, then you will be pure, inside and out." It's beautiful, beautiful.
- 74 With that in mind, let's go through a few Scriptures here. Verse 4, Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Law; for sin is the transgression of the Law.
- 75 Verse 5, And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him is no sin... Now remember, we are going to be like Him. We're going to see Him and we are going to be like Him, otherwise we will not get to see Him.
- 76 Verse 6, Whoever abides in Him does not sin... This is something you are going to have to turn from.
- 77 Some things were written in some of our baptismal material that I didn't notice until the other day. It said that if you sin after you are baptized, then there remains no more hope for you. I don't know how that got in there, but it isn't true. We are rewriting it now and reprinting it. Somehow or another it got stuck in there.
- 78 It takes a long time to overcome some of these sins. You wrestle with them and you wrestle with the Scriptures. It would be great if you could just cut them off like that, but the fact is that they sneak up on you. It's something that you have to practice and determine in your mind that you are not going to do. Then, you have to try to brace yourself and be ready for a surprise attack from Satan.
- 79 Yes, you will sin. Yahweh says a righteous man slips and falls seven times and Yahshua said seventy times seven. It's to the extent that you push it and the amount of energy you put in it, that determines how fast you're going to overcome. It's just like the process of trying to overcome and keep from defiling

- the Sanctuary in a world of uncleanness. That's exactly what we are facing today. Everything in the world is unclean. We have to fight to clean it up. We're going to have a place for you, for those who truly are clean. You can go there, be in contact with Yahweh, pray in cleanliness and study. We will have one for the priests. I told you that already. Praise Yahweh.
- 80 ...whoever abides in Him does not sin... That is, he overcomes sin. Not all at once, but dependent on the amount of energy he puts into it, he can do it.
- 81 ...whoever sins has not seen Him, neither knows Him... So here is where you are standing right now, oh prideful breath; when you think that you know it all, and you come here to the House, and you have this pride in you. You don't even know Yahweh. You're not even near to Him when you still have this. Think of how hard it is to get your mind straightened out and start fully believing, and accepting what is being brought here at The House of Yahweh.
- 82 Verse 7, Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices righteousness is righteous... You are getting closer and closer. I have said I think you are 99.9 percent there. Yahweh sees the energy and the desire in you. He will give you the strength, if you will just keep pushing, He'll give you the strength to overcome and become totally perfect, as Yahshua our Brother is perfect.
- 83 Yahshua had a bloodline without sin. This is what Yahweh had to do. He had to keep Him totally uncontaminated. He could not let His bloodline get contaminated. That's the reason certain people who were trying to get in this bloodline were killed. They were taken out. Esau was one of them.
- 84 If you read the bloodline of Esau, you would know this. You could put fifty years of your own study into it and still not understand it. I could give you a few key pointers and you would understand why Esau was taken out, and Yaaqob put into his place to receive this. You can be taken out, too, and replaced with someone lesser than you, if you do not overcome your pride, humble yourself and start obeying the Scriptures, as I have told you to do. I've been telling you this now for twenty years.
- 85 ...he who commits sin is of the devil... You still belong to the devil until you are fully brought over to Yahweh to His perfection. Yahshua is not going to die again for you. You only have a certain time to overcome. Yahweh says He gives you space. He says, speaking of one of the Houses of Yahweh, "I gave her space to overcome but she did not do it." He is giving you space to overcome right now but you need to work on it.
- 86 Verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this

- purpose, the Son of Yahweh was manifested; that He might destroy the works of the devil... He has and we have that route into the Kingdom through Him, to stand by His side, but not without cleansing the heart, mind and body.
- 87 Verse 9, Whoever is begotten of Yahweh does not commit sin... When are you begotten of Yahweh then? That is the secret right there. You are begotten when Yahweh can say to you, "This is My beloved son in whom I am well pleased," or "This is My beloved daughter, in whom I am well pleased."
- 88 If you hang onto your pride, you will "wish" one day "Hell, I would I had gotten rid of that back then, when that Okie was standing up there pleading with me to get rid of that damned pride and repent." You're going to "wish" that one of these days.
- 89 ...for His seed remains in Him; and it is possible... It finally becomes possible for him not to sin because he has been begotten of Yahweh.
- 90 Verse 10, In this the children of Yahweh and the children of the devil are manifest. Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of Yahweh... Remember what righteousness is now. Righteousness is the keeping of Yahweh's Laws, that's found in **Deuteronomy** 6:25. This is our righteousness if we do it, and do it totally.
- 91 If you remember, Mosheh worked on his people for twenty years before he finally gave them this Law. After he gave them this Law, then he was able to use them.
- 92 He slipped up sometimes. Mosheh made more mistakes than I have! I've been counting mine and his outnumber mine! The Apostle Kepha did too. Kepha stuck his foot in his mouth more than I have!
- 93 The House of Yahweh has done more Work in these Last Days, thanks to technology and the way that Yahweh has managed His Last Days' Work. He is doing a quick Work, as He has said. We have done more Work than the twelve apostles put together. We're making some progress, some in-roads into that Kingdom.
- 94 ...and he does not love his brother! Get this, because Yahweh is saying here if you do not practice this Law of the ashes of the red heifer, you simply don't love your brother. Why would this be? You can contaminate your brother by not cleansing yourself, that's why.
- 95 Verse 11, For this is the message that you heard from the beginning... If you don't practice these Laws, then, you don't love your brother. For this is the message that you heard from the beginning... The same message. ...that we should love one another.
- 96 Verse 12, Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and murdered his brother. And why did he mur-

- der his brother? Because his works were evil, and his brother's were righteous.
- 97 Verse 13, Do not marvel, my brothers, if the world hates you.
- 98 Verse 14, We know that we have passed from death to life... Now get this, because this is what we are doing. We're taking off this old man of death and we're putting on the life that Yahweh gives us that will last forever.
- 99 Verse 14, We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brothers. He who does not love his brother abides in death.
- 100 Verse 15, Whoever hates his brother is a murderer... Remember they will not repent of these murders, not even after one-third of the population is destroyed.
- 101 It's very important that you get this part right here. We have to read up to this in order to understand it. The true meaning of what we are talking about is in **verse 11**, but we have to read up to that point from **verse 1**. I tried explaining it without reading it but it does not work.
- 102 Hebrews 2:1. Therefore, we must pay more careful attention to the things which we have heard... Pay attention to them. Remember them. This is talking about putting this in our minds and our day-to-day practice....so that at no time should we let them slip... I know of no better way, brethren, than to play these tapes daily and keep listening to the sermons brought forth in The House of Yahweh.
- 103 Verse 2, For since the word spoken by the malakim is steadfast... That is, it's solid. This is not going to change. The word spoken by the messenger is not going to change. It's going to be fulfilled. ...and every transgression and disobedience receive a just repayment of reward. You really need to remember this Scripture right here. You need to remember what He says here, a just payment of reward.
- 104 This is what you are going to receive as your inheritance, Yahweh says. This is the reason that Esau lost his inheritance because he received his just reward. Whatever his life was, that was his inheritance. Now, he had the opportunity to keep the Laws of Yahweh and actually fulfill the Scriptures, as Yaaqob did, but he threw it away. We'll get deeper into that later. Get on the tape list because I can't bring it today.
- 105 Verse 3, How will we escape if we neglect so great a salvation... Or how will we receive our inheritance if we neglect this today? ..which Yahshua, having received, started proclaiming, and it was confirmed to us by those who heard Him.
- 106 Verse 4, Yahweh also bearing testimony... Let me read this the way it truly is. It should read, "Co-attesting Yahweh by signs..." Co-attesting is working with His servants. ...Yahweh by signs... This word,

signs, actually means, by letting them see what was actually taking place as it was prophesied to take place. Yahweh worked with the servants who prophesied these things, both by prodigy and by various demonstrated powers.

107 I don't know if you remember what I told you about the first demon I cast out. I knew I was going to be doing that one day. I knew I was going to have that power. We had a lady who had about seven or eight demons. She would talk to the elders and the demons would talk through her to the elders in different voices. The elders were a little bit scared to go around her! I was shaking in my boots! I had never cast out a demon.

108 The demons would take over her mind and her body would just collapse. When she would start talking, they would take over her vocal cords. She was unconscious. When they took over her body, in trying to talk to others, she could not gain consciousness during the time they were doing this. The voices that would come forth from her would be voices other than hers.

109 I remember when she was laying at the Pressroom grounds, she was stretched out on her back and I suspected she had demons. I didn't know. I didn't know how to test a person then; I know how to today. I can test a person for demons and if they have them I can cast them out. I know I have that power over the demons.

and there was a nurse on each side of her head. They were holding her head up and trying to make her comfortable. Then, there were people gathered all around her trying to shade her from the sun. I deliberately got to where I knew this woman could not see me. I reached between the two nurses down low and I touched her on the neck. Her body started scrambling like a worm trying to get away from me. I moved my hand and it stopped. I thought, "Yeah, I'm right." Well, I decided to do it again so I reached in and touched her again, and she started doing the same thing.

111 I went back to my office after I told them to keep me posted. I went back to my office to start fasting. I fasted the rest of the Feast. I think I fasted three days. The last day of the Feast I said, I'm as ready as I'm ever going to be. I still felt insecure, but I told them to bring her to me.

112 They brought her and her husband. I told her husband, he could sit there and watch, because I was going to test her for demons. When my hands got on her body to where these demons were, they dashed up in her body. Her throat blew up like a balloon and she passed out. Her husband didn't even want to touch her again! He saw all of this.

113 A loud scream took place, as if I was torturing these things. I followed her to the floor because I knew

I had them on the run. I identified myself as the Last Days' witness, with the authority to cast out demons and they came out. She woke up. The people in the other office next to me heard this scream and they came over. I told them to get some more elders, but it was all over by the time the other elders got there.

114 There were more demons in this woman than just one. So months later, she was out for so many days. I don't know if the same demons came back, or what, but they called me and said, "This woman has been out for so many days." I asked where she was and if she was comfortable. I was never too eager to jump into something like this, so I waited a while. I waited until the next day. I told them to call me in the morning.

115 The next day she was still out. The nurses could not get her conscious, so I said, okay, I'd come out. I went out to the mobile home she was living in. She had been out at that time for four days, with no food, no water. When I came down, there were about six people in the mobile home, and I reached over and touched her. That's all I did that time. I reached over and touched her face right there and she woke up. I thought, well maybe she was just asleep. There were no cries, no swelling of the throat, nothing, but she woke up. Apparently, when I touched her, they disappeared from the part that takes over the brain.

as I know, this woman was never tormented again. I know come back, I am going to have your rears burned in hell. As far as I know, she never had that trouble ever again.

117 Hebrews 2:5. For it is not to the malakim that He has subjected the world to come... We're going to have great authority. Yahweh is teamed up with us. We are Yahweh's Kingdom of priests which He promised in Genesis 1, and also to Mosheh when the Laws were given. He said, "If you truly obey this stuff, you will be My Kingdom of priests and I will give you power."

118 He's saying here, it's not to the malakim that He's going to subject the worlds to come or this inheritance of ours. It's not to the malakim He's giving this inheritance; it's to mankind. We are the remnant of that Kingdom, as I will bring out in detail in later sermons

119 Verse 6, For one brings testimony in a certain place, saying; What is man that You are mindful of

him... Remember now, this is to men and women who do the service of Yahweh. Mosheh and the kingdom he set up were a perfect example. You read about the women and what they did. You read it in Book Two, also, because the apostles practiced the Laws that The House of Yahweh is practicing. The men, women and children are going to be making up this Kingdom, Yahweh says.

120 ... What is man, that You are mindful of him, or the son of man, that You visit him?

121 Verse 7, You made him a little lower than the malakim... That is, the heavenly malakim. ... You crowned him with glory and honor, and did set him over the works of Your hands... The works of His hands, as the Psalmist said, "All the things Your fingers have framed."

122 Now, Yahweh was writing out what He had done, or had studied, in the laboratories, or the billions of different subjects He had His malakim working on. Yes, He has a laboratory. We lost some people over that one too. The Scriptures actually show that He does have one. He has the laboratory of Yahweh, where experiments are done until they are brought to perfection.

123 Verse 8, You have put all things in subjection under his feet... That is, mankind. ... In putting everything in subjection under Him, Yahweh left nothing that was not subject to Him... To His subjection. ...but at this time we do not see all things put under Him... No, we don't have it yet. You don't see it, yet; but you will very shortly now.

124 We do see Yahshua in a position now. We see Him. We're going to receive that power, too, brethren. The power from on high, I suspect, will probably be given at Atonement, which is what I'm praying for. We have five or eight more minutes today and I'm still praying it will be today. Say some prayers in your minds too!

a little lower than the malakim... He was talking about mankind and us being made lower than the malakim. We see Yahshua was made the same way we were, a little lower than the heavenly malakim. ...crowned with glory and honor because of Him having suffered death... No, that wasn't it. It was His willingness to die for the Word of Yahweh.

126 It was not because He died, everybody can die. It was because He was willing to give up His life in a torturous kind of way, showing the torture that sin brings, in a few hours, which probably seemed like an eternity to Him. He was willing to go through it in order to pay for our sins and pave the way for us. He was willing to suffer death.

127 ...in order that He, through the love of Yahweh,

might taste death for everyone... He's speaking of the second death. We will no longer have that second death

128 Verse 10, For it was fitting for Him—on account of Whom are all things and through Whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory... Or this inheritance. ...to lead the Prince of their salvation to perfection through sufferings.

129 Verse 11, For both He who sanctifies... I told you to remember that word. ...and those who are sanctified, are all out of One... That is Yahweh. ... therefore, He is not ashamed to call them brothers.

130 Let me go back and get this true translation. **Hebrews 2:11**. The word **sanctified** and **sanctifies** are both translated from the Hebrew word **tahar**. Isn't that beautiful. It's found on page 372 of *Brown and Driver*.

131 This Scripture says, For both he who purifies with the ashes of the red heifer and those who are purified with the ashes of the red heifer are all out of One, Yahweh. Therefore He is not ashamed to call them brothers... Isn't that beautiful. Praise Yahweh.

132 We still have five minutes, brethren, are you praying silently? I know in my heart that we're not ready. I know that we are probably all defiled at this time, but it would be so beautiful if we could. We are going to receive these gifts. We are going to remain undefiled.

133 This word **sanctify** also means to make holy. It means to purify or consecrate mentally, to venerate, sanctify, to make holy and signifies to set apart by Yahweh, to sanctify to make a person or thing the opposite of what is evil... It's translated **hallowed** in many places, referencing to the Name of Yahweh, the Father, like in Yahshua's prayer in **Mattithyah 6:9** and **Luke 11:2**....In the passive voice, it means to be made holy, be sanctified, cleanse. It is translated, let him be made holy in Revelation 22:11... Where He says blessed are those who keep His Laws that they have right to this tree of life, or this inheritance that was promised to mankind.

134 If all of you would stand, I would like to have prayer with you. Get something to eat before you go. Don't rush off. Be careful when you leave here, and be praying until you leave this place that Yahweh will pour out those gifts. We need those gifts. I know we're not ready for them yet, but maybe, just maybe, we could.

135 I know there is still disunity. Where there is disbelief, it holds back. Yahshua said He could do no mighty works in one place because of disbelief. This is another hindrance that blocks, but we will not always have it here. We will have places where there will not be disbelief, where we have training grounds. We'll have grounds where those who fully believe and cleanse themselves can go and receive those gifts and actually talk to Yahweh. This is a promise. He's going to talk

to us. He's going to answer us when we talk to Him.

136 If you will all raise your hands, I would like to have prayer with you:

137 Our Heavenly Father Yahweh, this is Yisrayl Hawkins and Your House, Your priesthood, Your remnant, Father, Your witnesses in these Last Days, coming to You through Yahshua, our High Priest, Who is sitting at Your right hand at this time, Father, and directing us. We know, Father, that He is intervening for us and guiding us.

138 We know, Father, that we have fallen short. We know that we are striving, but we intend to get up and run again. Our intentions, Father, are to overcome everything, to cleanse ourselves inside and out. We fully want to be like You in every way. We know that Yahshua made it. We know that we are going to make it, because You have prophesied that we would. We know, Father, that You have set us up to be witnesses of what sin brings.

139 We are fully paying attention to the news at this time, Father, and what it is bringing. The hatred that You said would be in these Last Days, we see it right now and we fully believe You, Father. We fully believe that we are not to partake of any of this hatred, Father, and we are asking You to wipe out hatred, and bitterness, and anything that separates us from being like You in any way.

140 Father, we know that we have to go our separate ways here tonight and we have to go back to jobs. We are asking You, Father, to please protect Your people from the harm, danger, sickness and disease, that Satan has set up with traps. Guide them in every way. Bless them Father with Your presence and with Your guardian malakim to protect them.

141 Please, Father, give us the knowledge, wisdom and understanding that we are so craving. We are praying, Father, for gifts of Holy Spirit, gifts of the power that You have promised in the Last Days in **Yahyl 2** and also in **Revelation**.

142 We know, Father, that You are protecting Your House. We see the traps that Satan has tried to bring to Your House and people who tried to sneak in, even under disguise and with lies. When they were checked out, Father, we saw all the lies and they ran from us in fear. We know, Father, that Satan has tried in many ways to hurt Your people, to bring harm and all kinds of trouble to their lives. We are asking, Father, that

you help each individual here, as well as, to protect them from all that Satan has done to try to deceive and entrap them into death sentences and shut them off from You.

143 We ask You, Father, most of all to bring us to unity, one with another with Your Laws, and with You and Yahshua. Please work on each individual, Father, and give them space to repent. Also, Father, we ask You to protect Your House and that those who are fully ready to receive these gifts, that You give them. We pray for them, Father, at this time. We pray for the use of our subconscious minds and the gifts that You gave to Your apostles and prophets that were so helpful in convincing the nay-sayers and also the signs that followed them to convince the world.

144 We ask You, Father, to bless us as we go our separate ways. Continually bless us Father so that we can do the Work that You have set before us in prophecy to do. We know that we are doing it Father. We are striving each day to do more and more and to bring this message out to every place that You say.

145 We're striving to get our grounds ready here for Your coming and to make contact with You in these Last Days. We are striving to do the great job of reaching the world and bringing the two billion people out of the world to You in these Last Days, out of great tribulation that we see coming and right upon us at this time.

146 We love You, Father. We love Your Laws. With all of these people, I've seen more love here this short Feast than ever before. I've seen more cooperation. I have seen very little jealousy or envy. I've seen very little opposition to the teachings and in Your Laws.

147 I'm not bragging on Your people, Father, I know we're lacking but I know everyone here Father is striving. I know that they will receive the gifts from You at Your set time and we praise You and thank You for that also. I know that we must develop patience as You tell us to in Your Holy Word.

148 We just pray for Your blessings Father upon us. We ask you to bless each one individually and let every single individual know that You are with him always. These things we ask for in Yahshua's Name and all of our daily needs in His Name, Hallelu Yahweh.

149 Let's do it one more time now. At the count of three, I want to hear a Hallelu Yahweh. One, two, three... HALLELU YAHWEH! Praise Yahweh.

We'll have grounds where those who believe fully and cleanse themselves can go and receive those gifts and actually talk to Yahweh. This is a promise. He's going to talk to us. He's going to answer us when we talk to Him.

Chapter Six

Cleansing Yahweh's People #11: Cleansing With The Ashes Of The Red Heifer, Getting Us Ready For The Redemption To Come 6/12/04

- 1 Praise Yahweh! You may be seated, brethren.
- 2 I know that you can't absorb that much news that fast, so the next time we are going to try to slow down and take it bit by bit so you can hear every bit of it.
- 3 I hope you heard the last two articles because they talked about this plan that was launched in April. Prime Minister Sharon came to make his appearance before President Bush on April 13th, just like the prophecy said he would. They agreed; what you're seeing now are the details of this plan that they agreed on, both with the Catholic Church and among themselves.
- 4 The U.N. is backing this. The U.N. is one hundred percent for it. The Great Eight, who Elder Yedidiyah talked about, is made up of the richest people in the world, out of the eight nations. It's made up of the Rothchilds and the Rockefellers of the world, I know you've heard of them. They are the people who have the billions of dollars to spend. They're all in this too, agreeing one hundred percent with it. They're furnishing the money through what they call the World Bank. They're buying out these settlers in Israyl so they won't resist anymore, which was the biggest problem to begin with. They're buying out these settlers.
- 5 The last part of the article said that the Israyli plan would be launched April 2004, which it was. The plan was launched in April of 2004. I don't know if you know what this means or not, but what it means is we're about two and a half months into the last three and a half years of the great tribulation. Praise Yahweh!
- 6 In the next article it says, The Israeli ambassador to the Holy See, Oded Ben-Hur, confirmed the date in an interview with the Asian News. All of this was agreed upon long before it was launched. It was being worked out and fully agreed upon.
- 7 You really need to concentrate on this. I'll make it as plain as I possibly can. What's going to take

- place in the next few years, is that we're going to see something like what occurred before with the Bubonic Plague. They called it the Black Death. I'll bring you some stuff on that plague.
- 8 What occurred in Israyl, to protect them from this, started way before the plague hit. It started with Mosheh and it protected them down through that time. It was in the proteins of the Israylis when they were taken into captivity, so they were still benefiting from it. What took place was that something was put into their bodies through the water of the ashes of the red heifer.
- 9 What actually protected them is a white substance; they haven't found out what it is yet. I think they've named it, but I can't remember the name. I'll get it for you. It's a white substance that actually coats the protein as it's used by the body. It coats the protein that's used in your body. Science says because this substance is in the protein, is the reason this plague couldn't enter certain people. The people who had this substance in their proteins could actually work among the dead and work burying the dead. They could go out and pick up the dead and they were never affected.
- The work on this was not done until recently. This plague is coming back and they know it is coming back, I read you an article not too long ago. If you remember, it was talking about the U.N. warning the people of this. The U.N. was actually warning the people. The article said, U.N.: World Must Brace For Diseases. The world must brace for the future outbreaks of these diseases... They're saying you must brace yourselves. Does that make a lot of sense? Do you brace yourself by sticking up your back? They don't say how to do it because they don't know how.
- 11 At the same time, science is studying to see what took place back then because they want to try to reproduce this protective substance. I don't think they will









6/12/04 Chapter Six Page 45

ever find it because of the fact that it has been hidden all this time. In the last few years, the nation of Israyl has been trying to find a red heifer and finally found one. They say, there are only two places on earth that you can find a red heifer. Israyl is one, what's the other one? That's right: it's Texas. Israyl and Texas are the only two places on earth that have red heifers. There's no other place. They said they've looked the world over and they couldn't find them, except in Texas and Israyl.

- 12 We have something that they don't have right now. This article shows the latest research on the Mad Cow Disease, which Israel has also. They know they have prions in their nation; we don't have them here in Texas. The disease is not found in Texas. It's not found, period.
- 13 To date, CWD has not been found in Texas, not in free-ranging deer, not in exotic species or captive herds... That is where ours come from, too, Texas.... Texas Parks and Wildlife began a tremendous effort last hunting season to survey hunter-harvested deer in Texas. Counting that survey, along with samples submitted by scientific breeders and other owners, more than two thousand samples were tested for CWD in Texas and all were negative...
- 14 This is a long article on the wildlife. All you need is that part right there. It's not found in Texas. They're not saying that it's not in Texas but they are saying that they haven't found it to this date. I know and you know that Yahweh is protecting Texas. This is where our red heifer came from too. It came from Texas. We have some more that we are raising in case we run out of that one. We have the bloodline from which this first one came and we are guarding it with dear life.
- 15 In **Revelation 7**, we see that something is being held back until something else is done. In the protection that is taking place, something is being put upon Yahweh's people. Yahweh's people are being prepared for a time period when they're going to be protected.
- 16 Israyl had that protection before. History shows that none of them suffered from the Black Plague. None of them suffered from what was called the Bubonic Plague. If you read about this, they say that the horses and the wagons were sent into the streets and they would holler, "Bring out your dead." People were dying like flies at that time.
- 17 It all started with the wars before that, where dead bodies were lying everywhere. We know that wars are going to take place again. We know that this death will be spread throughout the United States. Yahweh says, "It will not come near us." That promise will take place. Now, He's showing us in detail how this actually took place with Israyl.
- 18 If you remember, the Hebrew people were taken into captivity after they turned from Yahweh. The Prophet Daniyl showed this and then he actually prophesied that the temple would be destroyed, that Yerusalem would be destroyed, which it was. That took place in 70 C.E. Then, the people were scattered into all nations. After that, wars took place and the Bubonic

Plague took place, which I will read you more about in the future. I'll show you some details of what took place and what they found.

- 19 They know now that there was something in those people that wasn't in the people who got the plague. The ones who had this certain substance in their bodies lived. They could work with the dead, and around the dead and they were protected from ever catching the disease. It didn't bother them.
- 20 This Law was in my thoughts all along and I thought about some other reasons why Yahweh has held back the three and a half years. They won't begin until the saints are sealed, but Yahweh is not holding back the plan. It's already here, just as the prophets said it would be in **Daniyl**. It has now begun, but He's holding back the wars until we are sealed with the same things that are going to protect us, as the Hebrew word shows it actually means. This word **seal** actually means a protection.
- 21 Revelation 7:1. And after these things, I saw four angels... These are messengers, as I have told you.
- 22 Elder Yedidiyah was reading today about the four messengers called the Quartet in today's news. They are the four messengers of the nations. Power from the nations is given into their hands to hurt the earth. These four messengers are made up of the United States, the United Nations, the European Union and Russia. These are the four who have the power put into the hands of their leading men. Power is put into their hands to actually hurt or bring war to the world during this time period.
- 23 Prophecy shows that we are going to see some nuclear wars take place which are actually going to darken the sun at the beginning of this thing. Many people are going to die. This is where the danger comes in because the pestilence starts roaming throughout the earth or the disease epidemics start roaming throughout the earth. Yahweh says, "They will not repent." Then, the last nuclear wars will come at the last part of this three and a half years, which will actually darken the sun. That is when Yahshua's coming takes place.
- 24 And after these things I saw four angels... Messengers. ...standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds... That is, the winds of war. They have power to bring the war. ...of the earth so that the winds should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.
- 25 Verse 2, And I saw another malak ascending from the east, having the seal of the living Father... It's so fantastic, what is found in this word, and a few other words that accompany it, to help you to see what this actually means.
- 26 ...of the living Father... The seal of the living Father. ...and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels... To the four that have the power to hurt the earth. ...to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea... The people.
- 27 Verse 3, Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our Father in their foreheads... Seal the servants

Page 46 6/12/04 Chapter Six

in their foreheads.

- 28 Revelation 6:7. And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living say: Come and see.
- 29 Verse 8, And I looked and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was Death... This word, if you look it up, actually carries the color of death that you see in people after they die.
- 30 I saw this many times when I was working in a funeral home. I saw it one time after that when we were at the Pressroom in Abilene. At that time, it was the Sanctuary. There was a baby born during the Feast and I was terribly busy, as usual. Someone came and knocked on my door and said, "So and so sent for you over at this house where a baby was born." I just thought they wanted me to come and bless and pray for the child, so I said I would be there as soon as I got caught up. About an hour later, they came and knocked on my door again. I think it was something like two or three hours before somebody came and said the baby was dead. I said, oh no. I didn't know. Nobody said anything about it up until that time. By the time I had gotten there, the baby had turned a different color, the color of death.
- 31 There are people here today who were in that room when this took place. When I prayed for this child, which I did, the child was brought to life. This is the first time that we saw that I had power over death. Praise Yahweh. That's what I said too! This took place in front of witnesses who are still here in the congregation today. They were in that room and saw what took place.
- 32 I told you how Yahweh showed that He had given us power over the demons, which is another thing He did. I tested this out for sure and saw this take place. I knew that Yahweh was fulfilling His Law in these Last Days or His promises to His people, just as He will right here.
- 33 We know that the death is coming. We know that about four billion people will die. There may be more than that, on the earth. I guess there is, it is doubling every few years now. There are a lot more than seven billion people right now on the face of the earth. Four-fifths of the earth's population is going to die from the wars and the plagues, as you see here.
- 34 ...and the name of him who sat upon it was Death; and Sheol; the grave, followed with him... If you are familiar with all the rest of the Scriptures that go with this, you will know that the dead will be dying too fast to bury. They will lay and rot; the birds will eat them.
- 35 This is the danger that you are standing in now with these plagues. They are dying too fast, they are being killed too fast to bury, so the death is floating. It's just like the Black Plague that floated back then. This is where you're going to see a lot of people, who won't be killed immediately in the wars that take place, who will die of these plagues.
- 36 ...followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with

- **sword...** Now, this is the first part of this coming time after the saints are sealed. Yahweh willing, Yahweh's saints will be sealed by Tabernacles of this year. I'm thinking that if we really set our minds to this (and I would everyone here would start thinking along the lines of staying clean although I know you cannot stay clean) we will become clean. I'm thinking we will have three days with Yahweh of cleanliness during this next Feast of Tabernacles if we all work at it closely.
- 37 I know I was pushing for April and then I pushed for Pentecost, but now I can see that this is really going to be close. September is about the fifth month into this. The first of April was during Passover; April, May, June, July, August, September, so that's six months. So, you have one more month left of the seven months cut short, where the wars are held back. So, about the eighth month into this time period, called the greatest tribulation that has ever taken place in history, we should start seeing wars take place.
- 38 If you would just read the history of this Black Death or Bubonic Plague, you will see that it was really bad at that time.
- 39 ...to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with pestilence... Here we see these plagues again. Pestilence is an old English word that means *disease epidemics*. The Hebrew word also shows plagues. It shows the exact same things where Yahweh says, "This will protect you from pestilence, if you will do it." The exact same words are there.
- 40 ...the same under the authority of the beast of the earth... Or this Quartet, these four messengers of Revelation 7.
- 41 He is speaking after this takes place. We see it taking place here in **Revelation 9**.
- 42 Revelation 9:13. And the sixth malak sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before Yahweh.
- 43 Verse 14, Saying to the sixth malak, which has the trumpet: Loose the four messengers... Now, loose them; they've been held, the wars have been held long enough. ... Loose the four angels... These four messengers. ... who are bound for the great river Euphrates! This is right in the Middle East, where all the activities are taking place, because the oil is there. This even includes North Africa, where twenty-one million people have died so far. The beasts are getting fat on the dead bodies, too, because the people are dying so fast they cannot bury them.
- 44 **Verse 15, And the four angels...** Messengers. **...were loosed...** They were allowed to continue with their efforts to bring peace, as **Daniyl** said. But through peace, they will destroy many.
- 45 Verse 15, And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a moon; month, and a year, in order to slay the third part of men... Over a fourth part of the earth. Let me read that again. ...which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a moon; month, and a year, in order to slay the third part of men... If you remember back in Revelation 6, it's over a fourth part of the earth. So, if

6/12/04 Chapter Six Page 47

you put those two together, you will know that a third part of mankind is going to be slain over a fourth part of the earth. These messengers are bound for the great river Euphrates, in that area or territory.

- 46 I would say that there are thoughts of changing their religion, as Elder Yedidiyah brought out in those articles. Religion is mentioned in that article. I won't have time to read that this time, but maybe next time. Religion is actually mentioned in there. They say they want to get rid of extreme religion. Now extreme religion, according to them, is that which has to do with the Laws of Yahweh, any of the Laws of Yahweh, including the keeping of the Sabbath.
- 47 That's going to be changed, too, according to **Revelation 13**. They're going to fight to change that Sabbath. You may think the Jews in Israyl are stuck on that Sabbath, but they are not. You're going to be surprised how many people are going to turn to the Catholic Church, as they have already turned to celebrating Christmas. We were so greatly surprised to see all the Christmas trees being sold in Israel when we were there. They were selling Christmas trees and celebrating Halloween. These are all going on there now
- 48 The four messengers will slay the third part of man but it doesn't cease there.
- 49 Verse 20, And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues... Notice it uses the word, plagues, here. Those are what the U.N. said to get ready for. They said, "Brace yourself for these diseases." They could have put the word, plagues, there just as well. This is the reason they're studying to try to find something they can use to protect themselves from this.
- 50 They're not going to turn to the Scriptures, I don't think. They might; they might start hunting all the red heifers in the world just to treat their armies, if they find out what will protect them.
- 51 ...And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues, still did not repent of the works of their hands... Which is going to bring this on as we see in verses 13-15....that they should not worship demons... The Gods of the world. They are worshipping them. Anyone who cannot see this right now, there has to be something wrong with him.
- 52 Verse 21, Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication... Fornication, I guess, is the most loved thing by the world today. It seems like it's the hardest thing to come away from because of the fact that it's committed by following these Gods in the dress codes that they have made.
- 53 They dress with the thoughts in their minds to commit fornication with someone else, or cause someone else to commit it with them; to cause someone to look at them and commit fornication. This way is all over the world. This is one of the hardest things to overcome, until you see the misery and evil that it causes, maybe by losing a daughter, son or a wife to fornication, and the dress style that goes with it. The

dress style is to entice and to lead into fornication.

- 54 ...Neither did they repent... They still would not repent of these things. Now back to the seal in **Revelation 7**. I just want to place in your mind what is coming. I want you to go back to this seal in **chapter 7**.
- 55 Revelation 7:2. And I saw another malak... Or messenger....ascending from the east, having the seal of the living Father; and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels... Messengers....to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea.
- 56 Verse 3, Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees until we have sealed the servants of our Father in their foreheads... This word, seal, means to stamp. That's like Yahweh stamping you, like with the seal of the Sabbath day. It sets a signet upon you, a sign upon you, that you belong to Yahweh. This seal now carries something else. It carries a great deal more than the Sabbath day, or any one thing.
- 57 It means a stamp with a signet or a private mark. It comes from Yahweh only, upon you. Now, He's getting you ready to do a job, as we will see. That goes along with this same thing. One of the apostles said that He does this for a reason. He actually uses the ashes of the red heifer for the reason of accomplishing another job, to have you prepared so you can do this job for Him. It's not because He likes your looks or the slits you have up your dress, or the way you open your shirt to show the hair you have on your big, brawny chest to say, "Look here, women, at what I have." This crapola is floating around up there in your mind. It stinks; it stinks like a hog pen to me. It should start stinking to you pretty soon.
- 58 It's a stamp that is a private mark. We know that this seal belongs to Yahweh. This private mark is Yahweh's mark, because it's plainly said in the definition. The Hebrew word for **seal** actually means that it is a private mark. It can't be used by anyone else.
- 59 Yahweh only permitted Israyl to have the protection that comes from the water of the ashes of the red heifer. Of all the nations of the earth, He permitted them only. How did the other people who weren't affected by the plague get this protection? You guessed it. They got it through fornication with the Jewish people, as **Daniyl** said. The Jews brought in other diseases from the world.
- 60 They still had this protection of Yahweh because of the protein which also entered their bodies through breeding. I've shown so many times that Yahweh protected Yahshua through the breeding program. What Yahweh actually gave these people, others benefited from, because of their fornication. They actually got this protection too. Science is finding this protein in their genes at this time. Yes, in the tests that they are running right now, they are finding it in their DNA.
- 61 If it's a private mark, it's Yahweh's private mark. It's Yahweh's private mark and Yahweh permits it to be used by those He wants. Get this in your mind.
- 62 It is also *for security or preservation*. Did you hear that? For security from what? This mark is for security for His people, to keep them from dying so they can

Page 48 6/12/04 Chapter Six

do a job for Him. There are also benefits included like eternal life and a place in the Kingdom forever.

- 63 It also means to keep secret. It's so magnificent what Yahweh puts in this Law. It's so magnificent what I see that He actually designed for His House and how He kept it so secretly from all the world. If the world knew what this was, they would be producing it. They would mass produce the red heifers and feed them dog manure, dead dogs and sheep and everything else. That would kill them before the plague killed them. It really would not benefit them.
- 64 It's kept secret. Yahweh says in another Scripture that we will read in a little while, that in the days of the seventh malak this secret is going to be revealed. In the days of the last malak, the seventh trumpet, it's going to be revealed. We will see that in just a minute but I want to read just a little further here.
- 65 It means to set one as a seal. It also means to stop. Now, you might wonder how this word, seal, could actually be involved in this protection of the ashes of the red heifer and this seal that Yahweh talks about.
- 66 It also means to fence, fence in or enclose, like Satan said to Yahweh concerning Yahshub. She said, "You put a barrier around him so he can't be touched. That is the reason he is serving you because he knows that You're protecting him and all of his wealth." Of course, she was wrong, but the word, seal, does mean to fence in.
- 67 Turn back to **Romans** and I will try to explain this like an Okie, to make it clearer. This is speaking of the use of this word, not that it says "seal," or anything like that. We find the use of this word or phrase in **Romans**.
- 68 Romans 3:19. Now we know that as long as the Law is preached, they who are under the Law will preach it... That is, those who are keeping the Laws will keep the Laws. ...so that every mouth will be silenced... That is, bring to silence the evil doer. ... and all the world may become under the judgment of Yahweh... Or be set. As Yahweh says, now is the time that judgment must begin at The House of Yahweh. You don't have an opportunity for eternal life unless Yahweh sets a time for you to be judged. He's judging The House of Yahweh at this time.
- 69 Verse 20, Because anyone who does anything outside the Law, will not be justified before Him... So this is speaking to you if you're doing anything outside of the Law, even the disbelief. Disbelief in The House of Yahweh is outside the Law. If you want to get into Yahweh's Kingdom, you will not get in as an unbeliever. You have to believe the Work and the worker. ... justified before Him, for through the Law comes full knowledge of sin... Everything that you must turn from, including the disbelief, as I said.
- 70 Now, we see that those who are preaching the Law, must be protected by this. They must be protected for this purpose, so they can stop all disbelief, all breaking of the Law and teach the Law in The House of Yahweh. If that becomes clear now, the use of this word means preventing all excuses from anyone, from

the sinners.

- 71 This next one is a little bit harder to understand. It's still under this same definition *stop* or *stopped* under this word **seal**. It's trying to stop sin or sinners or turn the people from even the least part of sin to Yahweh. You have to be totally without wrinkle.
- 72 II Corinthians 11:10. As surely as the truth of the Messiah is in me, no one in the regions of Achaia will stop this boasting of mine... That is, boasting in the Law, as the Apostle Shaul said here and in another place.
- 73 Someone said that this applause was meant for me; it's not meant for me, it's meant for a representative of Yahweh. So you are actually applauding Yahweh; you're not applauding me. Think of when a representative goes from the United States to Britain and the British say, "Thank you for bringing us this information." Who are they thanking? They're thanking the United States for sending it.
- 74 You can't be that stupid. If it was for me, I wouldn't even take it. You stupid jerk, sit there and don't clap. You will care later.
- 75 **Seal** means *physically active voice*. Here is another meaning because it all goes with this seal. There is a physically active voice that goes with this. This voice must be protected so the Work can continue. The voice must be protected. *Physically active voice of the mouth of lions*. This is all going with this same word, **seal**.
- 76 There's much more than meets the eye in each one of these things that Yahweh gives us. There are so many details in it that when you get it all together, you'll see the reasons why He wants you to put ashes of a heifer upon your body. It looks stupid otherwise, doesn't it? It only looks stupid to the stupid because they don't have sense enough to see what it is for. The stupid will remain stupid.
- 77 There will come a point, as I will show you in **Revelation**, where it says to let the stupid remain in their stupidity or ignorance; do not try to help them anymore. It's coming to that time. There are only a few months now until we see that time when He says, "Stop, let it alone. Don't bother with it anymore. Let that stupid jerk remain in his stupidity because understanding is cut off from him."
- 78 Can you image a person who would refuse to clap his hands to Yahweh? He says, "Clap your hands to Yahweh." Can you imagine a stupid, idiotic jerk who would not do that? In plain Scripture, it says that. Do you know what the stupid jerk is showing? He's showing his loyalty to Satan; that's exactly what he's doing. He's showing his loyalty to Satan herself because she has control of the cesspool up there that is his mind.
- 79 **Hebrews 11:33. Who through the faith subdued kingdoms...** Through this faith and power. Notice, this is the power that you are going to receive.
- 80 Imagine all the things that creep or with which the earth creeps. Remember, I told you about these things with which the earth creeps. You're going to have power over all these things with which the earth creeps. If you had to use them against the enemy, you

6/12/04 Chapter Six Page 49

could cause certain bugs to enter the enemies.

- 81 First, I want to tell you about one little bug that dwells in the mouth. If you have ever smelled certain people's breath, you've smelled this bug because it dwells under the tongue and around in that area. It dwells right back there. Now think about this the next time you want to kiss some stupid person who has not been cleansed.
- 82 This little bug multiplies and grows. I'm speaking of scientific knowledge. They know of it and know what causes it. It can't stand oxygen; it's like these vampires who can't stand the sun and can't get out in it! Well, these bugs can't stand oxygen. Oxygen kills them right off, so they have to remain under the tongue and in that area of your body. If you get them, you better get rid of them.
- 83 Hydrogen peroxide will get rid of them. We know that for sure. You have to learn to gargle with it and leave it there until it gets the oxygen in and around them to kill them. You have to keep it up until you get rid of them.
- 84 That's one of the things you could do to your enemies. You could make their breath smell so disgusting that no one would even want to get near them to stick a sword in them. This is the power. Imagine now all the things with which the earth creeps and having control of them. If you had control of all these things, you could use them to bring forth and protect the camp or prevent someone from harming you.
- 85 You could do this because you're going to have this computer mind. This is where your power is going to be. So, you're going to know all these things that you can use and you can use them without ever touching them. You can use all the things with which the earth creeps to make that person, that army or that camp do whatever you want them to do, like causing confusion to set in.
- 86 Remember when Israyl was coming out of Egypt and Yahweh would even cause them to fight against themselves? They would get up in the morning killing each other and never knowing where it came from. All the things with which the earth creeps were used to bring this confusion or to set their minds in an array of emotions to cause them to kill themselves. Israyl would just go in, pick up their stuff, bury the dead and leave. This is how much power you're going to have, if this takes place in your life, and it can if you will just work at it.
- 87 **Hebrews 11:33. Who through the faith subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness...** That was the main purpose of it. ...obtained promises... Which they will. Yahweh will not forget your labor of love. He won't forget your deeds of loyalty to His House. ...stopped the mouths of lions... They just stayed in the fire and would not be consumed and so forth. This is just some of the power that is given with this seal. This seal that I know we are getting. Yahweh has made arrangements for it.
- 88 I want to get back to the Feast of Tabernacles and what I have planned. I want all of you to work for it.

- If you can't work for it, and you can't get this disbelief out of your mind, please stay out of my sight. Get out of my sight and stay out of my sight. Please don't come to services. I will send you the tape free of charge. I promise I will send you the tape free of charge. You won't even have to pay for it.
- 89 If you truly believe, what I would like you to do is start thinking about uncleanness. That's one of the things we are going to have to get out and off our bodies. We won't keep it off, I know, because the world is all around us. That will occur only when we come totally out of the world.
- 90 Now, we can come totally out of the world this Feast. This Feast starts on a Thursday. If the people will get here on Tuesday in time for sprinkling, we can start getting the death off them at that time. That Sabbath will be the second sprinkling; that will be done during the Feast. It will be the second sprinkling. Then, at sundown that following Monday evening, after the Sabbath, you will be clean and you will be free of death.
- 91 Now, if you don't go out into the world, if you can just keep yourself here and out of the world and you have your houses sprinkled and clean, then we could have three days that the Sanctuary will be clean. The last three days, including the Last Great Day, we can have this all cleansed and ourselves cleansed and in full contact with Yahweh. That's right. Praise Yahweh. That's the plan.
- 92 Mattithyah 27:66. So they went and secured the sepulcher, by sealing the stone and setting a watch... This is the same phrase that's used over here in this sealing that takes place with us. Securing us and setting a watch over us is what this means. The malakim are securing us. He can't secure you if you're a stupid jerk; it just can't be done. Yahshua could not even work in disbelief. He said He could not even perform a healing because of disbelief. You can't do it either.
- 93 This was talking about Yahshua's sepulcher, but the same word, **seal**, is the one used in **Revelation 7** where He seals the saints. He seals the saints here. This same word is used. It's talking about sealing it, securing it where nothing can get into the body and then setting a watch to keep it out. Who would be the watch over it then? That's shown in Yliyah's and Ylisha's Work.
- 94 Let's go back to **Revelation** because this is speaking of the same thing.
- 95 Revelation 20:3. And cast her into the bottomless pit, and shut her up, and set a seal upon her, that she should deceive the nations no more... Now, this is the seal that you see.
- 96 Her power is taken from her and then you see the power to broadcast taken from her. This has this same meaning as this seal, but it carries with it a different aspect than what you're going to see in this seal that Yahweh is placing on His people, after they fully fulfill this last Law of the ashes of the red heifer. He's taking all of this power away from her and sealing her up so she can't get to this power to deceive the nations any longer, she will not deceive them, for a thousand years after that.

- 97 Romans 15:28. Therefore, when I have completed this task, and have made sure that they have received their fruit... Now here is the same phrase with the same meaning, but under a different word. The word, seal, I believe was used there in the King James Version....and have made sure... This is what Yahweh is doing, He's making sure that they receive the fruit....I will go to Spain... This is the same phrase but it is used in a different way in this verse.
- 98 Now the *secrecy* that you find here and *the* postponement of a disclosure, we see that. Go back to **Revelation**.
- 99 Revelation 10:4. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven saying to me: Seal up those things...

100 Now, if you notice in Satan's work, certain things were sealed from her and her power was taken. You can understand this if you just concentrate here.

101 This bottomless pit is not a hole in the ground with a lead pipe in it, or anything like that. It's power being taken from her, out of her mind, and out of her brain. This is power that will be given to you through your subconscious mind; it will let you start using this great power. It's going to be taken from her.

102 It's this same thing right here. He hid this all in secret, as the word says. It's the same meaning that's meant in the sealing. He says, "Seal up those things, don't reveal them anymore." So, He sealed it from the world ever knowing what He was talking about.

103 Brethren, the commentators, if you read their work on this, say that none of this makes any sense. They say there is no logic to any of it. They can't find any reason for these writings. No one has ever understood this before. The reason they haven't understood is because it was reserved for us, for the seventh trumpet, for the Work in the Last Days. That's the reason it was kept secret. Yes, praise Yahweh.

104 ... Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and do not write them.

105 The very next thing you see is **verse 6.** And **vowed** by **Him Who lives forever...** Which is the seventh trumpet or the one who comes in the Last Days, saying, "Don't seal it any longer."

106 Look at verse 6. We put "time no longer," but that is not what it says. The original says, "Time will no longer be delayed." The time will no longer be delayed, speaking of the time. There is another one besides that, another translation that got close. It said, "Sound that the secret of Yahweh should be completed as He announced by His glad tidings to the servants the prophets." This time, for the sealing to take place and for this Work right here, for your sealing to take place, it was hidden until this time period. There was another version besides this that said, "There shall be no more waiting or delay." So what has gone on here was hidden and kept as a secret, until this voice of the seventh trumpet is given a release to say, "Go ahead because we have sealed the saints."

107 Look at verse 5 with this meaning in mind. The

same meaning, if you remember, is found in **Daniyl**. **Verse 5, And the malak which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand...** We put "hand to heaven" but it should have been "hands to Yahweh" and then he made a vow.

108 Look back to **Daniyl 12** where you find this same wording. You find the time, talking about the time being delayed no longer. What time is He talking about? The time of the last three and a half year time period.

109 Daniyl 12:7. Then I heard the man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand... Or hands. He held up his hands. ...toward heaven and vowed by Him Who lives forever, that: It will be for a time and times and the time cut short when Yahweh will have accomplished pouring out His power upon the holy people... This is what we will see in Thessalonians very soon. This power is going to be given to you. ... all these things will be finished... Or the secret things will be finished.

110 Back to Revelation with that in mind now. In Revelation 10:5 he holds up his hands to heaven. Revelation 10:6. And he vowed by Him Who lives forever and ever, Who created heaven, and the things that are in it, and the earth, and the things which are in it, and the sea, and the things which are in it... "The sea" isn't in the original. I don't know why they put it in but it shouldn't have been. ...are in it—that time should be delayed no longer.

111 Remember the voice of the seventh malak. Daniyl 12:4. But you, O Daniyl, shut up the words... That is exactly what He said in Revelation 10, speaking of this time period, that's held in secret. Shut up the words and seal it up; seal up the things which the seven thunders have spoken and have them write them not. That was so they would not be revealed until this time period right here. This is the same thing that Daniyl is saying.

112 ...shut up the words, and seal the book to the time of the end... So, time will be no longer, or it will be delayed no longer, because we are at the time of the end, which is the same thing **Revelation** is saying.

113 ...many will run to and fro, and knowledge will be increased... That is technical knowledge and also the knowledge in the House.

114 Verse 5, Then I, Daniyl, looked and behold, there stood two others... Two witnesses in other words. Revelation 11 and Isayah 44 show Two Witnesses. ... one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

115 Verse 6, And one said to the man clothed in linen... One of these two is clothed in linen....who on that future day is teaching: How long will be the end of these wonders?

116 Verse 7, Then the man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand toward heaven, and vowed by Him Who lives forever, that: It will be for a time, times and the divided time...

6/12/04 Chapter Six Page 51

117 I said it before and I will say it again: we are in it. I was not wrong in April when I said this thing was going to begin; it began. In fact, it was signed and agreed to and started. The details were already worked out even before that time. The details were worked out; they won't be changed. It's going, whether you like it or not, you stupid jerk. It's going.

118 ...be for a time, times and a half, when Yahweh will have accomplished pouring out His power through His holy people, all these things will be finished... All these things will be accomplished. The sealing will be accomplished for a purpose. We're going into the purpose next. I'm not nearly done with all of this. There's so much here, it's beautiful.

119 Yahweh is not holding back this three and a half years. It was for that time period. **Daniyl** gave the time period, it was just confusing. You couldn't understand it until Yahweh makes you understand it.

120 Revelation 7:2. And I saw another malak ascending from the east, having the seal of the living Father; and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels... That is, to the United States, to Russia, to the U.N. and the E.U. ...to whom it was given to hurt the earth... It's given to them to hurt the earth.

121 Verse 3, Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our Father in their foreheads... That is exactly what is taking place.

122 Now April, May, June, July, August, September are six months into the three and a half years. Now, if we are sealed at that time, we're going to receive this at just the proper moment. Do you see? Is there anyone here who doesn't see that? Praise Yahweh. We're going to receive this just at the proper moment.

123 We have to go back to the seal again. Look over to **II Timothy**. The actual seal is turning the hearts and the minds of the people to Yahweh's Laws, creating within them love, trust, belief and so forth. Then, there is the wiping away of the death from them, which took place last, if you remember. That took place last among the children of Israyl, long after the Laws were taught to them. Then, Mosheh gave them the details of that Law and they ridded themselves from death.

124 They put what was in the ashes of the red heifer, along with everything else the Law states. It will not work without it. They put it on those people so the plagues didn't come near them. There were plagues at that time but they didn't come near the children of Israyl. Even afterwards, they didn't come near them. They were still benefiting from it even when Germany and Hitler were trying to kill them, and Spain was trying to get rid of them. They hated their guts, mainly because they did not suffer these plagues with everyone else.

125 II Timothy 2:19. Nevertheless, the foundation of Yahweh stands sure, having this seal... Here is the seal. ... Yahweh knows those who are His, because: everyone who reverences the Name of Yahweh departs from iniquity... Breaking the Laws. They depart from

breaking the Laws. That's the number one thing that we have to do.

126 Verse 20, However, in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay; some for honor and some for dishonor... In every house, Yahweh says.

127 Verse 21, Therefore, if a man purges himself of sin, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified... Why would He put that there? Why do you think He put it there? Of course there is a reason.

128 The word, **purges**, actually means to purify, to wash oneself with ashes of red heifer, referring to Numbers 19:12, purify, purge.

129 The word, **purge**, is listed in the *Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Brown, Driver and Briggs. That's not the only place it's listed. We have many other books we are using on this, but this is one you all recognize. I said, be sure to put that one down. If we listed all the books, we couldn't get it all in the *Book of Yahweh* and I want to put this in the *Book of Yahweh* as soon as we possibly can, Yahweh willing, of course.

130 This word, **purge**, means *purify*, wash oneself with ashes of red heifer, referring to Numbers 19:12, purifying, cleansing from contact with the dead. The words, "of sin," that are written in **II Timothy** have been added. They are not in the original text. The word, "for," that appears there in this phrase, "prepared for every righteous work," is added also.

131 The true phrase, the way it is actually written, is therefore, If a man cleanses himself from contact with the dead with the ashes of the red heifer, he will be a vessel of honor, sanctified and fit for the Father's use, prepared for every righteous work... Not unless you are. He just went to extremes there to show in that verse that you won't be used for this righteous Work that He has set for us unless you are purified with these ashes of the red heifer.

132 Someone asked, "Won't we get unclean again?" Yes, we will, but we are planting this substance in our bodies. Every time we use the ashes of the red heifer, we're planting it, just as the Hebrew people did before they went into these places in Europe where the Black Plague spread so rapidly. Every time they used this, they planted more and more and so it became a part of their genes and the proteins of their bodies. The proteins in their bodies were actually coated with it. This is what science is finding today. I can hardly wait to bring you that.

133 I would that I could just open your mind, unscrew the tops off your heads and pour it in, then you would have it. It's not that easy to get all of this over to you. You have to know from just what I told you, if you believe and I know that there are some who don't, that this is very needful for us to have.

134 Redemption, I will just let you ponder that. He says He's getting you ready for redemption. I'll let you ponder on that until the next time I speak. May Yahweh bless your understanding. Brethren, I love you! I love you sisters too! Shalom! Praise Yahweh.

Chapter SevenCleansing Yahweh's People #12: **Mankind Causes The Bubonic Plague And** The Black Death, Which Are Still Alive And **Beginning To Spread Again Along With The New Gods That Are Coming Up Daily** 6/19/04

- Praise Yahweh! It looks like we're about to start the Feast again! Where did everybody come from? You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 I thought it was fantastic what Elder David Yahodah brought out. I told him to look for something in two Scriptures the other day and he said, "That's there, but I found something better!" Then, he came back with this stuff on the white buffalo. Yahweh just stuns me once in a while. The Okie floored me when I saw that, then He uses this white buffalo so much, after He brought it to our attention.
- I wanted to mention that they're having roti for lunch today. I've tried about fifty of those Island dishes, some of them are made with fish. There are about fifty of them I've tried. My trouble is, I love food! I've never seen something I don't like! Some foods I like a little more than others, but this roti fits my taste buds perfectly.
- There is so much joy going on in The House of Yahweh with the Work and looking forward to the Kingdom. We are the tribe who will not mourn, when we see it coming. We're going to clap our hands and rejoice, when we see it coming. While all the other tribes of the earth mourn, we'll be joyously seeking Yahweh and looking forward to taking part in removing this death from the world.
- That is one of the commands: to raise the dead, heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, and remove death from mankind and the universe. That's what we're going to do: remove death from the universe. That doesn't mean that there won't be death, but there certainly won't be as much as there is now. We might even extinguish it, knowing Yahweh and the intelligence that this Being has.

- Now, I have to go back to the world and bring you some terrible information that you have to understand in order to understand why Yahweh gave us the ashes of the red heifer. I have it down to where it's an Okie explaining it, and an Okie hearing it, so, maybe, I can get it over to you what actually occurred with the Bubonic Plague, and the Black Death, and what caused them. No, rats and fleas didn't cause them; mankind caused them. They blamed the rats and the fleas. They want to blame everything except what really caused it.
- This knowledge is still coming down to us today from Yahweh's people, who kept His Laws several years before that. We'll see this clearly. I can't cover it all today. There has been some recent research done on the Bubonic Plague that took place. This research is what I have been looking for.
- By the way, one of our doctors called me this morning to tell me about a speaking engagement that she had gone to, and what a success it was. She brought The Peaceful Solution into it. I mentioned the word, mutations, because I'm seeing more and more of them now. She said she noticed that they are using this word more often in the medical field now. She said this is something she didn't hear until it came out from The House of Yahweh. She said now it's being used in all the medical terms to describe the pests that are multiplying, like AIDS and the other hundred and twenty-four diseases that go with it.
- I guess The House of Yahweh's knowledge, that Yahweh is giving us first here, is actually penetrating a few places in the world. We give them a few ideas to search for to help them to come back to the understanding that Yahweh gave thousands of years ago when He told them to do certain things. They were obedient and humble enough to follow those things,









6/19/04 Chapter Seven

so they profited from them.

- 10 You have too. Yahweh did not just do this for the world. Yahweh did it for you, the ones who are being called. You will see some of Abraham's genes in your own self pretty soon, as we go through this article here.
- 11 I've been hunting these things for years and years. I have notes on them and I have probably forty or fifty sermons that I really need to bring on it. We got a little bit into it when I was bringing out about the genes, micro-enzymes, and viral parasites that invade your body, when you do certain things. Yahweh tells you not to do certain things or these things will come upon you.
- 12 When Yahshua healed this one person, He said, "Don't go back to sin again because if you do, a worse thing will come upon you." We understand how that could take place now, and how it takes place. Once you are cleansed, you need to stay away from it.
- 13 That doesn't mean you cannot go back into the world and come back out. This is a necessary thing as long as it is necessary to work in the world. That may be throughout this last three and a half years. It has already begun, as you saw from the articles that Elder Yedidiyah brought. We have much more of this information to bring proving this.
- 14 I will say it again, it was thousands of years ago when Yahweh inspired this to be written and prophesied for it to be written, that it would be for the time and two times and then the divided time. I told you before that Feast that I believe this is going to be a very precise prophecy, and you're going to see how precise it is.
- 15 Before April 13th, it was already agreed upon. When it was sent to the Great Eight, it was already agreed upon by the Quartet. When Prime Minister Sharon came to see President Bush on the 13th and signed this thing, this was all that was left. When they agreed to go for this, the plans that were already laid out, started the three and a half years into motion. I don't see any breaks in this three and a half years. "Time will be delayed no longer," as Yahweh said.
- 16 Study the history of these nations. There is a book called "War In Nations" and another one called, "History of the Nations," that bring this information out.
- 17 In 1334 in the northeast Chinese province of Hubei, China, a new disease appeared, highly virulent, highly infectious, it killed about ninety percent of the population: ninety million people... It's still in existence. In southern Sudan right now, it's killing people. It's the same thing Yahweh warned us would take place under certain conditions, if we didn't do certain things.
- 18 In 1346, it struck Genoa's trading center Kaffa, on the Crimeon Peninsula of the Black Sea, right between the empires of Islam and Christianity... Now, you can guess, or surely you know from history, what has gone on between the Christians and the Muslims for hundreds of years. This war had been raging for about three hundred years at that time.
- 19 Kaffa was under siege from the Muslim Tartar forces and its inhabitants were starving. Suddenly the

- Tartars started dropping like flies. The Black Death had arrived.
- 20 Now, this Black Death that we're talking about here, like I said, is still in existence. It went its limit. What occurred here was a protection that Yahweh had already put in thousands of years ago when He gave the ashes of the red heifer to our people. He put this in their bodies. Upon the receptors of certain genes, this thing is placed.
- 21 Everybody who takes this, and cleanses himself or herself, gets this benefit. There were many people who didn't get the benefit, but many did. The ones who didn't get the ashes of the red heifer didn't get the change in the genes to protect themselves from death. That's where this comes from; it comes from death, dead bodies.
- 22 Without this protection, these parasites will invade people who don't have it. They can invade the bloodstream. Once they get into the bloodstream, they get into the lymph nodes. Your lymph nodes start swelling like baseballs from the pus that is inside of them. You don't live but a short time, and death is a welcome sight once you get this thing.
- 23 I'm sure some of you have read what a miserable death that takes place with this Bubonic Death, what they called the Black Death, or Hemorrhagic Fever, that goes with this thing. These are just three different mutations of the same virus. They hit at the same time when the dead are on the ground with the rats eating them and the fleas biting the rats and the guinea pigs. The guinea pigs were eating them too. All of these worked together to create a virus that's actually still alive. It has never died, or changed, since it was created by mankind.
- 24 There was little comfort for the besieged. The Tartars started dropping like flies because this Black Death had arrived. But there was little comfort for the besieged Genoese. Before retreating, the commander of the Tartars catapulted a few plague-infested corpses over the city walls. Hoping to escape, the Genoese sailed away in four ships, but by the time they reached Messina, Sicily, most of those were already dead. The ships were ordered out of the harbor, but too late. The Great Pestilence, as it would come to be known, wiped them out and invaded the city. It began with swelling of the gonads and armpits in both men and women, some of which were as big as apples and some of which were shaped as eggs. Some were small and others were large. The common people called these swelling gavoccioli... That word is not found in the modern health books, but it was called that by the natives at that time. I can tell you where you can find it, if you are that interested in looking that deep
- 25 ... From these two parts of the body, the gavoccioli would begin to spread and within a short while would appear over the entire body in various spots. The disease at this point began to take on the qualities of a deadly sickness and the body would be covered with dark, liver spots which would appear in great numbers on the arms, thighs and other parts of the body. Some were large, some widely spread, while some were small and bunched

together. And just like the gavacocilli earlier, these were certain indications of the coming death.

- 26 For Europe, the Great Pestilence was a disaster. It spread rapidly, about two miles per day... Now remember this spread and this will help you to see, too, that this disease was not caused by rats. It was caused by humans and then it was spread by humans. ...along the ports of the Mediterranean to Spain, over across the Alps and the Pyrenees, into France and Germany, north to Scandinavia and across the North Sea to Britain and Ireland and as far as Iceland and Greenland... Two miles a day now it was traveling. ... Families fled, leaving sick relatives to fend for themselves. Law and order were barely existent and essential services collapsed. Doctors could do nothing... Get this in your mind, because they still cannot do anything to stop this disease. They are still helpless when it comes to this disease.
- 27 ...the rich fled into the countryside but the pestilence followed them. Some towns ordered that infected houses be walled up, leaving the inhabitants inside to die. Others banned anyone who entered or left the city, towns or villages. These quarantine measures seemed to limit the spread... We find this same thing given by Yahweh, in quarantining certain people who have certain things, to keep it from spreading to the other people.
- 28 This right here tells me when certain things took place in this history, someone knew some of the Laws that Yahweh had given and were able to save some people at that time. He probably did it secretly because of the hatred for the Jews. Because of this same hatred, my ancestors were brought here to America, fleeing this and also fleeing the persecution that these diseases brought on. They were actually blaming the Jews for this deadly virus that mankind created.
- 29 From 1348 to 1352, twenty-five million people died of this Bubonic Plague and the Black Death. Was it punishment from God? This was the story that got out, that the Creator was actually punishing the people because they had done certain things.
- 30 In actual fact, you are probably the only ones who know that Yahweh doesn't go around punishing people. He tells people and warns them, "Don't do this, or this will come upon you," but stiff-necked, rebellious mankind, he just has to get his foot in the door, go on and ignore everything that is taught to him.
- 31 I've often said that experience is the very worst teacher there is, because you have to experience the difficulties. If you would just learn to read and trust in Yahweh, Who created you and knows all these things, you can see this, brethren. The proof is here that Yahweh is the most brilliant Person in the universe. There is none like Him anywhere and never will be, except mankind who He is making in His own image. His mind has not stopped growing, not even today. There's no filling the subconscious mind. There's no filling the brain. The more you use it, the better it gets. There is no way to fill it up. It just keeps getting stronger all the time. That's the way Yahweh is.
- 32 ... Others blamed the Jews for poisoning Christian wells... Here is where they give you a little bit of a hint of where the persecution came from. It actually came

- from Christianity. Supposedly, the Jews poisoned the Christian wells, and this is what caused them to get sick. This was not the Jews, but it brought on the persecution.
- 33 ... over the next three hundred years, the Plague advanced and retreated, each time getting less virulent. The last great epidemic was in 1670... Now, that was the great epidemic. It has never stopped. It keeps coming back, but that was the last great one. ... then mysteriously it disappeared for a while.
- 34 What caused it? It was thought that the cause of the Black Death was attributed to Bubonic Plague, a disease of rats transmitted to humans by fleas. We learned the cause of that. The fleas bit infected rats and then bit humans, infecting them in turn... This is how it spread some times, in some ways. It's spread that way, the same way that AIDS is spread today: by fleas, by mosquitoes, by certain flies. There's scientific evidence of this. Swimming in contaminated swimming pools is another way.
- 35 ...the Oriental flea, which feeds on the blood of mice, rats... They say Oriental fleas, I don't know of a flea that doesn't feed on blood, like mosquitoes. They feed on blood too. They bite rats, guinea pigs, rabbits, all unclean animals, even your pet dog. They get on your dog and live on his blood. They will bite you.
- 36 Now the flea cannot get through the skin of a human, supposedly. I think some can, but in most people, the skin is too thick for it to get through. It can't actually get to your bloodstream, but they can get close. Mosquitoes can go through the skin.
- 37 ...the Oriental flea feeds on the blood of mice, rats, especially the black rat, guinea pigs, dog, rabbits. The origin is Yersinia pestis, a rod-shaped bacteria named in honor of Alexander Yersin, a French bacteriologist who successfully isolated the bacteria in Hong Kong in 1894.
- 38 In 2002, scientists at the Singer Center, Cambridge, UK, succeeded in mapping the entire genome, the genetic map of this virus, for the first time. They discovered that Yersinia pestis was originally a harmless bacterium found in the stomach of rats... This is the same thing you find in pigs.
- 39 It's not the same virus, but it's the same thing you find in unclean animals, not this particular bacterium, but you find different bacteria in unclean animals. If man used it just right and it crossed and mutated, it could cause great harm to man. It just occurred that in this particular country, the breeding ground was set up for this, the cesspool, like we do in women's bodies. This is the same thing that's going on.
- 40 This is the same thing that occurred when we had the three-hundred-year war going on, with dead bodies lying here and there, unburied. They were getting into the water supplies, rivers, ponds, lakes and swamps, laying there rotting with rats eating them. This is what took place.
- 41 This harmless bacterium that this started with, is in rats, just like trichina is in pigs. It's harmless to the pigs, but it's death to human beings if you get the right amount. The trichina is probably in the pig's stomach and meat for a reason. It probably protects

this unclean pig from something else so he can clean up garbage, like the owl does.

- 42 The owl actually catches rats. The owl will eat half of it and leave the other half lying there for days before the egg ever hatches. She will eat half of this rat and leave the other half lying. By the way, I went back and studied about owls. I know what is taking place here. The eggs are not even hatched yet but she is building up a food supply for her babies so they will not starve if the time comes where she can't go out and find rats for the baby to eat. I know what these are for. They are for a purpose. Everything that Yahweh made is for a purpose.
- 43 In this owl's claws alone, I found out, there is enough poison that if he clawed your hand, you could die in about four minutes time, before they could get you to the hospital. There is poison that strong in his feet. It's also in the feet of hawks and all the raven feet of birds that hold their food with their claws, reach down to pull at it, and eat it.
- 44 The buzzard is another one. These buzzards were made for a reason: to keep the earth cleaned up. When you see them circling up there and they slowly come down, they will keep descending a little at a time. They are descending on a scent that is coming up from a dead body. One will not lay there many days without that buzzard coming down and swooping it up.
- 45 If you just have the normal death, you have normal packs of buzzards to clean it up. They can't do their job if you have too many deaths all at once, like they had with the wars that took place in China at that particular time, a three-year war. It had already been raging three years before this finally developed in the rat, this cross-breeding mutation of this harmless bacterium here, before it finally crossed into something that was deadly to man. This took three years to do. It really took some effort from mankind to bring this thing about. When they brought it about, it was deadly and it was fast. It was fast death. It wiped out everyone who didn't have a certain mutation of a gene that you only get with the ashes of the red heifer.
- 46 This harmless bacterium that was found here was in the body of these rats, like we have in all unclean animals. It is there for a purpose. That's the reason Yahweh says to you, "Don't touch these things." He says it over and over. He repeated it several times. The Christians stupidly go and say, "Jesus cleansed this thing." So they go ahead and touch and feel and play. They spread the diseases and the whole world has to suffer for their stupidity.
- 47 Here are the Muslims, on the other hand, saying, "You stupid jerks, you're trying to do this and break these Laws." So they go in and the two peoples fight. Between the two of them, they have dead bodies that the buzzards cannot take care of. The rats move in and the rats invade a human body, which they are never supposed to eat. Yahweh gave us certain things to do with the human bodies to keep this from spreading. There are certain things in your bodies that do not belong to unclean animals. Once this crosses, as it did

- in this situation right here, we have what is called the Bubonic Plague that spread from it, and the great Black Death that wiped out millions of people.
- 48 ...It's a harmless bacterium found in the stomach of rats. From other bacteria and viruses into the genome which allowed it to enter the rat's bloodstream... Let me read this again. ... They discovered that the Yersinia pestis was originally a harmless bacterium found in the stomach of rats. As it worked out, when the rats ate bodies of human beings, genes from humans were inserted from the other bacteria and viruses into its genome which allowed it to enter the rat's bloodstream. So from man's body, this bacterium picked up another bacterium that wasn't supposed to be there and they crossed.
- 49 From that cross, there was a boring system that if you saw this thing, it's kind of rod-shaped looking, like a cigar, with a crown on top of it and maybe a drill bit in front of it. When it crossed, it actually created a viral bacterium, a spiral rod-shaped bacterium, that could actually go through the bloodstream. This one couldn't do it by itself. It never did it until it was mutated. When it was mutated then it was able to go into the rat's bloodstream. This occurred when the rats started eating human bodies.
- from rats and from other things... Like the guinea pigs and so forth. This was bad news for the rats and other hosts, including humans because it became much more virulent... In other words, dangerous....when the flea bit a human, depositing Yersinia into human tissues, the bacteria could travel inside the white blood cells to nearby... Get that now. These are white blood cells. It travels inside white blood cells to nearby lymph nodes where it could multiply... This is something you need to understand right here and remember the white blood cells.
- 51 If you remember in the AIDS test, this is how they use certain proteins to get into the white blood cells, and then they start destroying the white blood cells
- 52 ...the Yersinia into human tissues, the bacteria could travel inside the white blood cells into nearby lymph nodes... If it wasn't able to get into the white blood cells, it could not get to your lymph nodes, it would stop like that. That is exactly what you get from the red heifer. It blocks it from getting into the white blood cells, as I'll show you in just a minute.
- 53 ...into the lymph nodes, where it could multiply causing the lymph nodes to swell and purulate from pus. It could then escape into the bloodstream and spread to other organs of the body, overwhelming and killing its host in thirty to fifty percent of the cases...
- 54 It's true that the rats and the fleas have this, but it only comes from mankind and from the continual wars that Yahweh said you are going to have and all of this is going to go with it.
- 55 I didn't get very far into this. Maybe next week, if I speak again. May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services back to our song leader. Praise Yahweh. Come on! Get loud! Praise Yahweh! Praise Yahweh!

Chapter EightCleansing Yahweh's People #13: **Shadow Of Death And The Shadow Of Life From Things To Come**

7/03/04

- Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh. You may be seated.
- Concerning the Feast of Tabernacles: please, let's really put some effort into this, men and women. It's after the Day of Atonement. You should be at one with Yahweh by Atonement. Then, after Atonement you have to go back out into the world for a few days. The Tuesday after the Day of Atonement, just before Tabernacles, we all need to be here and be prepared not to go back into the world under any circumstance.
- We're going to block the world out too. There won't be any packages or mail delivered, or anything brought in that might have this shadow of death on it that we're trying to get rid of. We are going to get rid of it; Yahweh shows we will. We are going to be sealed. After the Feast, we're going to have to go back out into the world again to do the Work, which is a necessary thing, but we will have proven to Yahweh that we are willing to keep this Law. That's the main thing.
- The purpose of the cafeteria: you will see it more clearly soon. We're going to come to a time when many of us will be living with all things in common, as the apostles and their groups were at one time, when the suffering and persecution took place, because of the wars taking place all around them. Yahweh saved some and did a Work in the midst of them. That is exactly what they did and the way they did it.
- Those who are speaking against this cafeteria, the apostles spoke of you when they said, "You speak evil of things you don't understand or know." You need to shut your mouth, and stop letting everybody know you're a fool, and putting your foot in your mouth. People get their feet in their mouths, and then it's so hard to take them out, and admit they were wrong. There, again, comes humbling yourself.



- We'll cover the Hebrew words on these ashes of the red heifer in a little while. The Hebrew words show those who refuse to do this are arrogant, spiteful and hateful. It has all kinds of words for those who fight against the Work in these Last Days.
- If you would think about it, Yahweh put a lowly Okie up here in these Last Days. He selected one. He doesn't pity me, but it seems like it's almost that in the Scriptures. He keeps trying to cheer me up because of the persecution and the talk against me.
- There is a position being created for those who talk against me, a place in hell. It's going to be hard for you to get out of this judgment, if you don't repent and turn while there is time. There is very little time left. We're going to be sealed here very soon and then it's going to be cut off. You really need to be proving yourselves to Yahweh now, and stop complaining.
- The cafeteria is just a step towards having all things in common, as we are going to be doing. I'm repeating this for those who came in late. We're going to be doing this again in the Last Days as the apostles did in their times.
- 10 No, we're not breaking the Sabbath. I questioned the people again about the work in the cafeteria. They laughed when I said I heard they were overworked. They assured me there is almost nothing for each individual to do on the Sabbath because it's all done in advance.
- 11 The supervisor told me yesterday she had to let some people go, because there was just nothing for them to do on the Sabbath. There is only one pan for a person to set out. How many dozen people does it take to set it out? We have very few dishes to wash too.
- 12 The people who talk like this don't even know what went on in the temple among the priests. Yahshua





7/03/04 Chapter Eight Page 57

Yahweh has offered protection. He hasn't offered you protection unless you do what He tells you to do. You have to do certain things.

defended those priests for doing these things. When you talk against this, you are running down Yahshua Himself and His disciples. He fed five thousand people, out of mercy for them, but you don't see that mercy today. He fed seven thousand another day and then gathered up the scraps after they got through, out of mercy for the people. If you would only get your mind off your own proud self.

- 13 About the protection here: Yahweh has offered protection. He hasn't offered you protection unless you do what He tells you to do. You have to do certain things. You might get through the crowd and sneak in. You might even defile part of the crowd trying to sneak your way in, but you won't stay there long. You won't stay.
- 14 Texas isn't going to be safe for all people, **Revelation** shows this. Texas will be safe for Yahweh's people in the place and under the conditions Yahweh sets for them. It won't otherwise.
- 15 If you can't agree with this and follow the instruction, then please, get off the campgrounds. Stay off the campgrounds, at least, until after the Feast of Tabernacles. We don't want you to defile Yahweh's sanctuary. I don't want to be defiled by you. Come to unity or go to Satan where you can unify with her. Make friendship with her in the outer world, maybe she will have a place for you. As Yahshua said, "I don't know what house you belong to, but it is not this one if you don't want to obey what the priest brings." I will prove that to you in just a minute.
- 16 To date, they have found no Mad Cow Disease in Texas, unless the recent one that the government covered up came from Texas, but I don't think it did. You notice how the government decided this was not Mad Cow Disease after all that they found? Now, I don't know why the government did this. I don't know which soldier boy they used to investigate it. He probably took his finger out of his nose and wrote this down for some news man to read, "The government decided this." What government? All this says is, "the government."
- 17 The deaths are coming. That is a sure thing. The UN announced this: *The World Must Brace For Diseases*. We know this. I know this from Scriptures. I've been warning you for years what's going to take place. They don't tell you how to brace yourself. Yahweh tells you how to brace for these coming diseases or epidemics.

They name some aspects of it here.

- 18 ...international experts warn of acceleration of animal to human disease... One of the sickest things I've ever seen in my life coming from the world is what was announced this morning about the woman actually giving birth to a frog. The scientists are saying we have many things in common with them.
- 19 I know all of you have studied science and dissected frogs. You know what can take place when certain things take place. It's sick, but these things that are taking place in the world right now, they are creating, are bringing diseases. These are the diseases they are saying you better brace yourself for, because the world is sick. We are following a sick world that is doing all the things that Yahweh warned them against, saying, "If you do these things, you are going to cause these curses to come upon you."
- 20 ...international experts warn that the emergence of new diseases that are passed from animals to humans, such as avian flu, was accelerating and they were illequipped to counter the trend... These things like the SARS disease, I want to show you where that came from. This is a cross that mankind made and now he is going to suffer greatly from it.
- 21 ...animal to human disease transferred to us. Scientists suspect Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome, that killed at least 774 people in 2003, passed to humans from animals. Avian flu originated in chickens, while there is scientific evidence that consuming beef infected with BSE, or Mad Cow Disease, can lead to a fatal brain disease...
- 22 They're getting back on this now, because years ago I brought you that information, that it takes from seven to fifteen years for this stuff to start spreading. We are just seeing the first results of it now. Before it is over, I think within the next three years, we are going to see that this thing is like what I said. It could actually destroy our entire food supply before it is over, that and the bird disease.
- 23 Yahweh is saying to you, do certain things and you will be protected. You will witness this world going down. You will witness its destruction, that they, themselves, have caused. You can be a witness to all of this. That's what you need to do. You need to brace yourself with the Laws of Yahweh, and the Law of the ashes of the red heifer is one of them.
- 24 Please listen. Everybody listen and take notes. Make sure that if somebody asks you, you could give them an answer of these things that are going to take place. You are the teachers of tomorrow. You're training today but you're going to be the teachers of two billion people here real soon. I need your help.
- 25 Colossians 2:16. Therefore, let no man condemn you for doing these things: eating and drinking in the observance of a Feast Day... Do not let them condemn

you or deter you from doing this. The Feasts have a big part to play, a super part to play with you being here, and this protection that Yahweh intends to put upon everyone who is honest and actually striving to keep the Laws of Yahweh.

- 26 ...or of a New Moon, or of the Sabbath Day... Did you know, brethren, that we are the only ones on the face of the earth who are keeping these Laws that are mentioned here? Praise Yahweh for training us and showing us that. Why would this little group right here be the only ones mentioned right here? And who are told, "Do not let anyone condemn you for this."
- 27 The Jews are not keeping the Feast days. They don't keep the New Moons in the land of Israyl. The Arabs don't keep them; they're too busy in wars and fighting. They have their hands full of diseases too.
- 28 Their scientists are bewildered at what is going on in this diseased world and how the bacteria are actually getting stronger; while it seems like our drugs are getting weaker. I was reading an article last week that there were something like three hundred people tested from different places throughout the world, and all of them had at least fourteen chemicals in their bodies that came from the things that are being made today, like television sets, radios and electrical appliances being dumped into the water supply. All of them had at least fourteen. Many of them had as high as thirty-two of these chemicals in their bodies. The governments and the cities are making their bodies cesspools for all of these things that they are giving.
- 29 The diseases are multiplying. The body is getting weaker, but not in an hour's time. If it were, you would notice it. Everyone would notice it quickly, because they would all be dead. The health is going down. Children are being born with diseases. The children are weaker and their minds are weaker now. These are scientific reports that I'm talking about. You can get this off the internet.
- 30 You can't get it from the news anymore. I think the news is so censored now that they are afraid to say anything about Israyl or Mad Cow Disease. I was noticing the farm report recently. I was anxious to hear it because of this case of Mad Cow Disease they had found. This guy was trying to whitewash it and said, "The government decided it was false." The news guy asked him, "How could they find this and then say it's false?" He said, "It's kind of like a smoke alarm, it can go off and there isn't a fire." I think it's a little bit different in this Mad Cow Disease. I think when that smoke alarm went off, it was actually Mad Cow Disease, but the government said it wasn't.
- 31 Don't let anyone stop you from keeping the New Moon, the Feast Days or the Sabbaths because they are a shadow. ...which are a shadow from the things to come for the body of Messiah... But only for the

body of Messiah.

- 32 Verse 18, Let no man deprive you of your reward... There is a great reward of protection for one, but an inheritance, on the other hand, is offered with keeping these days here. Don't let anyone deprive you of this.
- 33 Verse 18, Let no man deprive you of your reward, doing it on purpose, but as though in humility of mind... These are people who are boasting themselves up and trying to put themselves over me and over Yahshua, and over Yahweh. You cannot put yourself over me at this time, brethren. I'm going to be your teacher and guide into this Kingdom. I'm going to restore the Laws for you and in you and in your heart, says Father Yahweh.
- 34 ...as though in humility of mind... While they are proud, boastful and deceitful, a proud bastard or bitch who is out there trying to deceive you....through a religious worship of Gods... Yes, because Gods are putting them up to it. ...intruding into things they do not know nor understand... And saying, "Yahweh, You are a liar in saying he is restoring Your Laws. He is out here teaching us to sin."
- 35 What kind of idiot would listen to that without slapping that proud bastard in the face? It's so crazy to even think that Yahweh would say something and it would be a lie. Look where you put yourself by believing such a crappy mind to begin with. Why would you listen to crap like that coming from a stupid jerk lifting himself up? Yahweh has not lifted him up. Find his name in the Holy Scriptures for me and see what the Scriptures say about him. Why would anyone bend an ear to let that sewage go into his brain from such a nut like that? It's like listening to Satan herself.
- 36 ...and not holding firm to the Head... No, they have pushed Him aside totally. ...from Whom all the body nourished and united as joints and ligaments... Yes, if Yahweh hadn't put me here teaching, you would still be out there in the world, if He hadn't put somebody else. He put me. If I hadn't done it under His leadership, you would still be out there wandering

These are people who are boasting themselves up and trying to put themselves over me and over Yahshua, and over Yahweh. You cannot put yourself over me at this time, brethren. I'm going to be your teacher and guide into this Kingdom. I'm going to restore the Laws for you and in you and in your heart, says Father Yahweh.

7/03/04 Chapter Eight Page 59

- around in this cesspool that the world is offering you right now, saying you are crazy for coming out of it.
- 37 This sign, that He's talking about, this shadow, He's talking about the Feasts. Go back to **Exodus 31**. I know you're all familiar with this and can quote it by heart anytime.
- 38 By the way, we have young people who I am so impressed with. They're trying to memorize the whole *Book of Yahweh*. I think they're going to do it, I can see it. I tested this just to see if they could do it. Sure enough, they can. It's a beautiful thing what I see. Let me remind you again, you still need me even if you memorize the whole Bible or the whole *Book of Yahweh*, you still need me to explain it to you!
- 39 Exodus 31:13. Speak also to the children of Israyl... That is, those who lift up holy hands to Yahweh. Remember what the word, Yisrayl, means.
- 40 ...saying; Surely My Sabbaths... That is all of the Sabbaths. The Feast days are Sabbaths. Tabernacles is coming up. It's a very important Feast of Tabernacles as you will see in prophecy. It's very important because the sealing is going to take place. I believe with about 99.9 percent confidence right now, that the sealing is going to take place this coming Feast of Tabernacles.
- 41 ...Surely; My Sabbaths you shall keep, for they are a sign... Remember this word, sign, here. It's shown throughout the Holy Scriptures but under different words. ...between Me and you throughout your generations... Or throughout all the generations, including the last generation that we are in right now. This is the last generation that Yahweh said would not pass away until you see these things fulfilled.
- 42 ...that you may know that I am Yahweh Who sanctifies you... There are two words I want to go over here today; the word, sanctifies, and the word, sign. I want you to understand these thoroughly because there is a shadow of death over this land, and there is also a shadow of life being offered to you.
- 43 Remember what we read in **Colossians** about these being a shadow for you. They're a shadow of protection actually, if you do the whole thing. We'll see that, too, in just a little bit.
- 44 Isayah 9:2. The people who walked in darkness have seen a great light... That is, some people who walk in the darkness or who have walked in darkness, they have seen a great light.
- 45 ...they who dwell in the land of the shadow of death... This is a shadow that the entire world has hanging over them right now. The only way you can get rid of this shadow of death is by the sprinkling of the water of the ashes of the red heifer. Those who have never done this have never removed that shadow of things to come. The ashes of the red heifer and the Feast days are a part of the shadow from things to come.

- 46 ...they who dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them the light has shined... He's speaking of you right now because you are in the time period when we have to get rid of this shadow of death. Yahweh has put us in a protected place. By doing what He says, we will be protected in order to be a witness to what is going to take place in these Last Days.
- 47 Verse 3, You have multiplied the nation and increased its joy; they rejoice before You as people rejoice at the harvest... That we do. ... as men rejoice when dividing the plunder.
- 48 Verse 4, For You have broken the yoke of his burden... Or her burden. ...and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.
- 49 Verse 5, And the trampling warrior's muddy boot and blood rolled garment will be used... Notice He is speaking of death and war. ...will be used for burning fuel for fire.
- 50 Verse 6, For unto us a Child is born... This is speaking of Yahshua. ...unto us a Son is given; and the government will be upon His shoulders. And His Name will be called the Wonder of the Counselor, the Judge established by the mighty everlasting Father—the Prince of Peace.
- 51 **Verse 7, Of the increase of His government...** Which you are included in, if you turn to Him one hundred percent. The **government** means *have power as a prince or ruler*. This is the same promise that was given to all of us back in **Genesis 1:26**.
- 52 ...to the increase of His government and peace there will be no end; upon the throne of David and over His Kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from that time and forever after. The zeal of Yahweh of Host will perform this... For us.
- 53 Notice this shadow of death that now hangs over the world. Cain had this. I want to show you. We are speaking of war that brings on disease and pestilence that we will be protected from. We will be protected from these because we are doing and going to do certain things.
- 54 Amosyah 3:7. Most assuredly, Father Yahweh will have no work, other than the work He has prophesied in advance by His servants the prophets.
- 55 Verse 8, The lion has roared, who will not fear? Father Yahweh has spoken... Why won't you pay attention to what He has said. ...who can prophesy?... Only the one who Yahweh says He has prophesied in advance of, will do it.
- 56 Verse 9, Publish in the palaces of Ashdod and in the palaces in the land of Egypt... This word, Egypt, if you translate it "sinners," you will understand this more thoroughly. ...and say; Assemble yourselves on the mountains of Samaria... In the uplifted places that you see throughout the earth. ...those with the mark...

Instead of that word, **Samaria**, put "those with the mark." Remember that. That is what it means, those who have the mark.

- 57 ...behold... That is, notice, witness. That's what He is saying here. Witness this. Take note of it. Take note of the great turmoil that is going on in all of these uplifted places, in their governments, in their parliaments. If you see what the candidates are saying about the other candidate and bringing out certain things, you can see the evil in the candidates who are set before us. If you see what they are putting in the place of another person who they took out of office, you can see the turmoil, the fighting and the evil that that person has done too.
- 58 ...the great tumults; turmoil and destruction, within her, and the oppressions in her midst... They show pictures once in a while of the different countries. They show you the brutality and they say, "If you are faint of heart, you might not want to watch these pictures." These pictures are what is going on in today's modern, civilized world. Yahweh says it is not peaceful at all.
- 59 Verse 10, For they do not know to do righteousness... We are the only ones practicing that. This is your righteousness if you will practice these Laws.... says Yahweh: they who store up violence and robbery in their palaces... That is what they're storing. Every weapon is a weapon of violence. They're storing more and creating more deadly ones every day.
- 60 Verse 11, Therefore, this is what Father Yahweh says; An adversary is surrounding the land; he will bring down your strength from you and your palaces will be plundered.
- 61 Cain had this shadow, so does the whole world today. I want to explain this again. We almost have this translation here completed. Not yet, we don't have it thoroughly yet. We've only been working on it twenty years, but we keep getting new information on it. We do have some footnotes indicating what this means in this valley. I have to get this into your minds before we go back here, in order to understand what this valley of the shadow of death or this valley of death or this shadow of death that hangs over the world actually means
- 62 Remember, too, **Amosyah 3:9**, the people with the mark. You have to get that in your minds. The people with the mark.
- 63 Genesis 4:11. So now, you are cursed from the earth which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood... You have to remember all the things that the prophets said about the curses because they come with the war and fighting. The more the war and fighting, the more curses that come, which He's pointing to here.
 - 64 There are curses that have wiped out millions. I

- read you some information about the Bubonic Plague, the Black Death. I haven't read nearly all that I want to read. I'll get to it, Yahweh willing, before the Feast of Tabernacles. There was that one and many other plagues.
- 65 I was searching through a book that was actually written on this subject in today's scientific world. Going back to what occurred there, they back up what I have been saying that I see from the Holy Scriptures. I'm anxious to show you that also.
- 66 He says, "So now you are cursed. Because of this killing your brother, you have brought a certain curse upon yourself." It's not just this; it's a way of life. It's the way of retaliation that he has accepted here. This is similar to it. This isn't the correct translation yet but we are getting nearer and nearer to the correct translation.
- 67 Verse 15, and Yahweh said to him: It is established...
- 68 Verse 12, When you work the soil, it shall no longer yield its strength to you... Showing the type of life that he has chosen to desert the Laws that Yahweh said, "Take care of this and that and it will do this and that for you. If you do not take care of it, then here comes the curse. You have chosen not to take My way of life, you've chosen to go this way, so the soil is another thing that you are going to curse or that will be cursed by you."
- 69 We see this in today's world. All the people who were tested throughout the world carry at least fourteen of these chemicals in their bodies. All the ones who were tested carried at least fourteen. A lot of them carried as many as thirty-two.
- 70 ...when you work the soil, it shall no longer yield its strength to you. You shall be a fugitive... That is, you are uncertain about ownership of anything. This is what you see in today's society. It's not so much throughout the United States, but it's in this country.
- 71 I don't know if you have read some of the articles that show how the government went in where a man was selling vitamins or minerals and took over his store and everything that was in it. They took his land and property. Someone planted some drugs on this person and framed him. The person was actually put in jail, and all of his property confiscated and sold. They put the money in the treasury for the government. They found out, so many years later, that the man was totally innocent. This goes on constantly. This is what it is speaking of here when it uses the word, **fugitive**.
- 72 If you look it up, there is no assurance of ownership of anything, like it was in the days of Abraham where he actually bought and paid for a grave for Sarah with the assurance that it would be her grave and no one would be disturbing her bones until she's resurrected. That's the way it should be. That's the

7/03/04 Chapter Eight Page 61

- way it is in Yahweh's Laws. That's not the way it is in today's world. The Egyptian kings who built the billion dollar pyramids to bury themselves, all the fortunes and everything that were buried with them have been taken away.
- 73 There is no assurance left. This is the way you chose to operate when you became this fugitive. This is one of the curses you chose to bring.
- 74 This is not in Yahweh's world. The ownership will be yours forever. Even if you became poor and lost it, you would have the opportunity of getting it back. That's Yahweh's Law. It's not like that in man's world today.
- 75 He told Cain, "You will be ever searching for peace." That's what the world is doing today. The world is ever searching for peace, but never seems to find it. They are all going the same way they did last year, the year before and a hundred years before that.
- 76 Verse 13, And Cain said to Yahweh; My punishment is greater than I can bear... Or the world's punishment is greater than it can bear. It will collapse. Yes, it will. That is what was prophesied to take place, right here. This is a judgment of the Kingdom of Heaven, that they allow this to take place, following the mark of Cain or this way of life that Cain chose.
- 77 Verse 14, Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall not be seen by Your face. I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth... Cain understood all of this. ...for there shall be continual war, vengeance and retaliation... We actually found that word, retaliation, this morning. The latest word was found this morning.
- 78 Verse 15, And Yahweh said to him: It is established.... Yes, that is true. This is the way it is. This is the judgment of the Kingdom of Heaven that we allow this to take place.
- taken on him sevenfold. And Yahweh set a mark upon Cain, lest anyone finding him should kill him... Here is a little closer to the way it should have been translated. ... And Yahweh said to him: It is established! Whoever murders with the weapon, the judgment... That is the judgment the Kingdom of heaven has promised. ... will come upon him... That is, they will allow this to continue for a certain time period until the earth collapses. ... for Yahweh has found Cain guilty of the murder of his brother Abel. Does not he who destroys and seeks to murder everyone he finds, have the mark... This is exactly true here. The only thing that is left out is retaliation, which you see in the world today.
- 80 Let me read that again. Does not he who destroys, and seeks to murder... By murder or war. ...everyone he finds, have the mark... Do not they all have the mark? Now, if you associate this with the shadow of death, you will associate it with what hangs over all

- the world today: this shadow of death or the mark of Cain.
- 81 Let's continue on and you will understand what I'm saying, if you don't so far. ...ever searching and never finding peace in the earth...
- 82 The Savior added to this. Go to **Mattithyah**. He is speaking of our generation today. It's so important that you tie this in with our generation because this is coming upon us and this will be sevenfold in our lifetime, the fullest. The plan is complete. When the seventh malak speaks, it will be complete. That is the curse from this way of life that Cain chose that has slowly grown to the force that we have in the world today.
- 83 Mattithyah 24. This is where He talks about all the pestilences and the disease epidemics that the UN is now warning you of. The House of Yahweh has been warning the world about this for several years, about twenty-one years.
- 84 Mattithyah 24:37. But just as the days of Noah were, so will also be the coming of the Son of Man... If you remember Genesis 6:5 says every thought and intent of man's heart were evil continually.
- 85 I know the Christians want to think they are righteous, and so does every other religion, including the Muslims. The same thing that's going on behind closed doors here, is going on in India and all these places they prefer to show. It's going on all over the world in every home. It's promoted right here in the United States from television sets and from Hollywood that's reaching out to all the world right now.
- 86 There is no place in the world that cannot get satellite television right now. We're told that the programs we produce can actually be seen by every home in the world, except maybe by a few poor people who they have run out of their homes, like in Sudan. That is a pitiful mess going on there. Those are some of the things Yahweh says you are going to see from this way of Cain, or this mark of Cain, this way of life, that he chose.
- 87 **Revelation 9.** Keep this in mind because they are talking about a way of life that was chosen. **Revelation 9:18-20.** And after a third of them are killed, a third of man killed over a fourth part of earth. ...the rest will not repent.
- 88 Verse 21, ... of their murders... That word, murder, is the same as it is in Genesis. There was vengeance taken there. In this study, it said it was almost like in that show "The Passion." They literally beat this man to death slowly but surely in a way to punish and hurt this man.
- 89 Their hatred was so extreme against Abel, at that time, for preaching the Laws of Yahweh, that Cain came against him with a force, arrested him, took him into custody with his police, and there they tortured

the man until he died. Do you see any of that going on in the world today? It's amazing what people can do to people under hatred. That's what you are seeing.

- 90 They would do it to us and would have done it already if Yahweh had not set a mark and put His protection upon us. He's said, "Hands off." Praise Yahweh. You better remember that because if He took His mark or we pushed His mark away from us, Satan would have her day. We would just make her day right then
- 91 **Revelation 7.** We see what's holding this back right here. We see what is holding back all of these wars, pestilence and everything. They're slowly creeping in. I said it takes from seven to fifteen years to realize you have these sicknesses. We're seeing the first part of them. They're going to increase from now on throughout the United States, in both man and beast.
- 92 We also see the sad mess of man with beast and woman with beast and what's taking place in the bodies that could take generations to develop. It will take generations to develop, to change the human race, the human body, to that of a beast, an unthinking animal-like people. It can be done.
- 93 That's the reason that Yahweh has chosen this time period to cut it off and stop it. He shows enough to where you can see what's taking place with the creation, not only with the food supply, but with mankind himself, with the diseased genes that could enter in. They will enter in, they have already. Now, they're multiplying. You can't see the evidence of it right now except in a few cases, but you can see it.
- 94 When a million people get sick, it will be more evident. When a billion people get sick, it will be even more evident what it will do. What it has done already is being told on the news to a minimum extent.
- 95 In Revelation 7:1, we see where we stand today. ...the four malakim... Which represent the United States, Russia, the EU and the UN. If you have paid attention to what I have brought out before, Israyl is going to be given to the nations, and the nations will be their judge for this forty-two moons of war that they're going to have. I hope you remember all those sermons. That has already taken place. The Pope has been given the seat, to be the leader of this thing.
- 96 Remember the way the Pope and the Catholic Church took over the Supreme Court? They are all Catholics in the Supreme Court now. There was only one Christian and that Christian is gone, with a Catholic now in his place. The Supreme Court is totally made up of Catholic people.
- 97 What do you think is taking place in the U.N.? How many Catholics do you think are in control there at this time? You will see it because the Pope is now given his say. He's not going to be able to vote, but he has full say over everyone else who's going to vote. He

- has his vote cast for him already. If they are Catholics, do you think they are going to vote against the Pope? He's going to have their names there. They have the names of who they vote for and what they vote against. The Pope has full control.
- 98 Israyl is given to the nations, as **Revelation** says, and they will make war forty-two moons. They won't make peace forty-two moons, but they will make war forty-two moons. This shows that Yahweh has held these four messengers back, who are going to make this war. Nuclear war is going to be used in the first part of the end.
- 99 The shadow of protection goes along with this shadow of death. "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil." Well, why won't you fear evil? There's a reason for it. The reason for it is starting with the Feast days.
- 100 I have to drill this into your mind, just totally drill it into your mind. You can't forget this.
- 101 Being a witness of how Yahweh's Laws protect is part of the shadow that you see. It's a witness, like you not getting sick while the world gets sick, as the Jews didn't catch the Bubonic Plague, the Black Death.
- 102 This is a fact in history, that none of these people got this. Then, the people who were persecuted and driven out came to a different land. This different land is now benefiting from those people who brought that same benefit from Yahweh's Laws because it was established in their genes. There were people here in America who had it, too, and didn't die. They were protected from it just because Yahweh gave it to His people. It benefited people thousands of years later.
- 103 This is a witness of how Yahweh's Laws protect and of how Yahweh is saying "hands off." Remember that because we are going to see it.
- 104 Colossians 2:17. Which are a shadow from things to come for the body... Now speaking of the Feast days, let's go back to Exodus.
- 105 Exodus 31:13. Speak also to the children of Israyl saying; Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep... All of His Sabbaths.
- 106 I know that you have thought before, "Well, that Pentecost is just one day." This is where we fall into a trap. One thinks, "It's just one day, why should I walk four hundred miles to get to that place and have to start back the next day?"
- 107 Remember Yahseph? He couldn't even find a decent motel room to stay in, with his wife pregnant and a baby on the way. You know what? He went, didn't he. He went to the Feast. He would not have had Yahweh's protection if he had not. The baby Who was born would not have had His protection either because the evidence of that falsehood would have gone into the newborn Child so He could not have been the Savior. Then, you wouldn't have a Savior, and the plan would

have been incomplete and cast away.

108 The thing of it was, He said Yahseph was going to do this, Miriam was going to do this, this baby was going to be born sin free and remain sinless. He was going to keep His Laws too. This would be done.

109 In the Last Days, He's saying the same thing. This man is going to do this, this woman is going to be doing this before this man is born. Then, this child is going to be born. He's going to be protected for a certain time, then he's going to bring back the Laws. The complete Law of Yahweh will be established in this Babylonian land that was not even established at the time this was written. That is what the prophets said. That prophecy is taking place right in front of your eyes now. Praise Yahweh. Here we are keeping the Feast days.

a sign... Or a mark....between Me and you throughout your generations... Between us, you and me and Yahweh. Yahweh is doing the speaking....that you may know that I am Yahweh, Who sanctifies you... If we saw other people obeying these Laws, keeping the Feasts of Yahweh, in the place that Yahweh chooses, they would be Yahweh's people. There are no other people on the face of the earth who I know of, who are willing to keep this Law.

111 This does not include the ones who have made half-hearted efforts. They go to the places they choose, and not the place Yahweh chose. They set themselves up, not as keeping the full Feast, but making a half-hearted effort at it. I remember one person handing me some material and the highlight of their Feast was that they were going to go to some town here in Texas and look for dinosaur tracks. This is the way the world is.

112 What you see in Israyl is that they go down on the coast and offer sacrifices. They killed so many cows down there last year. They feasted, drank, committed adultery and fornication. They went the way of the world, just like the rest of the world is doing. That's what is going on in Israyl in the valley. Remember this.

113 I'm running out of time so I'm going to give you

some things to think about. Think of this valley of the shadow of death as more of a rut than a valley. Think of it as a rut that the world can't get out of or that's hard to climb out of.

114 I don't know if you have ever ridden in a wagon before. I used to ride to town and back in a wagon when I was a child. That's the way mother and dad went from Texas to Oklahoma. They went in a covered wagon. They had a few Model T's and Model A's on the road at that time that would cut these deep ruts. Dad would try to avoid getting into one of those ruts because it was hell to try to get that wagon up out of that rut. He would almost have to pull it crossways. If you pulled it crossways then it would go too far and it would get into another rut, or the bar ditch, and you were really in trouble. This was in rainy weather. The roads were not kept graded like they are today; they were more like cow trails than roads.

115 This is what this is speaking of and we will get into this the next time I speak. This valley of the shadow of death is a rut. It's the mark that Cain got into. It's a way of life. It's a rut that is hard to get out of. Yahweh has to call you out of it and then He brings you to His House. The first thing He says to you is, "Start keeping My Feasts."

116 Many people are shown that they should keep the Feasts or the Sabbath day. They can come to that understanding. Normally, that's what they come to first.

117 This is only the beginning of coming out of this valley of the shadow of death. This is the last Law that I can see. It's the last Law that I can see that Yahweh gives you. It was the final Law that He gave to Israyl many, many years later after He gave them the first part of the Law. He said, "Now do this and you will get this shadow of death off of you and you will be complete." At that time then, He was able to use them, that body, and He brought a few of them in. He cleaned out the nations and established a place for His Son to be born.

118 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services to the next speaker. Praise Yahweh. I love you, brethren! I love Yahweh too! Shalom!

This is only the beginning of coming out of this valley of the shadow of death. This is the last Law that I can see. It's the last Law that I can see that Yahweh gives you. It was the final Law that He gave to Israyl many, many years later after He gave them the first part of the Law. He said, "Now do this and you will get this shadow of death off you and you will be complete." At that time then, He was able to use them, that body, and He brought a few of them in. He cleaned out the nations and established a place for His Son to be born.

Chapter Nine Cleansing Yahweh's People #14: Shadow Of Life From Yahweh— The Sanctification 7/10/04

- 1 Shalom everyone! Praise Yahweh! We have a crowd here today. You may be seated and we will get onto these hard-to-learn lessons. You may think they're easy because Yahweh has opened your mind but they have been hidden from the world for thousands of years. Keep that in mind.
- 2 Next Feast, we will have the sealing of the saints. Brethren, we have to get everyone sealed this coming Tabernacles. As you saw from the articles, there's no doubt that we're in the last three and a half years, the third phase of this thing. Other people are recognizing this.
- 3 I'm not sure we met with that journalist. I think we need to. We met with some of those guys on that newspaper but I can't remember which ones. I know they talk to each other so they are probably up to date on our Work. I know all the government in Israyl is certainly up to date on it. Our Work that Yahweh inspired about the temple and the building of the temple certainly has been fulfilled, as you can see from the articles.
- 4 Our people, you and me: We have to be sealed. Monday night, we're going to do the sprinkling again. This will be after sunset. I want you to try to take note and get your minds upon this, to see just how long you can stay clean. You'll not be clean for long but try to take notice so you will know what you are up against for Tabernacles.
- 5 Those who live on the Feast grounds, for the Feast of Tabernacles, I see no reason at all for you to leave. If you have an emergency and must leave, you may not be allowed back on the Feast grounds, if you become unclean, because this stuff spreads. If you go back to your house, you contaminate your family. If you come into the Sanctuary, you contaminate the Sanctuary. It spreads from person to person. The shadow of

- death, that is on the entire world right now, can only be gotten rid of through the sprinkling of the water of the ashes of the red heifer. Keep that in mind. You need to store up or stock up whatever it is you need, so you won't have to go out into the world for any reason.
- 6 Now, if you are going to sell a car or something like this, don't go. We won't let you back in. Do you understand? Don't go. Stay on these grounds. This is more important than making a buck to go in your pocket during the Feast. Praise Yahweh. Stay on the grounds. If you go, if this is worth that much to you, then just stay out in the world. We don't want you back here to contaminate this Sanctuary.
- 7 We're going to have a group here who is going to be sealed and ready to meet Yahweh and Yahshua and stay by His side. You won't do it, if you have your mind on bucks and going out there to gather filth, and bring it back here to the Feast grounds.
- 8 I'm not joking with you. If you leave the Feast grounds, and you live here on the Feast grounds, do not expect to come back on the Feast grounds. There's no excuse in the world for you to leave.
- 9 Those who live close by here, don't stop for anything. Don't let anybody stop or touch you in any way. If someone wants to hand you some mail to take in here, they're handing you contamination. Does everybody understand that? Praise Yahweh.
- 10 I wouldn't go to town at all. You better get a trailer or a tent. Get a booth under a tree! Do you want me to tell you about the first tent I had? It will embarrass you, but I'll be glad to tell that story again. There is a way to do this and you can't make excuses.
- 11 The other day, I said, man, we need to get everyone on this tape list. This person said, "Well, my parents said they can't afford it." I asked, do they smoke cigarettes? The person said, "Yes." I asked,









7/10/04 Chapter Nine Page 65

what does a pack of cigarettes cost now? The person said, "I don't know, three dollars and something. Now that's a day. The person said they were going through about a pack and a half to two packs a day. That, I couldn't afford. Tapes, I could afford those easily.

- 12 We're going to try to send tapes, whether they're on the tape list or not. We're going to have to try to get the money to send everyone who comes to the Feast these tapes. I don't want any surprises on the Feast grounds. We want everyone's minds totally on Yahweh, becoming totally cleansed and one with Yahweh.
- 13 I wanted to tell you what occurred yesterday or the day before. I want you to start keeping these things in mind. I sweat a lot and I carry my phone in my shirt pocket sometimes. The thing became soaked with water and quit working. The phone company said if I would come in, they would change the phone.
- 14 Our representative called their representative and she called me back and said, "This woman really wants to meet you and she has somebody else who really wants to meet you." I said, man, I hate this. I would somebody else could do this, but I was there, so I decided to go. So, I thought, I will get my hands full and stay away from these people. When they stick out their hands to shake mine, I'll have my hands full.
- 15 I was standing there, with both hands full, set for them. I was ready. Son of a gun, if this woman didn't walk up behind me and put her hand on my back. I almost said a bad word! Then, she wanted to introduce me to this other person. I still had my hands full; I was not about to undo my hands. Then, this one reached out as if she had to touch me.
- 16 That's not the worse part of it. I vow to Yahweh that this is true. This same woman, when I got ready to go, said, "I'm sorry I made you wait, my so and so died and I just came from the funeral home." They think nothing of this.
- 17 If you think you can go out in the world and buy something you forgot, like a pack of cigarettes, don't come back here. We don't want your cigarettes and we don't want you, either. I'll help you quit. I'll stay with you three full days and that will get you over it. It may make you want it worse, I don't know, but I will try!
- 18 If you touch anything that belongs to someone else who is unclean, or if you get mail or anything, it's going to make you unclean. I want you to be aware of this and try to notice how quickly you become unclean. We're going to have to start bracing ourselves for the Feast so we will know what to avoid.
- 19 Now, if you have dogs, please read what you have to do. There's a Law that tells you what you have to do when you have to relieve yourself. It tells you exactly what you have to do. The dog manure is not any cleaner than yours. Keep that in mind. We don't want it here on the Feast grounds. We can't allow it here on the Feast grounds during that time. Yahweh is going to be here with us walking up and down among us. Nothing should

be unclean on these grounds. Keep that in mind. We're getting ready to meet Yahweh. We're getting ready to make this great connection with Yahweh.

- 20 This great seal, we left off on this because we were studying the seal of Yahweh. To understand the seal of Yahweh, you have to understand this seal that this world has upon it and this mark. This mark was spoken of as a seal, just as the mark of Yahweh is referred to as a seal, except totally different. It means the same kind of thing. It marks you as belonging to someone. If you remember, we went through several things last week. You're going to have to get those in your mind to understand what we are going through today.
- 21 Remember in **Colossians** where it says the Feasts of Yahweh are a shadow? We'll get into that deeper. I'll show you exactly how that does shadow you and what you have to do to be shadowed or protected by keeping the Feast. Keeping the Feast is the start of it
- 22 Then we saw **Isayah**, if you remember, where he talked about this land of the shadow of death. The way it's written, it pops into your mind that there is this garden spot, this long by this wide. That's not what it's talking about. It's talking about a land, yes, but more so an environment where this shadow of death hangs over the occupants of that land.
- 23 Cain chose this shadow of death. The Hebrew word there shows it's totally voluntary. He took this on himself. Adam and Eve did too. They took this upon themselves and it led to the other.
- 24 Last night, I saw a great bit of interesting information about Mosheh, while he was writing this under inspiration for us, in **Genesis**. Mosheh had a House of Yahweh, a big House of Yahweh. He wrote this for us. He had a lot of help, but he took writings that dated clear back to Abel.
- 25 Yes, Abel wrote a lot of this and Mosheh had access to it. So did everyone who lived in that area of Abilene before Abel died. He had a huge organization, The House of Yahweh, and they had archives with information in them, like we do today. They didn't have the job of sending it out to the world like we do; but they gathered this information, wrote it down, and had it available then for the next generation and the next. It was kept after the flood. Even years and years after the flood, they were still asking at Abel, the Scriptures say.
- 26 What I'm trying to get at here is, Cain had a huge organization too. He wasn't a little boy who went out there in the field with a sword or a stick, and slew Abel. He was over the death of Abel. Some historians say that Cain probably was responsible, but he never threw a rock or picked up a sword or anything in the battle against Abel. He sent out men. He had a huge organization. He had cities at that time. He was striving to have an empire of his own and had one.

- 27 This mark that went over these people, that Cain accepted, you just saw the result of it. Yahweh said, "Here is the way it's going to turn out. This is My judgment of how it is going to turn out." He has never judged wrong that I know of. Every judgment has been absolutely perfect.
- 28 As I told you before this signing ever took place with Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon and President George W. Bush, I said, I think you're going to see a very precise prophecy take place, even on the very day. Sure enough, now we have the evidence to show you. It took place on April 13th just like I told you it would, because that ended the delay.
- 29 These were two huge organizations. Yahweh said, "You are cursed with a curse." Cain said, "Yes, this is right. This is the way I'm going to take it. This is the way I'm going to conduct this empire that I have." And Yahweh said, "And this is the way it's going to turn out."
- 30 The world has never shaken this shadow of death that started with Cain. They never shook the mark. They have never turned from it. The only group who has turned from this mark, this way of life here that Cain chose, is The House of Yahweh.
- 31 There is this shadow of life and protection, and there is a shadow of death from the world. The shadow of death is like a shadow of uncertainty as you see in the world. Yahweh's shadow is like a shadow of protection. When you first start studying the Holy Scriptures, you start dwelling on health or reading about things that will keep you from getting sick. You are a witness to the world.
- 32 You don't have to go out here and say, "Hey, I don't eat pork so I don't have trichinosis." It becomes obvious from your looks. If you take note of what you see here in this Sanctuary and how healthy everyone looks in this Sanctuary, you go out into the world and see the death. They look like they are half dead in the world right now. You see it. Even in the richer people who you see and deal with. If you notice up close, if you can, the pores of their skin and their eyes, you will see this death that is hanging over them.
- 33 I think the average person is spending somewhere around forty to sixty percent of his wages on doctor bills. I told you last week about the postmen. They draw pretty fine wages. People in The House of Yahweh get by on a lot less than the postmen do, I do. This guy was stealing money from the mail to pay his doctor and hospital bills. He got caught at it. But this is the trap they have fallen into.
- 34 That is what this protection from the shadow of death involves. You are a witness to the world of what it brings. You will be more of a witness when you become fully cleansed and take this death off you.
- 35 Remember Colossians 2:16-19 because it is talking about the Feast. Then, I want you to go to Exodus 31:13. We read this last week but let's read it

again here.

- 36 Exodus 31:13. Speak also to the children of Israyl, saying; Surely My Sabbaths you will keep, for they are a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am Yahweh Who sanctifies you... Or sets you apart. We're going to harp on this word sanctification just a little bit. Keep this in mind and go back to Genesis 4 because we see that word here.
- 37 Genesis 4:14. Cain says, "I'm away from your face now." ...I shall not be seen by Your face... "I have cut myself off." ...I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth... This was written by another person. In describing this, there is no telling how much stuff he was trying to cover when he used certain words for us today, so we would know what he meant at a later date in time. This was Yahweh's inspiration when he wrote this.
- 38 In saying, "I have become a fugitive and a vagabond," I doubt that he was standing there saying these words to Yahweh. In his actions and expressions, he brought this message across and it was fully inspired to be written later either by Abel or by Mosheh. Those are the two proven writers of this and the Laws of Yahweh.
- 39 Genesis 4:14. I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond... This word, fugitive, that Cain chose actually means to stagger. Now if you think about what is put in this word, it does not mean that he is going down the road staggering back and forth. It's not even speaking of him, although it's speaking of him too. It was speaking of all the people who followed Cain in his way.
- 40 Hold your place there and go over to **Revelation**. You will see what Yahshua said about it here in the last **Revelation** that was given to mankind. Cain's people actually followed in the footsteps of Cain, in the life that he chose.
- 41 When we read this, you have to remember all of the sermons that I have brought you on the sickness, disease, the bad things about fornication and adultery and how they are spreading, and the drinking and eating of the blood in whatever you are eating, ice cream, candy or meat. Remember all the things that they cause. Remember that word, confusion, and how the micro-organisms actually enter the body and the mind and get to the brain? Then, there are the things like syphilis that can actually invade the brain itself and cause it to malfunction like a computer virus.
- 42 I still don't know anything about computers, and don't think I'm going to learn it. The little organizer I have on my telephone is the nearest thing I have to a computer. I hear the women scream because they just "lost it all." Then, they lost it when they lost it!
- 43 This is the world of Cain that has come down. Yahweh said, "My judgment is going to turn out like this. It is My judgment here in **Genesis**, that you are going to turn out like this, in this day and time." That was the judgment of Yahweh. Yahweh told Cain, "This

7/10/04 Chapter Nine Page 67

is how you are going to be and this is what you are going to bring the future generations to."

- 44 Revelation 17:1. And there came one of the seven malakim who had the seven bowls... This is what they are getting ready for. This is what Cain and his organization are getting ready for because he chose to drink blood, he chose to commit fornication and adultery and all of these things that confuse the mind, weaken the body, make the body sick, so it can't function properly and then eventually it dies. Dying you will die, as Yahweh said.
- 45 ...and talked with me, saying to me; Come, I will show you the sentence... The judgment that I gave you back over here. I will show you how it is taking place right now. That is what we are doing with newspaper articles that I have Elder Yedidiyah read to you every week. What is taking place right now is exactly what Yahweh has prophesied.
- 46 Remember the word *stagger* now. The word, **fugitive**, actually means *stagger*.
- 47 ...I will show you the sentence of this great whore that sits upon many waters, with whom the kings of the earth... That is the leaders of the earth...have committed fornication... Practice this same message that Cain taught. That is freedom from the Law.
- 48 This word, freedom, is being misused tremendously in Iraq right now. They are telling them, "You're going to have freedom." Well, freedom is great under certain conditions. They don't have freedom to follow the proper way of life anymore. They don't have that freedom. It's cut off from them. They can't keep any of Yahweh's Laws over there now. They're trying to make sure that no one in that country can keep any of these Laws, no matter what it is, that were written by the ancient prophets.
- 50 If it's freedom to go take a gun and stick it to somebody's head and pull the trigger, that's all wrong. If it's freedom to go out, commit whoredom and spread diseases all throughout the earth, that's all wrong. Could that be the freedom that we would be seeking, to bring this way of Cain down? That is what it is. It's the way of Cain that has sickened the world and we are now seeing the staggering from it.
- 51 Committed fornication and practiced idolatry, that is, follow the Gods. ...and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk... What does a drunk do? Well, he staggers back and forth. You see the end results. ...have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication... That is the teaching that she practices. Yes, physical fornication too. That is what Yahweh showed that Satan did and brought to the others.
- 52 He goes on and shows the Catholic Church. There is no doubt that **Revelation 17** is speaking of the Catholic Church. Even the protestant experts like *Thayer's* say the Catholic Church is the largest cult on the face of the earth, meaning they are the mother of harlots. This is what Yahweh says here in **verse 5**.

- 53 Revelation 17:5. This is, the mother of the harlots and of the abominations of the earth... Why? Because they bring forth what they call freedom. It's not really freedom. They are putting you in bondage, as one of the apostles said. He said, "They promise you freedom while they get you even deeper into bondage," the bondage of sin which wrecks the body.
- 54 If you think about what is going on right now in the world, there is no freedom or even love for individuals. I don't know if you got this news about the vaccine they were taking into Nigeria. Nigeria is a very oil-rich country. They're dying like flies over there, so they sent in some vaccines to save them. The Nigerian people found out they were tainted with AIDS and a few other things after millions of them had already been vaccinated, I guess.
- 55 The Nigerians actually accused them. I don't think it ever hit the news here, the Nigerians actually accused them of depopulating the land so they could take over.
- 36 ...mystery Babylon... the mother of the harlots and of the abominations of the earth... This is what we see in this mark of Cain. The only reason I would show this, is because I want you to understand what the mark of Yahweh is. The mark of Yahweh is altogether different from what we see in the world. What we see in the world right now, is the power that is bringing the world down, as Amosyah said.
- 57 The word, **stagger**, means *continually*. It means *to make*, *to go up and down*. This is what Satan said. She was roaming back and forth like she was restless, like she was wanting to bring about certain things and didn't know how. *To reel, remove, shatter, to set to and fro*. To go on here a little bit further, it means *quiver, waive, waiver, tremble, totter, stagger, commotionous fruit*. Now get this. This is all in this word. Get this next.
- 58 Everybody listen closely and I hope you remember everything I've brought you on the genes and how Yahweh made certain species and said, "Don't change these. If you do, you're going to ruin your food supply." We're already having big problems with this. It's going to get much worse now. It's coming to a head now. It's like the great epidemic we're having on AIDS, as shown in another article.
- 59 We have a huge epidemic of AIDS. They're finally admitting this now and saying it's mostly from the young, about fifteen to thirty years of age. Those are the most common ages for the epidemic, but it reaches up to the older people too.
- 60 They are covering up the Mad Cow Disease too. They are now having to admit that it is here. Then the U.N. is putting out warnings about it.
- 61 I don't know if you heard this, but this is a little bit more of the staggering, upsetting. Nine of our congressmen have sent an official request to the UN to get representatives to come here to the United States and monitor the election here. Then Senator John Kerry

- is saying, "They changed the voting system, now we are going to change them." You can see the mess that is going on between them. I don't know if we can get anything better if we get Senator Kerry or not. I think it's all set and I think we're going to get the same thing, as one of the Russian officials said.
- 62 Remember the part on the genes. Don't change these species. Don't mix them. Don't cross them. Don't do anything to mess up this food supply. They are doing these things. They're not warning you in the United States. Are they wanting to depopulate the United States? Could that be in their minds? I think former President Clinton said something about the world having to be depopulated by so much by the year so and so. Is it still in action and is President Bush carrying this on?
- 63 The word, **fugitive**, means *commotionous fruit*, that's the people, the offspring. It says *change*, *kind*, *species*, *variety*. It is all in this word, change, kind, species that Yahweh has given us and the varieties.
- 64 Turn over to **Isayah 24**. If you remember the first part of this, the first six verses, I have read that about a million times so far. I quote it in almost every letter. He says in the first six verses that the earth is coming to this because you have transgressed the Law and broken the everlasting covenant.
- 65 Isayah 24:20. The earth will reel to and fro, like a drunkard... This is the same thing He was saying to Cain in these few words. He was describing that organization that Cain was bringing forth that eventually came to Nimrod. Nimrod agreed and said, "I'm going to have a great empire too," and then went through the four beasts. The fourth beast then carried this same thing from Cain, took up the same thing and has carried it down to now.
- and will sway like a hut. The transgression in it will be heavy upon it; it will fall, and not rise again... It says earth but if you look up the word, it is the inhabitants of the earth. It's the whole thing, bringing it to a close and in this time period. It's the same time period that we are striving to get the saints sealed, as in **Revelation** 7.
 - 67 The word also means to stagger like a drunkard.
- 68 Isayah 29:9. Stop and wonder! Cry out, and cry; they are drunken, but not with wine. They stagger, not with strong drink... Whoever put that there, but with spiritual stupidity, that is certainly right. It's being brought forth now.
- 69 In Revelation 17, the same thing is taking place, but it is with the Catholic Church, that sits on seven hills and reigns over the many waters. I know Elder Yedidiyah had to read you the one where the Pope had been given a full diplomatic seat in the UN. He can do everything except vote. He wouldn't want to vote because he wouldn't want the people to know what he voted for. But he can have all the rest of them voting

the same.

- 70 He's definitely leading the world. If you remember the news clippings that we had, former President Reagan called the Pope twice a week to get instructions. Then Carl Bernstein said on the news, "If someone had told me the Pope would have this much power, I would have asked them what they were smoking." It was so amazing the amount of power that the Pope had, that came to the news media.
- 71 Here He says, this is not a request. Revelation 18:1. And after these things I saw another malak come down from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was enlightened with His glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of demons, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird... That is what our nations have come to.
- 72 Verse 3, For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication... Speaking again of the same thing we read in Revelation 18:2 and Genesis 4:14. ...and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her... Are following her teachings, working with her doing this. That is exactly what is taking place now. All the governments are working with her.
- 73 I believe it was before Passover, maybe even 2003, that I read you the article about the ones they call the Great Eight. That is what Malachi Martin called them. They were showing how they were getting involved with Israyl and how they were lining out the Roadmap and saying, "We must get back to this Roadmap." Today, we're seeing that this has actually come to pass through the nations. The Pope is the one who is leading the Great Eight in this work that's coming to pass here. Nothing has changed there, including the Quartet, the four messengers who have the power in their hands to destroy mankind, and will. You can chalk it up to that. It's coming, brethren.
- 74 ...committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich through the abundance of her delicacies... Like oil and the other frilly things going out from the EU.
- 75 Verse 4, And I heard another voice from heaven saying; Come out of her, My people... Now, another apostle said, you can't come out completely, because we still have to live in this world. We're not self-sufficient. We don't have our own government at this time. We can't come out of the world completely, but we can come out for a certain time period. This is where the great Feast comes in. The great Feast that seals us and gives us this shadow.
- 76 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying; Come out of her My people, so that you do not partake of her sins... That is one thing. ...and do not receive of her plagues... What plagues could they be talking about?

7/10/04 Chapter Nine Page 69

- 77 Let's go back to **Proverbs 5** because here is what you see in the world today. I'm still pointing to the ways of Cain. I was hoping to get much further into this at Feast. I need more time to speak. Kind of set your minds on that elders and don't get too upset.
- 78 He's speaking here about adulterers and adulteresses and the lips of the adulteress. He's speaking of that, but it's like the wording in **Genesis**, where it's talking about Cain. It's speaking of the world also and this goofy religion that the people are following. The kings are following it, claiming to bring freedom. That's freedom for them to go out and kill as many people as they want to and take as much stuff as they want to, thinking they are the top race. Presidential candidate John Kerry said that was similar to what Hitler thought too. He brought that out twice in a speech just last week or the week before last.
- 79 **Proverbs 5:3. For the lips of the adulteress...** Now, think about having to listen to an Okie and then you think about all these dressed up priests who come looking so holy. They walk down the aisles, carrying these little shakers, to sprinkle you.
- 80 I don't know what's in that water. I don't want to know. I don't even want to get close to that water. I think it would be like those contaminated vaccines. They call it holy, but I think they mean it is full of holes, like your brain when it gets Mad Cow Disease. That is the meaning I get from the Holy Scriptures.
- 81 Verse 4, But in the end she is bitter as worm-wood... What comes forth from this thing is like a two-edged sword.
- 82 Verse 5, Her feet go down to death; her steps lead straight to Sheol; the grave... That is where they are leading to.
- 83 Now remember, in allowing mankind to learn this lesson and all the planets of the universe to learn the same lesson, Yahweh Himself has set this situation up. He allowed Cain to go that way. He allowed all the rest of the world to follow. He said in the Last Days, it's coming down to the last showdown. They will actually go down to death, that is, bring the world down and totally bring down its strength, as **Amosyah** says.
- 84 We're getting to that point where the nuclear wars will start taking place now. This is going to be in this coming three-year period that the nuclear wars will take place. Some in the beginning, I do believe from what **Revelation** shows, and then the biggest ones that actually darken the sun will take place near the end of this three and a half year period.
- 85 This is coming down to that point. Then Yahweh said, "In this time period, I will establish My House now, and they will bring forth a remnant who will witness all of this, write about it, tell about it and speak about it to all the world."
- 86 Heaven is hearing this thing too. The universe is also hearing what is going on among the nations. The news of it is not hidden from them. They're getting all

- the news of what is taking place on earth, believe me. They see what Satan has tried to bring. It's the same government as they have up there or out there in the universe at this time. The earth's governments are following Satan and showing exactly what this way of life is going to lead to. Yahweh has also warned them, this is what is going to take place. I'm going to let it be brought about in this time period by mankind.
- 87 In the Last Days, Yahweh says, "I will bring forth this remnant and preserve them. They're doing this Work, so I'm going to preserve them and keep them alive, so they will witness this whole thing. I will give them the first power. They are the first to receive the power, because they have to have that power to resurrect the dead." That's how important it is, brethren, for us to get this Feast right. We have to practice it so we won't be going out or letting someone come in and bring something to defile it.
- 88 Verse 6, She gives no thought to her way of life... She threw it out and said, "Now, I have freedom. I will do what I want to do." Not even thinking what this way is going to bring her, what she eats is going to bring her, what she partakes of, with everything else, is going to bring her. She gives no thought of life. You see that in the world.
- 89 Someone said that they were "happy" now that they left The House of Yahweh. They told somebody that. I said, yes, they probably are. There are no thoughts in their minds that they have to overcome anymore. That's not bothering them. They have thrown it all away, or as the Christians say, "They laid it on Jesus." They put it on Jesus. He just took all their cares away from them, where they don't have to think about overcoming.
- 90 Yes, they are happy. They think they have it made, but they just left the only thing that would give them eternal life, and went out there to think nothing of their way of life. They don't give it any thought.
- 91 ...her ways wind aimlessly but she does not know it... They don't even understand that this way of life is bringing them down.
- 92 Verse 7, So listen to me now, My children, and do not turn aside from what I say. Keep your way far from her, and do not go near the door of her house; Or you will give your honor to others, and your years to those without mercy... Can you see this in the world today? If you watch the news, it makes you sick.
- 93 I was browsing through one of the pediatric journals yesterday or the day before, and it was showing about chlamydia. Now this is just part of this worldly system that Cain took. Chlamydia is just like a box car that goes around picking up all kinds of things and bringing it to you. The doctors are getting rich off cervical cancer and that's one of the things that chlamydia opens the door for. It is like a door opener to your body, to give you all of these things.
 - 94 Syphilis is one too. They acted like they had it

wiped out. Since I said I don't think we have wiped it out, they have had lots of information showing syphilis is worse than it ever was. We have an epidemic of it now. Syphilis, too, is coming forth with chlamydia and with AIDS.

95 Syphilis is a killer disease. It's a blinding disease. It kills your hearts, lungs and kidneys. It puts all kinds of aches and pains in your shoulders and joints, and you go around grunting like a pig, as if you got the worms that come from a big dose of pork.

96 I noticed that they have the farm raised, genetically-altered salmon. They say, "color added." Laying right next to it, they have the wild Alaskan Salmon. Looking at this stuff that is colored, it looks like death. They have tried to paint it over. If you get an opportunity, look at it. I didn't see it myself, somebody showed it to me. I think it was at H.E.B.

97 Verse 10, Then strangers will be filled with your wealth, and the fruits of your labor will go to the house of a stranger.

98 Verse 11, And you will mourn in the end times ... That word that they translated, times, should be time, that last three and a half years. You're going to mourn in this last three and a half years. ...as your flesh and your body waste away,

99 Verse 12, And you will say: How I hated instruction! How my mind resented rebuke and warning! I would not obey my teachers, nor listen to those who instructed me! Now I am on the verge of total ruin... This is in this word fugitive, right here, meaning to stagger, that is in the judgment that Yahweh gave to Cain. He said, "This is the way it is going to be." They actually direct you to this Scripture right here.

100 ...in the midst of the congregation and the assembly... Speaking of the churches.

101 That was in **Proverbs**. We see this word, **fugitive**, means *faint* and it also means *uncertainty*. Uncertainty of the world. You can't even be certain now of owning land. That is what I brought out last week.

102 **Yeremyah 14:10**. It refers you to this, because it shows that all of this winds up as being nothing more than sin. It's strictly the breaking of Yahweh's Laws.

103 Yeremyah 14:10. This is what Yahweh says to the people: To the degree already pointed out have they loved to wander... That is, going back and forth, up and down, staggering around from place to place. ... they have not restrained their feet; therefore Yahweh does not accept them. He will now remember their iniquity and visit their sins... The same word, fugitive, is shown to be the same as in Genesis 4:14. This same word is described here as someone wandering around and shows this is a result of sin. Sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Laws.

104 Remember what it says in **Colossians**. We see this protection that Yahweh gives here. It's a protection that comes only through sanctification. Well what does sanctification mean? What does it mean to be

sanctified? This is in **Exodus 31:13**, we have already read it. He said, "Keep My Feasts because this is a sign between Me and you, because I'm the One sanctifying you."

105 **Sanctification** means to cause, make and pronounce or to observe as clean, ceremonially and morally clean. Get that again. **Sanctification**, which we get from the Feast days, means to cause. Yahweh is the cause of making us and pronouncing us clean and to observe that we are clean. It means to sanctify.

106 This means that Yahweh has His eyes on every individual here, in wanting you to make this progress into becoming clean. I don't like that word, ceremonially, but prefer to say practicing the Laws of Yahweh.

107 It means be clean according to the Laws of Yahweh, morally clean, which means coming forth from the heart and the mind, wanting to be clean. It also means to hallow, to make holy, to dedicate. To dedicate you for this Work that we are in right now.

108 Don't think anyone is too old or too young. Keep this in mind. I know that is what your mind goes to immediately. "We have babies." Yes, of such is the Kingdom. Don't forget what Yahshua said, "Of such is the Kingdom." They have your genes; they have your teaching that's already in them because you've been playing the tapes. Even before they were born, you were playing these tapes to them. They got it. They're going to be righteous. I guarantee you they will be, because they won't have Satan there to deceive them.

109 Sanctification means to prepare you. Yahweh is preparing you for this moment, for this time when we will stand by the side of Yahshua. It means to consecrate you and it also means appointed. You're appointed for this purpose, for this job that we have to do and for the great job that we will have power to do. That is, to take this same teaching to the universe. You think that is too big a job? No, we're practicing for it right now. We're practicing for it. We will have the equipment, we will have the know-how. We will have everything we need by the time this comes about, to take it to the entire universe, including the instant travel.

110 I have seen some of that in my dreams but I preferred to slow down. I preferred to slow down and look at everything. I was trying to look at everything. I was flying hand in hand with someone and we were looking down. We could go around this whole planet in just an instant but I didn't like that kind of travel. I wanted to slow down where I could see every single thing. I could see all these things with which the earth creeps. I could see them in action in that dream. It was in the dream but it was so real. It was amazed when I woke up that it wasn't going on.

111 It means to consecrate, to appoint or be appointed and purified, be purified. That is what this word means in **Exodus 31:13**. To be purified: How are you purified? You're purified with the ashes of the red heifer. Did everyone get that now?

112 This word, **sanctified**, from **Exodus 31:13** means be purified. Now, on the next hand it means defiled. How do you get that? You have to become defiled with this water in order to become clean. You're sprinkled with defiled water, but that defiled water makes you clean.

all the dead bugs? I have a house that we're not using. We didn't rent it out, because we thought we might use it. The houses we're using, we have them stacked so full, you can't get by. We're trying to get everybody ready for the Feast. These things are necessary to get everybody ready for the Feast. They wouldn't be there if they weren't.

114 Anyway, we sprinkled this house and then we locked the doors. I remember when we sprinkled it. If you pay attention to your house, you get bugs in your house. You see spiders. Sometimes people see scorpions and they scream, especially women. They freak out when they see things like that. If you move a box that has been in a closet for a couple of weeks or three weeks, you see bugs under it. It's not like you just walked into your house after going to get some groceries or something and there are bugs laying all over the floor. It wasn't like that. This house was kept clean. It was koshered before Passover.

115 We sprinkled it and then we locked it up. I went by to check it the other day to see if there was something we left there that we were going to use. I opened the door and I couldn't believe it. I said man and I took a back step. There were dead bugs everywhere. We swept up three dustpans of dead bugs. There was not one live bug in that house.

116 I called one of the elders and said, did you come over and spray this house with something? because Elder Banahyah sprays for ants and we have others spray for certain things. He said, "No, I have not been near the house." I said, "This thing is full of bugs and I can't figure out what it is but they are all dead." There were spider webs that were formed. You have that in your house too. Don't tell me you don't! You have webs everywhere. You're not living or opening your eyes if you don't think you have. Look above your curtains and up in the corners and you will see webs. It's worse when you don't use a house. They multiply, but not this much. They will hide when they are alive.

117 There were spider webs and a spider dead right in the middle of it. It looked like the spiders were crawling across the floor and they died on their feet. These little old round bugs that roll up like a football, there must have been a hundred or two hundred or three hundred of those things. They were just everywhere in there. There were wasps, yellow jackets and dirt dawbers. They were all dead. There was not one live bug. Now, nothing had gotten near that house in the way of spray except the ashes of the red heifer. I have witnesses to that too.

118 This word means *purified*, so think of what this does to your body when it's sprinkled on you. You can't see a lot of these things that creep on the earth. You can't see things that are creeping on your body and in your body. You would probably shut off your breath and be afraid to breathe if you could see what was going in and out of your mouth and nose.

119 There are bugs going in and out of your mouth all the time. If you leave some food in there and don't clean up your gums when you get through, there are millions of bugs in there cleaning around your teeth. They're chewing up your food and spitting it out. If you keep that up, you will have bad breath because they poo-poo when they are eating that food. So you better get some paste and clean up your mouth.

120 I'm just telling you the truth but I'm telling you Okie style so you will remember it. This is the way that your body is kept active and alive: with clean bugs. They have to be. The bugs that don't belong to your body, there's something about the ashes of the red heifer that gets them.

121 You have to remember that for the ashes of the red heifer, you burn the whole cow. You don't leave any of it. You burn the guts, everything behind the diaphragm that you have to throw away and get rid of, that is all burned with the cow, the hide and everything. Plus you have the hyssop, and then you have the wool from the red sheep that you burn with this cow.

122 So, the ashes from that cow are actually unclean. When you sprinkle that water upon you, it not only defiles you, it defiles the man who sprinkles it. You can go wash and be clean at sunset from that, but it takes seven days to be clean from what the water of the ashes will cleanse you from. Those are all the things you can't see; it's the shadow of death that you are getting off your body.

123 The word, **sanctified**, means *purified*. No, you're not sanctified until you do the whole thing. We have to do the whole thing. We're going to do it at the Feast when Yahweh says, His eyes and His heart are going to be here with us.

124 It means *to keep, to proclaim*. Now to know the Scriptures, you have to know that Yahweh is actually proclaiming that you belong to Him. It's a hands-off situation. They can't bother you, they can't touch you unless Yahweh gives permission to do so.

125 It means *wholly*. This is spelled w-h-o-l-l-y, not h-o-l-y. This word is used in some form or another to represent being set apart for the Work of Yahweh. This is coming from the authoritative books. The verb mean *to be holy*, that's h-o-l-y, *to sanctify*, that is to set apart, to become clean and purified and *to remain holy*.

126 The Scriptures that come with this, to back me up in what I'm saying here, I'll take up, hopefully, next week. If not, I'll do it the next time I speak.

127 May Yahweh bless you. I'll turn the services back to the song leader. I love you, brethren. Praise Yahweh.

Chapter Ten Cleansing Yahweh's People #15: The Sealing Of The Saints— Feast Of Tabernacles 2004— Don't Dare Miss It

7/24/04

- 1 Praise Yahweh! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I love you, brethren. Praise Yahweh! You had better sit down, or I'm going to keep you overtime!
- 2 What I want to speak on today is the sealing of the saints. The sealing of the saints involves a lot. That's the reason Yahweh is giving you this part last, because you have to know certain things first, to be prepared and brought to a certain point. Brethren, please listen. The children need to hear this too.
- 3 Your name is going to be called out before Yahweh very soon. Your name and the names of your children are going to be called out. The names of everyone who is sealed will be called out.
- 4 The water of the ashes of the red heifer, as I will prove today, is part of the sealing of the saints. The proclamation of all that's taking place will be announced to Yahweh on behalf of everyone who Yahweh has called in these Last Days. Your name will be called out, the Works you have done and the things you have performed. All of these things will go before Yahweh in prayers or in a public announcement to Yahweh. This is what I want you to understand today.
- 5 In the last few sermons, we talked about Cain. Think about what the world knows about Cain, and then what you know about Cain, and the lifestyle he brought upon the earth. I want to bring just a few things to your attention.
- 6 The Hebrew word for **fugitive** that is used there actually means *to stagger*. In **Revelation 17** we see the very thing that this word means. We see it right now in the world. We see what's taking place from the articles that Elder Yedidiyah is bringing out. If you're listening

- to those articles, you're seeing what is actually taking place in the world and also what is in the Scriptures.
- 7 Revelation 17:1. And there came one of the seven malakim who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me: Come, I will show you the sentence... That is the judgment. ...of the great whore that sits upon many waters... The judgment is given to her, allowing her to be used by Satan, and to bring forth all these things, this teaching, this way of life that Cain himself chose, under the guidance of Satan.
- 8 Verse 2, With whom the kings... That is, the rulers of the earth. ...have committed fornication... Practiced idolatry. You know what all of this involves. For two years now, I have been bringing sermons on microbes and micro-organisms that you can't see, but nevertheless have invaded your bodies and are still invading your bodies. You're going through a cleansing process.
- 9 This word, **fugitive**, actually means *commotionous fruit*, which means *a change of the kind or the species*, as we see in the world today. They're having to label some of these diseases now because of the trouble they're causing.
- 10 It means *drunkenness*, as it is here, not with alcohol or drugs but through the confusion of the mind. It's causing the confusion to take place. This is what we see.
- 11 There was an article handed to me this week about our leaders on Capitol Hill. I wouldn't dare to mention what they have renamed that place. They're catching these sexually transmitted diseases twelve times faster than the general public. Those are our leaders. According to this article, these are our repre-









7/24/04 Chapter Ten Page 73

sentatives, congressmen and senators in Washington. This article comes out and tries to whitewash it a little and say, "Well we must have gotten it off a doorknob." The fact is, they're following the way of life that all the world is following. This is the same way Cain followed. This is exactly what the Hebrew word shows is taking place. The way that Cain followed, so the world goes today.

- 12 All of these changes took place. This word, **fugitive**, means to continually make to go up or down, hunting, ever hunting, searching but never finding the truth, never catching hold of anything that they can stay with. Gone away, reel to and fro, remove, from the truth, from Yahweh's way, scatter, set to and fro. Now, that's the way Cain chose. **Fugitive** means to stagger like a drunkard, like a drunken marine.
- 13 I just want to get these things into your minds before we go into what we're doing, what Yahweh is doing with us, what we have to do by this coming Feast and what we have to do at this Feast, in order to bring this thing about as Yahweh has commanded.
- 14 Isayah 29:9. Stop, and wonder! Cry out, and cry; they are drunken but not with wine; they stagger, not with strong drink... Then He shows their stupidity.
- 15 Verse 13, Therefore Yahweh said: Because these people draw near to Me with their mouths and honor Me with their lips, but have removed their hearts far from Me, and their reverence... Do you remember the word, reverence, and what it means? It means keeping the Laws of Yahweh; that's how you reverence Yahweh. ...reverence to Me is taught by the precept of men... The Talmud and the little Christian booklets that they send to the preachers that say "Teach this" for Easter, Halloween and so forth.
- 16 Verse 14, Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvelous work among this people, a marvelous work and a wonder, for the wisdom of their wise men will perish... They're bringing this on themselves. What they're doing to their own bodies, as one of the apostles said, is they are sinning against their own bodies when they commit fornication or adultery. These are sins against your own body because they're harming your body.
- 17 ...the understanding of their prudent men... "I'm going to take it away," He says. "I'm going to let it go ahead and diminish. I'll not instruct them any longer." Without Yahweh's wisdom and following the wisdom that has proven to bring peace, joy, love and health, every man will go his way and every man will bring destruction to himself.
- 18 **Proverbs 5** is speaking to The House of Yahweh and warning us against certain things. **Proverbs 5:1. My son, listen to My wisdom...** Speaking of the wisdom of Yahweh.

- 19 Verse 2, So you may exercise discretion...
- 20 The scientists are saying right now there are no cures to their diseases. There are no cures. There will never be cures for what they've produced in the way of AIDS and syphilis; they cannot be cured.
- 21 Now, if we had followed discretion and trained ourselves and our children, not to follow these ways, they would have never developed. No one can clean up this mess, either, except Yahweh. Every life depends on Yahweh because Satan cannot do it. She doesn't have the power; she's not even following the way and will not follow the way even to prevent it.
- 22 ...and your lips may guard knowledge... Notice guard the knowledge. This great wisdom right here, that we have, that Yahweh has given us, shows us the way of Cain. Think of the billion other things He has revealed to us besides this one example. I'm just bringing to your attention how much wiser you are in The House of Yahweh than the world is right now, just by knowing what occurred to Cain and the way the world is going, following the same way.
- 23 Verse 3, For the lips of an adulteress drip with honey... They look sweet. Yes, they say "stolen sugar is sweetest." They proclaim that among themselves.... her mouth is smoother than oil.
- 24 Verse 4, But in the end she is bitter as worm-wood... Yes, the end, as He goes on to show here, is your body decaying away, even as the world leaders' bodies are doing. These are the leading men, the people chosen as representatives in Washington. They're suffering from these things, catching them and trying to find drugs that will cure them from the diseases. They are catching them twelve times faster than the general public.
- 25 They have an excessive lifestyle and they have money. They can bring this way of life into their offices. That's the reason they said nothing to former President Clinton about what he did. President Clinton probably would have told them, "You who are without sin, cast a stone at me." He knew their evil works, too, as well as they knew what he did.
- 26 You know that saying, "He who lives in a glass house shouldn't cast stones." They're all living in glass houses now. Their sins are exposed, so they cannot cast a stone at any one else. They don't even dare bring these things up any more in their campaigns.
- 27 All of this is contained in the meanings of those words **vagabond** and **fugitive**, that are found in **Genesis 4:12, 14**. It all leads up to **Mattithyah 24**. Yahweh brings it right on up and says, "This is the way it's going to be." It's not going to change.
- 28 Yahweh has decreed that the Kingdom of Heaven has judged that these things must be. We must let these people suffer. We must let the world go its own

Page 74 7/24/04 Chapter Ten

way, just as we did with the Gods of heaven. This is the route the angels followed, who are inspiring mankind. We must let it go that way. Here is how it will wind up.

- 29 Mattithyah 24:7. For nation will rise against nation... Why is this going to take place? Because their minds are so confused. The computers in their heads are boggled with computer viruses they have taken in through sin, fornication and adultery. Yes, they are causing most of the confusion in the earth. I've proven this before to you scientifically.
- 30 ...pestilences, disease epidemics... They take place because of these sins.
- 31 Verse 8, All these are the first half... That is, the first half of this seven-year period. That is when we started seeing these things advance so severely. About ten years ago, we saw this start advancing. I told you then, they'll get to where they cannot hide these diseases any longer and then they will start appearing.
- 32 I don't know if you saw the articles yet about China and Russia. You're going to start seeing these sicknesses soon in the United States. Americans are involved in these sins so deeply and the deaths are coming on so rapidly now that they cannot hide it much longer.
- 33 Verse 37 is still speaking of the way of Cain. He says it's going to be just as it was in the days of Noah, where every thought and intent of the heart was only evil continually. This is exactly what we're seeing today. Every thought and intent of the heart are evil continually.
- 34 Their minds are confused, so they will bring what's written in verse 21. For then will be great tribulation, such as not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time... That time is the time we're now living in that started April 13, 2004. That time is the last time, as shown in Daniyl 9 and Daniyl 12. It's the last time, the last three and a half years of man's governments of the people and by the people.
- 35 Then, **Daniyl** says, unless Yahweh cuts it short, all life will be destroyed. Yahweh did cut it short. **Daniyl** said this is a time that will be severed. Now surely, everybody here knows all of that. Everybody here is familiar with everything that I have brought so far on this.
- 36 Then, it's going to lead to **Mattithyah 24:29**, which we're going to see in this three and a half year time period. **Verse 29** says the sun is going to be darkened.
- 37 As I have shown you before in **Revelation 6** and **Revelation 9**, He shows about a third of the world is going to be destroyed first but those remaining still won't repent. They will go on until the heavens are darkened and the moon will not give her light.
 - 38 Now, Yahweh established His House. The word,

- **established**, is actually contained in the word **qodesh**. Part of its definition is a *purification*, as we find in **Numbers 19**. Yahweh's House was established. How do you establish a house? Do you just get a hammer and nails, build a structure, then go to the city hall and say, "I've built a house"? There's a little more to it. That is what we have worked on for twenty-something years in The House of Yahweh: to actually establish the House.
- 39 I have to rush because I have a lot to cover, so listen closely. You can get the gist of it and then get the tape. Please get the tape. I would that I had given away the tapes free of charge years ago. There are so many people who need this information, but they're not getting it. We're sending out free tapes now. We're sending out free tapes to the people who were at the Feast, but not on the tape list. We're going to get them on the tape list.
- 40 I was reminded last night that you can pick up information on The House of Yahweh and even see my picture on the internet. We picked up The House of Yahweh in Brussels, Belgium and in the nation of Georgia. Everywhere we went, when we stopped at airports that had computers, we would go in and pull this up on the computers. I would come up on the screen right next to former President Bill Clinton. Then, you could mash a button and listen to the sermon. That's still going on.
- 41 These people now on the tape list may be getting the sermons that way, I don't know. We're not going to take a chance on that because you have to have this information. Everybody has to have it.
- 42 **Isayah 8:16**. He talks about two things here: Bind and seal. Bind and seal according to the Law and to the prophecy. That is what He's doing now to establish His House.
- 43 It starts back here now with Exodus 31:13. Speak also to the children of Israyl, saying; Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep for they are a sign... How does He establish this sign now? That's part of the establishing of the House: establishing a sign. How is it that He establishes this sign?
- 44 If you go over to Isayah 2:2, He says, "In the Last Days, I'm going to do this." ...It will come to pass in the Last Days, that the mountain; promotion, of The House of Yahweh will be established in the chief of the nations, and will be raised above all congregations... Be lifted up above all the congregations. ...and all nations will eventually flow to it. If you will read the first six verses there, you will find out they will teach the Laws of Yahweh and eventually people will beat their swords into plowshares and the spears into pruning hooks.
- 45 This word **establish** is the Hebrew word **koom**. It means *to appoint. The root used concretely connotes*

7/24/04 Chapter Ten Page 75

- being firmly established, being firmly anchored, being firm. It means being firm on, sitting on what we have, or standing up for what we have; taking a stand and holding onto that, not wavering or being tossed to and fro, or letting people lead us away.
- 46 To **establish** means fix so as to be unchanging and unchangeable. This is what Yahweh tells us to guard against. He says, "Don't change what I have made and the way I have made it."
- 47 Sometimes it can be fixed in the sense of being prepared or completed. Now, we're talking about establishing a House, which also is establishing a people. It is used in the sense of, to complete a person, you, to prepare you for a Work and to complete you as an individual who will be firm and unchangeable.
- 48 **Proverbs 12:19. The lips...** Now, remember, what truthful lips say will be established. Remember these words right here. This is what the Scriptures show. What truthful lips say will be established. Yahweh has done just this. Yahweh has chosen people with truthful lips to do certain things. You will be involved in it. Truthful lips will endure forever.
- 49 **Proverbs 12:19. The lips of truth will be established forever...** Or lips of truth will be established forever. That people will bring forth truth. Remember what **Psalm** says truth is: The Law is the truth. The ones who bring forth Yahweh's Laws stand on Yahweh's Laws. They stand for Yahweh's Laws, and are unchangeable in this. They will not let anyone drag them away by any means.
- 50 Remember what Yahshua said, the time is coming very soon now that if it were possible even the elect would be carried away or deceived. The deception is going to be so great. How do you know who the elect are? Who are they? Who are the elect? We're going to find that out.
- 51 ...lips of truth will be established forever, but a lying tongue lasts only a moment... Or only for a short time is what it means.
- 52 **Koom** can mean to be established in the sense of being ready... Being ready for a certain thing, by taking on a job or to be ready for a certain event, like the deception that we know is coming.
- 53 ...so Joshua told the people to prepare themselves for Passover... I wonder how much effort some people put into that. I see the griping and the grumbling taking place and I wonder, are they really preparing themselves for Passover or preparing themselves to be on Satan's side instead of Yahweh's side?
- 54 I want you to remember this because I want you to prepare for this Feast. Prepare yourselves for this Feast. You must prepare yourselves for this Feast or there will not be another opportunity at Yahweh's Kingdom, I promise you that.

- 55 In the same sense, prepare appears in Exodus 19:11; and be ready against the third day... We have a one and only opportunity brethren, this Feast, to be ready to meet Yahweh. Those who are prepared will do this.
- 56 Exodus 6:4. I have also established My covenant... With words. How did He do this? He gave them to Mosheh, Mosheh wrote them down and we now have them preserved for us. This is the way He established it. This is the way He established His people too.
- 57 ...with them, to give them the land of Canaan... Remember that. He established His covenant. How did He do it? He gave it to them in writing.
- 58 We'll see some more of this establishing a House, in **Deuteronomy**, and how we're going to be involved with, in the same manner, in the end times.
- 59 Deuteronomy 19:15. One witness is not enough to convict a man accused of any crime or offense he may have committed. Only by the mouth of two or three witnesses may the matter be established... Now get that. He established His covenant. He also established His House. Part of it is having two or three witnesses. We're going to have more than that: Chosen men who will do this.
- 60 Keep the word **establishing** in mind. **II Chronicles 30:5.** So they resolved... The *King James Version* used the word "established" right there. It means they resolved in their minds to do this. Yes, this is the way you establish something, with words. You resolve in your mind, you speak it with your tongue or you write it with your hand and it's established. **They resolved...** or established.
- 61 ...to issue a proclamation... Or to proclaim something. You proclaim something with your mouth. We'll look up this word in a minute and I'll show you the real meaning in a minute. ...throughout all of Israyl... They resolved to do this, to bring forth this proclamation.
- 62 The word, **sanctify**, means to set apart, and also means to use the ashes of the red heifer water in order to sanctify people. It also means to purify if you remember. This word, **sanctify**, means to cause, make, pronounce, to observe as clean. We brought out in the last three sermons how this means being clean. It means to hallow, which means to use the ashes of the red heifer and the sprinkling of the water.
- 63 Keep in mind, as Elder Banahyah brought out in his sermon, Yahweh says, "I will purify you like silver." Silver is purified seven times, as Elder Banahyah brought in his sermon. Seven times, you must be purified in order to bring this about. If you miss one time, it will not work. It has to be done seven times. It cannot be done on Sunday and Wednesday.
 - 64 The sprinkling of the ashes has to be done on

Page 76 7/24/04 Chapter Ten

Tuesday and Sabbath or it will not work. If you don't follow Yahweh's instructions, it won't work. You can't sprinkle yourself, but someone can do it to you. If you don't follow that instruction, it will not work. Nothing will work unless it is according to the Law.

- 65 Yahweh says, "Bind up the Law and seal up the Law and prophecy among My disciples only. They will be My disciples if they can bind it and seal it among themselves. They won't be My disciples, unless they bind it and seal it among themselves." This means get them to do it. Get them to do what is proclaimed.
- 66 The word, **sanctified**, means then they will be pronounced as holy, dedicate, dedicated, prepared, consecrated, appointed, purified. We have covered the word, **purified**, a hundred times. It has been mistranslated I don't know how many times in your Scriptures. It means using the ashes of the red heifer.
- 67 **Sanctified** also means *keep and proclaim*. Did you get that word proclaim? **Proclaim** means *cry out*, as we just read in **Isayah**. **Proclaim** means *to announce officially*, did you get that? *To announce this with words of the mouth officially, announce to be or announce as it is already, a public announcement, to proclaim*.
- 68 Leviticus 23:2. Speak to the children of Israyl, and say to them; Concerning the Feasts of Yahweh, which you shall proclaim to be holy Convocations... This is using the word, proclaim.
- 69 He's speaking of sanctifying people here. He's speaking of proclaiming something about that person. Bind that person and proclaim that person to be a certain thing or as doing certain things or have done certain things, or will be right and prepared for certain things.
- 70 ...proclaim to be holy Convocations; these are My Feasts... Proclaim them.
- 71 Verse 37, ...the Feasts of Yahweh, which you shall proclaim to be Holy...So you do this with your mouth. It's something that is done with your mouth.
- 72 We have a great example of this in **Nehemyah**. Nehemyah actually proclaimed the people to all the cities. The elders have covered this before, I just want to bring it to your remembrance because it has to do with making a vow.
- 73 A while ago, there was some fuss about making vows because people didn't want to vow to keep the Laws of Yahweh. I tell you, if you don't vow, you won't be part of this sealing. If you have not vowed, you had better seek an elder and do so. You had better seek an elder and confess your sins also. The sin that is not confessed will never be forgiven. If they are not forgiven, you have on a dirty garment that needs to be changed.
- 74 In **Nehemyah 7**, we see the list of people who were actually proclaimed in all the cities. You see all

that he proclaimed: the descendants of so forth, and the descendants of so forth. Imagine these are the descendants of Hawkins here in this building, right here. Do you see that? That is what is going to take place with us.

- 75 Nehemyah 8:15. So they issued the following proclamation, and circulated it throughout all their cities... They circulated it throughout all the cities.... in Yerusalem: Go out to the hill country and bring in olive branches, pine branches, myrtle branches, palm branches and branches of other leafy trees and build booths, just as it is written... Proclaim this. They sent out this proclamation to everyone. Keep this in mind as we go further here.
- 76 The next definition we see in the word, **sanctified**, is *to pronounce*. The word, **pronounce**, means *to pronounce*, *to declare officially*. In your case, it will be to declare it officially before Yahweh because it must be established with words.
- 77 If you think about this, think about a marriage. This is the same thing that takes place in a marriage. What took place in your marriage? You announced it officially: this man is the husband of this wife. This wife belongs to this man. You announced it in front of witnesses. It was a public announcement.
- 78 Now, we're speaking of sanctification of a House of Yahweh. We're speaking of establishing a House of Yahweh, sanctifying the people and getting them ready. We're talking about a public announcement, to declare it officially, to pronounce that this is taking place at this time.
- 79 Right now, if I were declaring you, talking about you and I went to Yahweh, I would say we're trying. Ninety-nine percent of us are trying. By the Feast time, I want to be able to say they are very observant. I have been observing them and they are clean. They are hallowed. They are dedicated to the Work, and

Right now, if I were declaring you, talking about you and I went to Yahweh, I would say we're trying. Ninety-nine percent of us are trying. By the Feast time, I want to be able to say they are very observant. I have been observing them and they are clean. They are hallowed. They are dedicated to the Work, and they are prepared for the great Work of the Kingdom. Praise Yahweh.

7/24/04 Chapter Ten Page 77

- they are prepared for the great Work of the Kingdom. Praise Yahweh. We're going to say that this Feast for all who are ready. I want to say, they are consecrated, and appointed to Your Work, Father. They are appointed for Your Work. They're purified; this is what Yahweh shows we're going to say.
- 80 The word **holy** means *whole*. It means *entire*, as one of the apostles said, "Entire, lacking nothing." I want to say, that's how they're standing before You now Yahweh. They are set apart for Your Work, Yahweh.
- 81 Here is this word, **qodesh**. Remember that because that word is in the meaning of the word, **sanctified**. It means set apart for Yahweh's Work.
- 82 **Qodesh** as a verb means to be holy, to sanctify, to be holy as a body and it uses the word seven. Then, it refers you to **Exodus 29:37**. Let's read that in the sense now of sanctification.
- 83 Exodus 29:37. Seven days you shall make atonement for the altar... And seven times for the atonement of the people or purification of the people. ...and sanctify it. And the altar shall be proclaimed most holy; and whatever touches the altar must be holy... We left something out there, but it must be holy. Whatever touches this altar must be holy or it had better not touch it.
- 84 **Leviticus 6:18.** He talks about reminding Aaron of this in **verse 16.** Verse 17, it shall not be baked with leaven. The last part says it is most holy, like the sin offering and the trespass offering.
- 85 Verse 18, All the males among the children of Aaron may eat it. This is a statute forever in your generations, concerning the offerings made by fire to Yahweh. Everyone who touches them must be holy...
- 86 We are getting ready, brethren, to enter the Kingdom. Everyone who enters this Kingdom must be holy. It's as if this Kingdom was set up right here and the things that are in that Kingdom are going to be absolutely holy.
- 87 The word, **qodesh**, means *sanctify*. I would say to Yahweh that you have been sanctified now. You have sanctified yourselves and you have sanctified His House. You carried forth all the filthiness out of the holy place.
- 88 We need to work a little harder to get this campground clean. In the next two months, we need to get the campgrounds clean: get the rats' nests out of here, the junk cars out of here, and the trash out of here. Work hard, brethren, to do this. Put forth an effort to get this done before the Feast of Tabernacles.
- 89 I would continue to make and pronounce that I have observed you as clean, hallowed, dedicated, prepared, purified, and clean. I would also pronounce that you have all the filthiness out of The House of Yahweh. By Tabernacles, we are going to do that. Put

- forth some effort and work with me on this. This is a great effort, but we can do it.
- 90 We saw a while ago, how Nehemyah was actually dedicating people to Yahweh and to a Work that he had proclaimed there. Yahweh used him to establish this.
- 91 In Nehemyah 10, he names more people in verses 1-30.
- 92 Nehemyah 10:37. ...We would also bring a tithe for our harvest to the Levites who collect the tithes in all the cities where we work.
- 93 Verse 39, We vowed by a curse... You find that in the first part, where they vowed by this curse. ...we would not neglect The House of Yahweh... Neglecting the House is neglecting the Work.
- 94 Verse 28, The rest of the people—the priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, and all those who had set themselves apart... That is sanctified themselves for this Work. ...from the people of the land to the obedience of the Law of Yahweh, along with their wives, their sons, and their daughters... Notice He does not leave out anyone here. ...everyone who had knowledge and understanding...
- 95 That is the reason I brought out just the little bit of knowledge in the first part about Cain and what Cain actually turned to. Think of that knowledge compared to what's going on today. Just having that little bit of knowledge sets you apart one hundred times above the earth right now.
- 96 Verse 29, Joined with their noble brothers, and bound themselves with a curse and vowed an oath to follow the Law of Yahweh which was given through Mosheh... These people were sealed. The Scriptures plainly showed that they were sealed.
- 97 II Timothy 2:19. Nevertheless, the foundation of Yahweh stands sure, having this seal... Now this is the seal of Yahweh. This is what we have in the Last Days too. ... Yahweh knows those who are His, because: everyone who reverences the Name of Yahweh departs from iniquity... I'm going to pronounce that about you. I'm going to call out your name and say you have done this.
- 98 Let's go over to **Revelation 7** because it's speaking of the same thing and what we have to do here in this time period, which is this coming Feast. There will be no other time that I know of.
- 99 In **Revelation 7**, we see the wars are being held back for this special time period. One comes in a certain direction, establishes a House in a certain direction and he is speaking too.
- 100 Revelation 7:1. And after these things I saw four malakim standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds... That is, holding them in their hands. They have the power to do so, as I have said

Page 78 7/24/04 Chapter Ten

before.

101 Verse 2, And I saw another malak ascending from the east... Going west on command. If you go west from Abilene, Israyl, you will run into Abilene, Texas, in a nation, as Zecharyah said that was not yet established. Zecharyah said these Two Witnesses were taking Yahweh's Word to a Babylonian land not yet established. Then, Yahweh said in other verses that an Okie would do this. He would use an Okie, called a white buffalo, to establish His House in these Last days. That is also being brought out. I don't know how there could still be doubting Thomases in here.

102 Notice, he is having a seal. He's coming from the east having the seal of the Father, Yahweh. You know what that seal is now and you know what we have to do.

103 ...having the seal of the living Father; and he cried with a loud voice to the four malakim, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

104 Verse 3, Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our Father in their foreheads... That is what is going to take place, brethren.

105 I have the seal. The seal is the prophecies and the Laws of Yahweh. We are the only people on earth, brethren, who know what is taking place according to prophecy.

106 Revelation 9:4. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, nor any tree—but only those men who do not have the seal... That word, men, doesn't just mean men, it's *people*. It means *persons*, as Yahweh said, families, men, women and children.

107 We read the Law. We read this about **seal** and **bind**. Now let's go to **Ephesians**. Remember we seal and bind the Law and the prophecies among the disciples.

108 Ephesians 1:13. In whom you also trusted hearing the word of truth; the Law and the prophets, the message of your salvation; in Whom also, having believed, you were sealed with Holy Spirit... Instead of non-Holy Spirit or unholy Spirit.

109 Ephesians 4:30. And do not grieve Holy Spirit of Yahweh, by which you were sealed for the day of redemption... Now, that day of redemption, I still have to bring that out because it's talking about redeeming

The seal is the prophecies and the Laws of Yahweh. We are the only people on earth, brethren, who know what is taking place according to prophecy. all who have died and the resurrection. Now we have that. Look back to **Romans**. Don't confuse Holy Spirit without the Law, like the Christians do. Put this in your memory right here with these verses. You are sealed with Holy Spirit. Holy Spirit comes from the holy Law.

110 Romans 8:2. Because through Yahshua Messiah, the Law of spirit has set me free from the law of sin and death... They try to make out as if this is the Law of Yahweh. It's not the Law of Yahweh that is a sin. Sin is breaking the Laws of Yahweh. There is another Law that says, "You will die if you break these Laws; you will bring death and confusion."

111 Verse 3, For what the Law was powerless to do, in that men sought to defeat... That is, overthrow it. ... Yahweh did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful man, to bear witness against sin. And so He condemned the sins of all mankind.

112 Verse 4, In order that your righteous requirements of the Law might be fully performed in us, who do not live according to the flesh, but according to Spirit... Living according to the flesh is what the world is doing today. It's committing fornication and adultery and bringing forth sickness and disease. Our leaders are the worst ones doing this, as the article shows.

113 Verse 6, for to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded... How? By the Law.

114 Romans 7:14. For we know that the Law is spiritual, but I was carnal, sold into the power of sin... So He showed me the Law and it changed my mind and my heart.

115 Romans 8:6. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against Yahweh; for it is not subject to the Law of Yahweh... Don't believe you can go back to being carnally minded again. If you do, you're not subject to the Law and you will not be sealed.

116 Verse 8, So then, those who are of the flesh cannot please Yahweh... That is, living according to sinful lusts and following their forbidden lusts.

117 This has to be proclaimed. Let's go back to **Leviticus**. I want you to see who Yahweh shows will proclaim this. We're going to proclaim it, brethren. Get ready for it. We're going to proclaim it this Feast. This is a great example of the same word.

118 Leviticus 13:3. The priest shall look upon the sore on the skin of the body... Or they will look upon the sin. They will look upon everything. The priest will be the judge. Go to the priests. That is why it's so important to keep these Feasts and keep Yahweh's Sabbaths.

119 Exodus 31:13 says to keep Yahweh's Sabbaths. Speak also to the children of Israyl, saying; Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep, for they are a sign.

7/24/04 Chapter Ten Page 79

120 You go to the priest and you do what the priest says. The priests shall pronounce you clean or unclean and show you how to get cleansed.

121 Leviticus 14:48. But if the priest comes to examine it, and the mildew has not spread after the house has been plastered, he shall pronounce the house clean, because the mildew is gone... It's over the mildew.

122 This is proclaiming. This is under the definitions of the word, **sanctification**, which is being done with you right now.

123 Yahshua said, "Whatever or whoever you bind," that word also means seal, "with the Law and prophecies on earth, will be sealed or bound in the Kingdom of Heaven."

124 The word, **bind**, is an obligation of the Law and duty, that is of the priest, to be bound to one, as a husband is bound to a wife and the wife is bound to the husband. It is the same thing. It means to bind, to put under, to put under obligation of the Law, duty and so forth. These are all things the priest does when he proclaims it.

125 It must be established in words. As Yahweh said, "Let all things be established with words." It is the same thing the Apostle Shaul said in **I Corinthians**.

126 I know we're covering a lot of Scriptures. If you will get this sermon tape and start listening to it over and over to get it in your mind, then it will become a part of you also, as we can also proclaim.

127 It must be established in words. It's the same thing the Apostle Shaul did with the sealed ones in his day.

128 I Corinthians 6:11. And such were some of you. But now you are washed... That word, washed, means to purify with, to prepare the water of purifications that contains the ashes of the red heifer, as commanded in Numbers chapter 19. Those who have fulfilled the whole Law.

129 Now there is one more to this in I Corinthians. I Corinthians 6:11. This is from *Jastrow*. He uses the word, qodesh, speaking of this verse. It means to be cleansed, made holy according to what is commanded in Numbers Chapter 19, the ashes of the red heifer.

130 So we can plainly see what the world is passing up and looking upon as a joke is no joke.

131 I Corinthians 6:9. Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh? Do not deceive yourselves... Or do not deceive yourself. ...neither fornicators, nor Godworshippers (nor worshippers of elohim), nor adulterers... That is married people. ...nor men who commit sexual perversions with boys, nor men who commit sexual perversions with other men... The Catholic priests were doing this back then also. This is not a new thing. Sodom and Gomorrah were totally ruled by Catholic priests.

132 Verse 10, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh. Such were some of you. But now you are washed... That is, you are sanctified with the ashes of the red heifer. You're sanctified and now you're justified.

133 ...now you are justified... by the blood of Yahshua ...in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, and by Spirit of the Father... This is where we are standing now.

134 As Yahshua said, "It is your Father's righteous pleasure to give unto you the Kingdom." At this Feast, we must call out the names of the people in The House of Yahweh. We're going to do that. We're going to proclaim that you are sealed by Yahweh's Laws, according to the prophecies and the Laws. Praise Yahweh.

135 Now, what we have to do is get records, just like Nehemyah did. We have to get your names. We have to know if you have missed a sprinkling. This Monday night, at sundown, we are going to sprinkle again. If you've missed being sprinkled one time, you're going to have to set it up for the following week too.

136 Everybody needs to be here this Monday night. You probably won't stay clean, but that doesn't make any difference. The sprinkling is what makes the difference. This stuff builds up in your body. Once you have been sprinkled seven times, you'll be purified as silver is purified. You're going to be pure. Then, the elders and I will be able to pronounce your names this Feast.

137 Then we can pronounce your names and we can say that you have kept the Laws, you have purified yourselves and you stand holy before Yahweh. Then, you're sealed.

138 May Yahweh bless you. I love you, brethren.

At this Feast, we must call out the names of the people in The House of Yahweh. We're going to do that. We're going to proclaim that you are sealed by Yahweh's Laws, according to the prophecies and the Laws. Praise Yahweh.

Page 80 7/24/04 Chapter Ten

Chapter ElevenCleansing Yahweh's People #16: The Sealing Of The Saints: Believing Into The One Sent And The Work Established 7/31/04

- Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. The praise comes from the mouths of babes and sucklings. No, I know you're big guys.
- I want to get right into this. You really do need the cleanses that the health food stores have. They keep coming out with one poison after another that are in the food. Bugs are in the food. They are in the fresh vegetables. You think you're getting something really healthy and then you bite into something and your stomach starts bloating. You start having pains here and there throughout your body. It grows slowly, but it grows. You really need to get these out of your body.
- 3 Cilantro does help to kill some of these bugs. It kills salmonella. I keep thinking of what they call an Israeli salad, which we had every time we went to Israel. I kept wondering what this strange taste was, that I was getting. I finally asked what was the seasoning. It was laying right on the bottom of the plate; it was cilantro. They put it on the bottom of the plate and then the flavoring comes up through the salad. I think the reason they use it is to kill the bugs.
- It does kill salmonella. They're plagued with this there as bad as here in the States. They blame this on the people who are picking the vegetables. They finally made the farmers start putting restrooms out there for the pickers to wash their hands. This was finally, after five hundred years!
- Salt protects you from a lot of that. Salt water can't get in between the lettuce leafs. Sometimes it can't get into the little tiny holes where the bugs chew in. Once the bugs get into your stomach, it's not easy to get rid of them.
 - These seven cleanses will get rid of a lot of these





- bugs. We have six cleanses at the stores already and I'm going to introduce the other one; not today, but I will, pretty soon. It won't do any benefit to ask about it, nobody knows about it but me right now. I'm not going to tell anybody until it's time. When you get ready for it, then we will have it ready for you. It will finish those bugs off. It has death for the bugs. That's the seventh one that is still yet to come.
- You need these cleanses to build back your mind and get your mind properly working. It just aches my heart sometimes when I see people who are rebelling against this Work, as plain as it is today. They rebelliously pull back, go their own way and just refuse to have any obedience at all in them. It hurts me. Especially when this occurs after years and years of trying to help them. Their problem is that they go around running their mouths and talking against things that they don't understand, as the apostles said.
- The other day, when somebody told me some people were talking against the ordination of women, I said, wow, this has to be the Catholic Church still in them. These people said there wasn't any such word as priestess in the Scriptures. I don't know what Scriptures they use. I know you have to look up a few words. You have to spend at least four hours at studying to get some of this stuff. Oh, you only got two hours because you had a two-hour television show to watch so you can't get it that way.
- There is so much on that; I really thought I'd have no trouble with that one. I guess we're going to have to bring a sermon on it. **Kohanah** actually means a wife, close companion or assistant to the priest. Whoever this stupid jerk was who wrote in against this, you really need to keep your mouth shut and stop letting everyone know you're a fool. That's where you're making your





7/31/04 Chapter Eleven Page 81 mistake.

- 10 If you read **Revelation 7**, you'll see what's being held back while you're being sealed. There's a sealing taking place in these Last Days. We see wars approaching here. We see nations getting ready for these wars to take place. Yahweh says there's a person here, a messenger, who's actually asking Yahweh to hold back the wars until he can get the saints of Yahweh sealed.
- 11 Now, the hidden codes show, as you'll see next week, that Yahweh's saints will actually be sealed on the fourteenth of Tishri, which is the preparation day of the Feast of Tabernacles this year. Praise Yahweh. The Elder will bring this out next week. Whatever you do, don't go on vacation next Sabbath. Be here to hear the two sermons. You must hear these two sermons that are presented next week.
- 12 Now, remember, the wars are being held back. Go to Isayah 2:1. The word that Isayah son of Amoz saw concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem... Yahweh's Work is not going to be there in the Last Days. Yahweh shows where His Work is going to be.
- 13 Verse 2, It will come to pass in the Last Days, that the mountain; promotion, of The House of Yahweh will be established in the chief of the nations, and will be raised above all congregations... Where it can be seen. If you'll read the next few verses there, you'll see that they're going to teach the Laws of Yahweh. Do you get that? They teach the Laws of Yahweh in the Last Days. This is in the Last Days that they're going to do this.
- 14 If you are listening to these tapes over and over, as you should be, you know that the Last Days are the last generation. The last time period of that generation is the last three and a half years that are cut short. That's the time that we will see forty-two moons of war taking place in a time period that is cut short to keep all people on earth from dying.
- 15 Go over to **Isayah 44**. This is for the preparation of the sealing of the saints. Yahweh says, "I'm going to establish My House and they will teach My Laws." What I want you to understand is what this sealing is and how it takes place. It doesn't take place overnight or in an hour. It's not instant at all. I know everyone wants everything to be instant; like the end is supposed to be a one-day period according to all the churches. It's not. It's a three and a half year period of war. That's the end. The end means the end of man's governments of the people and by the people.
- 16 It's not the end of life. Life is going to go on. It's not the end of the earth; the earth is going to go on. It's the end of the world, but the world is governments of the people and by the people. This is the world that

- you are supposed to come out of. You should know all of that by now.
- 17 In **Isayah**, Yahweh says He's going to establish His House and then in **Isayah** 44 He gives more about Two Witnesses who are born to one mother. They come forth from one mother. Notice what Yahweh says about these witnesses.
- 18 Verse 5, One will say; I belong to Yahweh... He just says "I belong to Yahweh." ...and the same will call himself with the name of Yaaqob... All of you know that. I've explained it in detail, even in Yaaqob's own words, how he was put under pressure, which as the Hebrew word shows means under duress. He called himself by the name of Yaaqob under duress. Before that, his name was just J.G. Hawkins. That's the name he was given by our parents.
- 19 ...The other will subscribe with his hand, and write; I belong to Yahweh, and surname himself with the name of Yisrayl.
- 20 Verse 7, And Who, as I, will foretell... Who as I will be the messenger for that day's time, the end time, when My Laws will be preached in all the world? Remember Revelation 7 says a messenger is going to ask that the wars be held back until he can get a certain number of people sealed. In Isayah 2 we see that in the Last Days Yahweh will establish His House in the top nation of all nations. In Isayah 44 we see that there are Two Witnesses who will foretell. They will foretell as Yahweh. Who will be these messengers?
- 21 ...and set it in order for Me... Set what in order? The House He's going to establish in the Last Days. They will set them in order to be sealed for Yahweh. ... since I... Yahweh. ...appointed the ancient people? And the things which are coming, and will come, let them... Those two, the two brothers. ...foretell them... Foretell what? We'll see in just a moment.
- 22 Verse 8, Do not fear, nor be afraid. Have I not told you from that time, and have declared; You *are* My witnesses!... That's just as plain as day, isn't it? It's so plain that even a child could understand it.
- 23 That was **Isayah 44**. Go over to **Revelation 10** now and keep these Scriptures in mind. You have to have these in mind or you'll never understand the sealing of the saints. You will be going in ninety different directions and never come to the truth.
- 24 Remember, **Isayah** said, who, as Yahweh will foretell these things? Let these men, these two brothers, do this. In **Revelation 10**, we see there is one of them left, the seventh messenger.
- 25 Revelation 10:7. But in the days of the voice of the seventh malak... The seventh messenger. He says when this occurs, all these things are going to be

finished. That seventh messenger is the one crying out, "Don't start the wars until we have sealed these people in their foreheads," because these wars are going to be the end. These forty-two months are the end of man's governments, that are going to bring man's governments of the people and by the people to a close. That way is what Yahweh says has gotten us into all this trouble to begin with.

- 26 These are governments of the people and by the people. They are governments that rule the earth and teach religion. They are trying to force religion in some nations and certainly trying to squash it here in the United States. They try to squash anything that doesn't go along with this democratized religion that sets you free from the Laws of Yahweh.
- 27 ...But in the days of the voice of the seventh malak, when he will begin to sound, the great secret of Yahweh would be finished... Look down to verse 11. In doing this, you must do what? You have to foretell. Remember, Isayah 44? It says, "Who will go forth and tell them?" Yahweh says, "Let them foretell them."
- 28 Verse 11, And he said to me: You must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and languages, and kings... Hold your place there, we're coming back to it.
- 29 Look to Yahshua's words in Mattithyah 24, speaking of the end. Mattithyah 24:3. Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying; Tell us, when will these things be? What will be the sign of Your coming and the end of the age? Yahshua said, "Here's what you can expect."
- 30 Verse 14, And this message of the Kingdom will be preached... Foretold. Remember: "Let them foretell them." Did you get that? Remember Isayah 2, Isayah 44 and Revelation 7. "Let them foretell them." Let them, say, "Hold back these wars until we have sealed these people, these saints, in their foreheads." Is it all coming together? It's all one subject. These verses are all one subject.
- 31 ...and to all the world... Foretold in all the world...by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end will come.
- 32 Now look to **Revelation 10** again. When the end comes in **verse 2**, when the seventh malak sounds. **Revelation 10:6** says the end will be held back no longer; the time will be no longer held back. Now, go to **Revelation 11**.
- 33 Revelation 11:1. And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the malak stood... The messenger. This word is messenger. It doesn't mean a messenger from heaven. There are very few of them who Yahweh sends. It is a messenger on earth, the

- two messengers who bring this message that starts or establishes The House of Yahweh in the top nation of all nations.
- 34 My brother and I both established this Work. We didn't establish the one in Odessa. There was a ceremony held right over here on FM 603 in a mobile Sanctuary. Some of you who were there when that ceremony was held are still here. My brother and all his crew came down and dedicated this Work to Yahweh, establishing the Work. We were recognized by the United States government. That's one of the things required in the definition of established. It means it must be recognized by the government where it is established.
- 35 All this goes together. The original was not divided into chapter and verses. Revelation 10: 11. And he said to me: You must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and languages, and kings... As a witness.
- 36 Revelation 11:1. And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the temple of Yahweh, and the altar, and its confines; where they worship within.
- 37 Verse 2, But the court which is outside the temple leave out... This has never been done before. Every time that the temple was built, the court was there. It was there, but not this time. It won't be there this time.
- 38 There is going to be a dividing wall, which Israel already plans to rebuild. It is in the plans to rebuild the temple, and the government plans to build a dividing wall. The wall is already going through Israel right now. If you watch the news, you'll see the building of this wall. It is planned for this wall to divide the temple mount, just as Yechetzqyah saw in the vision that Yahweh gave to him.
- 39 These things are going to be foretold by these witnesses. Yahweh says, "I will establish My House and My witnesses will foretell these things." In the Last Days, the seventh one, the seventh messenger, who I am, says "Hold back the wars; we've got to seal these people. They're still not sealed. They're about ready but they're not ready yet. Let's hold the wars back a little longer."
- 40 Verse 2, But the court which is outside the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles. And the holy city they will tread under foot three and one-half years.
- 41 Verse 3, And I will give to My Two Witnesses... The King James Version says, "I will give power..." That word, power, is not included in the original writing. It just says "I will give to My Two Witnesses ... to per-form... Or "I will allow them to perform their

7/31/04 Chapter Eleven Page 83

duty concerning this." ...their prophetic offices.. Their prophetic offices are "Who as I shall foretell." "Who as I" means who will be willing to teach the Laws and prophecies of Yahweh, as He would? Let them go do it." Then, He names the two brothers, Yisrayl and Yaaqob. Let them foretell.

- 42 Verse 3, And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their prophetic offices, and they will foretell events... "Who as I should foretell them?" They will foretell them. That should be as plain as the nose on your face.
- 43 ... they will foretell events about the three and one-half years, those cast about with darkness.

Verse 4, These are, as it were, the two olive trees... That were spoken of by the prophets also.

- 44 Now, all of these Scriptures are speaking of this same subject. How important would it be for you, as someone who is called into Yahweh's Work right now, to believe this and to believe the messenger who Yahweh has sent in the Last Days? Look back to **Mattithyah 24.** Here's where you stand.
- 45 It describes what occurs if you are deceived. Deception is running wild right now. They're making out like anyone who teaches the Law has to be crazy. That's exactly what the prophets said they would say. According to them, you're classified as mad, which is an old English word for crazy. It means someone who has lost his mind who they put into the insane asylum. That's where they'd like to put you right now.
- 46 Mattithyah 24:4. Yahshua answered, and said to them: Be on guard, so that no man deceives you;
- 47 Verse 5, For many will come against My Name, saying: I am anointed to preach salvation!—and will deceive many.
- 48 Verse 11, And many false prophets will rise, and will deceive the many... Why would they deceive them? These Scriptures are so plain. They give the names, they give the time period, and they give the things that are taking place among the nations. They even give the disease epidemics, if you'll notice verse 7. He specifies that there will be great disease epidemics. Yeremyah the prophet said these would be incurable disease epidemics.
- 49 We have come to a time when the land is not producing for us. It's producing against us. That's the reason we need these cleanses.
- 50 I was reading an article that somebody gave me on the SARS disease. The very invention of SARS disease is a shame to even mention. In mixed company, I wouldn't mention it. I'm going to mention it to you one day soon because I've got to get back to that subject and show how these diseases began. It's an evil thing

that caused this.

- 51 This article shows how the Chinese have come up with some tinctures that relieve some of the aches and pains of people who have the SARS disease. They relieve their lungs. The lungs suffer a great deal in people who have SARS. The lungs don't suffer as much as the kidneys though.
- 52 My younger brother is in quite a shape right now. He's thirty years or so younger than me and he's an invalid, having to go to the doctor once a week to have kidney dialysis. His kidneys have stopped working and who knows this same thing may have caused it.
- 53 I don't believe these things will occur to you if you're taking the cleanses and you're eating the proper amount of salt. Salt is a great thing to stop mosquitoes. Garlic helps too. You're supposed to be taking garlic to sweeten your breath and to kill these bugs that have invaded your gums and are buried under your tongue. They can't stand oxygen. The garlic will get in there and take oxygen to those bugs and that's what kills them. It takes oxygen into your body. That's what kills those things that cause such horrible breath. I've known people with breath that would knock a buzzard off a gut wagon.
- 54 You can kill these things and straighten up your breath with a little bit of garlic. The world says, "Oh no, don't use that. Only witches use that." I thought it drove the witches away! They're so confused. Their movies say one thing and their preachers say something else. This is the confusion that's set in.
- 55 **Mattithyah** talks about the deception. Yahweh is showing that there will be great deception. This is what Yahshua shows.
- 56 Verse 11, And many false prophets will rise, and will deceive the many.
- 57 Oh, I was going to tell you about this tincture that China has come up with. It doesn't cure SARS disease. It helps to relieve the symptoms while you're getting over it. It's very expensive. If you've ever seen a deer with the fuzz on his horns before he scrapes it off, that's what they're using to make this tincture of. It's that and a few other things.
- 58 There are a few things you can use to kill bugs. This tincture is not one of them. It doesn't kill them. It only relieves the pain symptoms. They're claiming it helps you get over it a little faster.
- 59 Verse 24, For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets who will show great signs and wonders... If you compare this to what's going on with the United States, we see these things arising. It says that they show great wonders in that they make fire come down from heaven. Associate this with what's going on

in the United States and the bringing of democracy to the world.

- 60 You may think, "This doesn't seem so bad to me. One of these guys is a family man; he's a great religious man." A few years ago I remember they were afraid to mention religion in their campaigns and someone would use religion against them. That's not so anymore. They're pushing religion now but a certain kind of religion. Their religion is freedom from the Law and democracy, which is the same thing. They go hand in hand. Christianity and democracy teach the same thing.
- 61 ...who will show great signs and wonders... You're thinking, I know, and it's conjured forth in your mind that they're going to wave their wands and make fire appear out here or dance in flames. They're going to make mighty sounds and turn snakes into tadpoles or something like that. No, that's not what He's speaking of. He's speaking of world events that can destroy the world, as we see in verses 21 and 22.
- 62 This religion that's being pushed forth also deceives by making you think that everything's going to be all right, it's going to be strong and faithful and we're gong to have an everlasting government once they get everybody killed except the Christians. The Christians are fighting among themselves and trying to take over the world. You can see them taking oil and then another guy comes in from another direction making movies and says, "This is what it's all about." One says, "Religion is what it's all about." Another one says, "Oil is what it's all about." The Scriptures say that too.
- 63 It's all about freedom from the Law. Now, they see they're getting in trouble saying "freedom from the Law," especially because they're committing fornication and adultery. These sins are spreading and creating all these horrible diseases that are about to take over and do as much damage as the nuclear bomb. They can see this so they are warning you, "Get ready, and brace yourself for these horrible diseases that are coming." Their protection is not working, as Elder Yedidiyah brought out in his articles. They're saying, "Our protection is not working so you better brace yourself because these diseases are coming upon you."
- 64 Yahshua said in **Mattithyah** that disease epidemics, along with the deception, would come. **Revelation**13 shows they bring down fire from heaven, which comes from a nuclear bomb. The survivors of Hiroshima and Nagasaki actually testified to that effect. They said it looked like fire came down from heaven because the bomb is exploded above the earth and then the fire comes down. The blast comes down and it wipes out

- everything for miles and then contaminates everything for a thousand years or more.
- 65 ...insomuch that, if it were possible, they... These people we're seeing right now on earth. ...would deceive the very elect... Who are the very elect? We'll find out in these sermons.
- 66 Yahweh says you are going to be sealed the fourteenth of Tishri. The wars are being held back for you at this time until you can be sealed with the sealing that every saint, everyone who was classified as a saint was sealed with.
- 67 I want to talk about this word, sealing, as in sealing of the saints. You see in **Revelation 10:7** where the wars are held back. The word, **seal**, means *to stamp with a signet or a private mark*.
- 68 One prophet described this sealing in a certain way. I will read this to you later but it's in my mind so I think I'll go ahead and tell you. He said, it was like an intelligent man who wrote a book. He put a seal on it and then he decided to share it with other people. He gave it to some of his colleagues and said, "Take this out and share it with some intelligent men of the earth because I want to know what they think about my great wisdom that I've written in this book." He sent it to a distinguished character and the character said to the servant who brought it to him, "I can't look at this book, it's sealed." Get in your mind what he gave you right there concerning the seal that Yahweh is going to place upon you."
- 69 No one can open this seal except Yahweh or Yahshua and see what's under that seal. If you remember in **Revelation** he said, "Here's a book that's sealed with seven seals. They looked for everyone and no one in heaven or earth could open that book. Do you remember that? Put yourself in place of this book and you'll know what is taking place. When Yahweh

For a person to open this seal that Yahweh puts upon you, he would have to be Yahweh Himself or one of Yahweh's representatives who would rule as Yahweh. He's the only one who could open this seal and reveal what's in your mind, heart and body. Now, does that make sense? There has to be a judge appointed. Yes, it all makes sense. One judge will be appointed for this generation and that generation.

You're sealed under me if you're in The House of Yahweh.

seals you, this is what takes place. You are sealed and you belong only to that person. Praise Yahweh.

- 70 For a person to open this seal that Yahweh puts upon you, he would have to be Yahweh Himself or one of Yahweh's representatives who would rule as Yahweh. He's the only one who could open this seal and reveal what's in your mind, heart and body. Now, does that make sense? There has to be a judge appointed. Yes, it all makes sense. One judge will be appointed for this generation and that generation.
- 71 If that's not plain enough, brethren, let me make it a little plainer. You're sealed under me if you're in The House of Yahweh. Yahweh said, "Let them fore-tell them." Do you understand? Let them seal these people. Whoever is sealed, then that person is brought to that person to be judged. If he's taken to somebody else, can they open the seal? No. This is sealed; this book is sealed. Who can open it? The one who Yahweh appoints to do so, the one He has appointed. Let him do these things. Let them establish His House and let him seal these people. He's the one who's calling out and saying, "Please give me more time to seal these people." Praise Yahweh.
- 72 **Seal** means a stamp with a signet or a private mark. That mark is mine. We'll see this as we go through the Scriptures. I'm not trying to blow my horn. If I could, brethren, I'd crawl into a hole and you wouldn't even see my face. I know unless you realize and understand this, you're not going to be mine. I'm not going to seal you and no one else will because no one else is appointed for this time period. I'm it. Praise Yahweh.
- 73 **Seal** means a stamp with a signet or a private mark for security or preservation, to keep secret. So no one can look inside this mind, this book, except me. No one else can know what's in your mind or what's in your body or whatever acts you have done and the witnessing of them. Do you remember what a witness is for? He is to witness, just like the apostles were, as we will see.
- 74 To seal is used to indicate security and permanency, ownership... This is one of the meanings....ownership and security together with future events... This is what they show. They use **Revelation 7:3** as a reference in explaining this word.
- 75 Revelation 7:3. Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our Father in their foreheads.
 - 76 Verse 4, And I heard the number of those who

- were sealed: And there were sealed 144,000... Now, all of these came before us. We're going to go back and look at each one of these sealings, or at least some of these sealings and show what the apostles and prophets said about their sealings taking place when Yahweh had inspired them to run a Work.
- 77 Continuing on with this meaning of the word **seal**, it says ...the same three indications are conveyed in Ephesians 1:13... If you want to turn there with me.
- 78 Ephesians 1:13, In Whom you also trusted, hearing the word of truth; the Law and the Prophets, the message... From the messenger. ... of your salvation; in Whom also, having believed... The Christian way of thinking is, "You just believe in God and Jesus." That leaves the apostles and prophets out who came teaching the Laws and the prophecies to the people who Yahweh assigned. It actually leaves the messenger out when you look at it that way.
- 79 Who is Jesus? He's not here to tell you what to do so the preachers supposedly tell you what Jesus said. So can you believe the preacher or not?
- 80 It's the same thing about Yahshua. Can we believe Him or not? Can we believe this messenger Who Yahweh said would be named Yahshua? Many don't. Very few do. They're going to start believing what He said pretty soon. Yahweh says the ones who won't believe it simply won't be there.
- 81 Verse 13, In Whom you also trusted, hearing the word... We're hearing it here from the Apostle Shaul. ... of truth; the Law and the Prophets, the message... That's the message that brings you to salvation. ... of your salvation; in Whom also, having believed... Do you see that? You believe.
- 82 Well, I guess you believe in Jesus if you're a Christian. That's what they say, all you have to do is believe. Well, believe what? Just believe, nothing else.
- 83 ...you were sealed... Notice, there's a sealing that takes place here. It's not from just believe, as we will see here in just a moment, but it's an act of doing.
- 84 You are sealed with prophecy; the prophecy is also included. The prophets and the Law are included. That's what **Isayah 8:16** says too. It says, "Bind up the prophecies and seal the Law among My disciples." If they believe not in the prophets and the Law it's because there's no truth in them at all.
- 85 ...with Holy Spirit... You were sealed with Spirit of Yahweh, which is Spirit of the Law, which changes the heart and the mind. It turns the hearts of the father to the children and the hearts of the children to the

fathers.

- 86 Let's go back because I want to read that. I don't want to leave anything out that will bring deception later. Let's go back to **Isayah 8**. Now, remember, **Isayah 2** was talking about establishing the House so who do you think He might be speaking to here?
- 87 Isayah 8:16. Bind up the Prophecy; seal the Law among My disciples... We find that's what is taking place in Revelation 10. Someone is saying, "Hold back the wars until I can seal, bind up the prophecies and seal the Law among Your disciples." Do you see what I'm talking about? It all goes together as one message for one group of people in a time period that is cut short because all people would be wiped out if it wasn't.
- 88 Romans 8:2. Because through Yahshua Messiah, the Law of Spirit has set me free from the law of sin and death... Because sin brings forth death.
- 89 Verse 3, For what the Law was powerless to do, in that men sought to defeat; overthrow, it, Yahweh did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful man... What He's speaking of here is Cain teaching democracy. Cain taught, "Kill your enemy and we will have peace." Yahweh's saying, "Men thought to overthrow the Law." Cain was the first to seek to overthrow the Law.
- 90 In bringing forth sinful men, there had to be a way to pay for the past sins and Yahweh brought forth Yahshua for that purpose. Yahshua had to die instead of you dying to redeem you back to Yahweh so you would have the opportunity to gain this knowledge and wisdom from The House of Yahweh. Then, you would be presented with eternal life, which is the sealing of the saints.
- 91 ...sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful man to bear witness against sin. And so He condemned the sins of all mankind;
- 92 Verse 4, In order that the righteous requirements of the Law might be fully performed in us... He did this so that we would have an opportunity to learn the Laws and so that we could perform the Laws. ... who do not live according to the flesh, but according to Spirit... It's a teaching then that comes forth.
- 93 It's like when Yahshua said the Kingdom of Heaven is likened to a man who picks someone and says, "Come and follow me." He wasn't speaking of following him down to the drugstore; he's speaking of performing or doing a Work. This means getting involved in the Work. The first one said, "Well, I would but I have a wife." It was probably an unbelieving wife or someone who didn't want to work in the Work. If you can imagine this, Yahshua said Yahweh was not well pleased when this took place.

It takes a Work of preaching and teaching to get people involved and train their hearts and minds.

- 94 Another one had bought land so he had to prepare the land. He prepared it for something besides the House, I'm sure. He said, "I have brought land, so I've got to spend the time at this instead of working in the Work of Yahweh." He had all of these excuses.
- 95 Yahshua Himself sealed a certain amount of people. He said to His disciples, "Here's what you're going to face. The Kingdom of Heaven is like this..." It is an involved Work. That's what you see right here too. It takes a Work of preaching and teaching to get people involved and train their hearts and minds. This is so they can be sealed with the Law.
- 96 Verse 5, For those who live according to the flesh... This is what Cain offered and this is what the United States is offering to Iraq right now. They're offering the sins of the flesh to them. They're saying, "You're free. Go out and start whatever it is you want to start and bring in the diseases that the western women have in America.
- 97 ...set their minds on the things of the flesh... You see it twenty-four hours a day if you ever turn the television set on.
- 98 Speaking of the television, they have the cutest little commercial showing this bug that gets under the toenail. I forget the name of the drug that they want you to take, but it shows this pill rolling out and bumping this bug, which runs him away from your toenails. This is just one of those bugs that can invade your body from the inside. This thing comes from inside. It doesn't come from the outside and bore its way under your toenail like it shows in the commercial. It's actually a disease that comes from your body. It's a certain type of bug that actually finds hibernation in your toenails and also in your fingernails. It's easier to kill in the fingernails because it's harder for them to survive there. In the toes, they have a perfect campground there. These cleanses will also stop that. They kill these parasites out of your body.
- 99 ...For those who live according to the flesh, set their minds on the things of the flesh... So someone has to get their minds off those things, as we see Shaul doing right here.
- 100 ...but those who live according to Spirit... Spirit of Yahweh. ...set their minds on the things of Holy Spirit... Then you start becoming like Yahweh, having the same Spirit. This is what He's trying to show here.

To set your mind on things that are spiritual, you have to be taught the Law. Somebody has to teach the Law to you; that's how you become sealed.

- 101 Verse 6, For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.
- 102 Romans 7:12. Therefore the Law is holy, and the commandments are holy, and just, and righteous.
- 103 Verse 14, For we know that the Law is spiritual... To set your mind on things that are spiritual, you have to be taught the Law. Somebody has to teach the Law to you; that's how you become sealed.
- 104 Romans 8:7. Because the carnal mind is enmity against; bitterly opposed to, Yahweh... Somebody has to change it. The Law will change it if you can be taught the Law....for it is not subject to the Law of Yahweh, nor indeed can be.
- 105 Verse 8, So then, those who are of the flesh cannot please Yahweh. That is, they will not be sealed of Yahweh.
- 106 Verse 9, But you are not in the flesh, but in Spirit, if Spirit of Yahweh... If the Laws and prophecies of Yahweh dwell in you. That's what we are to teach in the Last Days. ...truly dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have Holy Spirit as the Messiah, he is not His; Yahweh's.
- 107 Verse 10, And if Messiah is in you, your body is dead because of sin, but Holy Spirit is alive because of righteousness... The righteous Laws that you are performing.
- 108 Ephesians 1:13. ...you were sealed with Holy Spirit, previously promised... . Notice, we are sealed with Holy Spirit.
- 109 Verse 14, Which is the deposit, guaranteeing what we will inherit... We've got to have this in order to accept this inheritance. No one without this will be able to inherit this Kingdom that is promised for us.... until the redemption of all purchased possessions... Remember, you were bought with a price by Yahweh....to the praise of His glory... That is, Yahweh's glory.
- 110 Now, we were discussing, keeping this a secret, to bear witness, and then to seal. The word **seal** means to indicate security and permanency, ownership... Which we just got through discussing....upon those who will believe... This is what makes it so important.
- 111 In Ephesians 4:30 he talks about this very thing. And do not grieve Holy Spirit of Yahweh, by which you were sealed for the day of redemption. It should read, "Do not grieve you Holy Spirit of the Holy Father

- Yahweh." You're grieving Yahweh, in other words. Don't grieve Him by committing these trespasses.
- 112 Verse 31, Let all bitterness, wrath; rage, anger, clamor; brawling, and evil speaking... By the way, they translated some verses to say the "wrath of Yahweh" but then the Scriptures say to get all this bitterness and wrath away from you. Get it out of you. Does Yahweh have it but tell you to get rid of it? Nonsense. Yahweh doesn't have wrath. Yahweh's plan is being worked out perfectly.
- 113 Verse 31, Let all bitterness, wrath; rage, anger, clamor; brawling, and evil speaking; gossip, slander, blasphemy, be put away from you... This is how you're sealed with Holy Spirit of Yahweh in verse 30. ...along with all malice.
- 114 Verse 32, And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, just as Yahweh for the Messiah's sake has forgiven you... That's mistranslated but I don't have time to get into it at this time.
- 115 Now remember, we're speaking here of believing, but also of permanency, a permanent job, a permanent thing like eternal life. Look at **Ephesians** 5 in this same scenario here.
- 116 Ephesians 5:1. Therefore, be followers of Yahweh, like dear children,
- 117 Verse 2, And walk in love... Look down to verse 3. He goes right back to breaking the Law.
- 118 **Verse 3, But fornication; idolatry...** These are always the top things the apostles and prophets come down against because they are the things that are taught to you by Christianity today. Christianity tells you that you are free to go out and commit fornication and adultery. This is what democracy is about; it's what Christianity is about.
- 119 ...and all uncleanness or covetousness, let this not once be named among you, as is fitting for saints... That is, if you want to be sealed in the near future here as belonging to Yahweh.
- 120 Verse 4, Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor vulgar jesting, which are not proper. Instead, let there be giving of thanks.
- 121 Verse 5, For know this: that no whoremonger; sodomite... In other words, he's saying no Catholic priests. That's exactly what he's saying. No Catholic priest or ...unclean person, nor covetous man... It's also speaking of democracy, freedom from the Law. It's also speaking of Christianity and freedom from the Law. No freedom from the Law is going to enter the Kingdom.
- 122 ...who are idolaters—has any inheritance in the Kingdom of Messiah and Yahweh... He's saying that this life that we're seeing in the world today is not going

to be part of Yahweh's Kingdom. Christianity knows this. Why aren't they teaching it instead of teaching freedom from the Law?

123 Verse 6, Let no man deceive you... Remember when Yahshua talked about the deception becoming so great that if it were possible they would deceive even those who are sealed. The very elect are those who are sealed with the Laws and the prophecies. Anyone less than that, you can count that he's gone and he's going to be deceived. That's what Yahshua was saying in that verse.

124 Verse 6, Let no man deceive you by letting you think otherwise, for because of these things the judgment of Yahweh comes upon the children of disobedience... Remember, that's what He said in the Law in Leviticus. He said all of these things have the nations done before you. He says not to do these things because they bring these curses upon you. This is the reason the judgment of Yahweh came upon these nations to drive them out and destroy them before your face.

125 Verse 7, Therefore, do not be partakers with them... Don't be partakers with them.

126 If you've married a wife and she is an unbeliever, you better not be partaking of these things. That's exactly what Yahshua was talking about when He said, "Come and follow Me." Do you say, "Well, I married a wife"?

127 Verse 8, For you were once darkness, but now you are light, as Yahweh. Walk as children of light,

128 Verse 9, For the fruit of the light, is namely, all holiness, righteousness, and truth... Have no fellowship with darkness.

129 Go back to **Romans**. This is all speaking of your sealing, the sealing of the saints, the sealing of the priesthood, the remnant of the priesthood.

130 Romans 1:16. For I am not ashamed of the message, for it is the strength of Yahweh unto life everlasting... The seal you're sealed with....for everyone who believes... Did you get that? It's not for anyone who doesn't believe. Believes what? Believes in Jesus? Believes in God? Believes what? Yahweh says it's the one who believes the one whom He sent.

131 Look to **Yahdah** in speaking of the same sealing of the saints.

132 Yahdah 1:6. And the malakim who did not keep their first estate, but left their own habitation, He has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness... The same confusion. ...until the judgment of the great day.

133 Verse 7, In the same manner, Sodom and Gomorrah... Which was nothing more than Christian or Catholic teachings. Remember, Sodom and Gomorrah were full of sodomites and the apostle plainly said that

no sodomite will be in Yahweh's Kingdom.

134 ...and the cities surrounding them, having given themselves over to fornication, and gone after strange flesh... Remember what Yahshua said and relate it to this. He said, "If it's in your mind, you really need to get rid of it. If it's in your mind, you're doing it already."

135 Verse 8, In the same way also, these dreamers defile the flesh, reject authority... That Yahweh has put over them. ...and speak evil of dignitaries.

136 Let's go back to **Revelation 18**. Here is where he's speaking of the great city that's reigning over the kings of the earth and teaching the fornication, abominations and filthiness that are going on within their own bodies.

137 Revelation 18:1. And after these things I saw another malak come down from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was enlightened with His glory.

138 Verse 2, And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen... Right after this is when Yahweh Shammah is going to make its showing. ...is fallen, and is become the habitation of demons, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

139 Verse 3, For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her... In fact, as I was bringing out last week, the senators and congressmen are catching this stuff twelve times faster than the normal public, right there in their offices. They said it was coming off the doorknobs!

140 ...and the merchants of the earth have grown rich... That's what it's all about: their money, gold, oil and so forth, along with freedom from the Law.

141 Verse 4, And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come out of her, My people, so that you do not partake in her sins, and so that you do not receive of her plagues.

142 Revelation 17:4. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold, and

We have enough knowledge in The House of Yahweh at this time to put to shame the judges in the court and the doctors of this world right now. This is with just the tiny bit Yahweh has given us in the way to health, joy and love. We only have a tiny deposit of the knowledge right now.

precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

143 Verse 18, And the woman whom you saw, is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth.

144 This right here is what you're coming out of. This is what you're taken out of in order to seal you. I have to get two more Scriptures in and then we'll close. Turn over to **II Corinthians**. This is still speaking of the sealing of the saints.

145 II Corinthians 1:20. For all the promises of Yahweh in Him are: Yes! And in Him: So be it—to the glory of Yahweh through us... This was Shaul the apostle speaking here.

146 Verse 21, Now He Who establishes us with you in Messiah, and has anointed us, is Yahweh;

147 Verse 22, Who also has sealed us and given us Spirit in our hearts as a deposit... When all the mind is brought to use, we will see what Spirit actually does. When we receive our subconscious mind, we will see that this was just a tiny deposit of knowledge, wisdom and understanding that we have right now. One of the apostles said we're looking through a shadow or a smoked glass at this time.

148 We have enough knowledge in The House of Yahweh at this time to put to shame the judges in the court and the doctors of this world right now. This is with just the tiny bit Yahweh has given us in the way to health, joy and love. We only have a tiny deposit of the knowledge right now.

149 Remember, this is the subconscious mind speaking of the saints and the sealing. The little bit that we're given of the Laws and the prophecies has brought this great understanding, as **Proverbs** said. King David said these have made us wiser than all the world.

150 Even when we had some unbelievers and some of them were holding great letters behind their names and were very respected by the world, they were actually ashamed of their little bit of knowledge when they came to The House of Yahweh. We were so far

ahead of them, they said, in the knowledge we have here along the lines of health. Many of them started turning and stopped using the stuff they had been trained to use for years and years as MDs and started turning and using what Yahweh said. They knew and could see it was so much better than what they had.

151 What He's talking about here is this tiny deposit we have now. Once we get the subconscious mind, we will remember everything we've ever seen, smelled, or tasted. You add to that the great speed at which you will be able to learn, as fast as you would enter things into a computer. You will never forget and you will be able to call up the information and use it instantly. When you achieve these things, you will see that what we have now is only a deposit of what Yahweh has in store for you as being sealed with the saints.

152 How can I put this where you can understand it? Even Christianity today reads the words of the Savior in their books. The words are changed somewhat, but you can still get enough out of the *King James Version* for salvation if you only had it. I know you can; I did it. You can still put it together by studying it. You can see where they changed the Scriptures.

153 Believing is a gift so Yahweh actually opens the mind to a certain portion of understanding so you can start seeing what Yahshua said. Then, with a little bit of help you understand, "Hey, He's speaking to us here. He's saying we need to start practicing this way."

154 He's speaking of the sealing of the saints. It's being able to see and believe and also to believe into. We'll get into that the next time I speak. You need to believe into, not just believe in. If you look back in the original or even in a *Diaglott*, it will show you that the word means *into*. You have to believe into where you actually get into and start practicing this, becoming in the image and likeness of Yahweh, actually being sealed

155 May Yahweh bless your understanding. I'll turn the services back to the song leader. I love you, brethren. Praise Yahweh!

Once we get the subconscious mind, we will remember everything we've ever seen, smelled, or tasted. You add to that the great speed at which you will be able to learn, as fast as you would enter things into a computer. You will never forget and you will be able to call up the information and use it instantly. When you achieve these things, you will see that what we have now is only a deposit of what Yahweh has in store for you as being sealed with the saints.

Chapter Twelve

Cleansing Yahweh's People #17: The Sealing Of The Saints: You Must Obey The One Who Yahweh Puts In Charge Of His House In These Last Days In Order To Be Fit And Ready To Enter Into Yahweh's Kingdom 8/14/04

- 1 Praise Yahweh! Brethren, we're all getting closer! You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. Praise Yahweh. Yahweh's Kingdom is coming together. Boy have I got some great things to show you today!
- 2 Isn't that wonderful about the fish? Fish is one of our most honored foods and it seems so hard to come by around here for some reason. I guess there're not enough fishermen or something! One of these days, if we ever get enough carp, we'll have a meal together. I know you've heard some bad things about carp, but they're actually one of the best tasting fish there is when they're cooked correctly.
- 3 I remember going to Israel one time and we were so hungry when we got off the plane that night that we decided to eat. They had carp on the menu. It was a large fish, but we all wound up eating two of them. We ordered another one after we ate the first one! I slept like a baby that night.
- 4 The sprinkling: If I have it figured right, I don't see how you can go back into the world after the 21st if you want to be clean on the preparation day of the Feast of Tabernacles. You're going to have to arrange it with your bosses or whatever you have to do to be here. It depends on the effort you make and that's the way that Yahweh is going to judge you. He doesn't judge a person on what he accomplishes, but he judges you by the effort you put into it and the zeal and your desire to do it.
- 5 The preparation day is it. As far as I can see, that's the sealing of the saints. Once that day is shut,

- there will be no more offices for that Kingdom. That doesn't mean others won't be coming in as your servants and slaves, but the offices will be filled at that time. That's the plan from the beginning.
- 6 To get to this point, you need to be sprinkled seven times; that's a complete purification cycle. That means fourteen sprinklings, two a week. That has to be done by a clean person. If you're out there hearing this tape and you don't have anyone but an unconverted kin or unconverted neighbor who you're going to try to use, keep in mind that he or she has to be clean. I doubt if most of the world knows you can become unclean by drinking the blood in the store bought milk. There's no milk sold on the market that I know of that doesn't have blood in it. You better stay away from it. It also makes you unclean.
- 7 If you touch unclean things, you can be clean at sunset, if you will wash and bathe and put on clean clothes. Well, what were those clothes washed in? How many unclean detergents are there? You better really pay attention to this person and guide them if you're going to use them to take a risk on sprinkling you. It doesn't work if that person is unclean. That is part of the Law. That person must be clean. That's for the seven sprinklings.
- 8 If you go back into the world after the 21st, you become unclean, and then you're going to be unclean for that preparation day. That's the ceremony of sealing the saints. That's when the names are going to be announced. That will be a special service in the morning, the preparation day before the Feast. Your









Page 91

8/14/04 Chapter Twelve

names will be called out along with the names of your children. We're working on how we're going to do it at this time. I think what we will probably do is announce the head of the house and then maybe an address of Abilene or the city where you live. We have several Yeremyahs and we have several Davids so we'll distinguish between them.

- 9 All of that will be worked out. I don't want to slip up. I want every name pronounced correctly. I want every child's name to be pronounced in Yahweh's hearing, no matter how young the child is. We will also announce the wives and the households of each person.
- 10 Now, if you'll give me your undivided attention, I believe you'll get a better understanding and start putting some of these things together that you don't understand. Go back in your mind (I can't take time to go back and teach all of this stuff again!) to the Kingdom of Yahweh and its setup under Mosheh. You've got to understand this before you can understand what I'm going to bring you today.
- 11 Yahweh said He put captains over tens and twenties and fifties. Do you all remember that? He put captains over you. That means to teach, guide and command you. He tells you to obey those who are put over you. Condemnation throughout the Holy Scriptures is given time after time after time against people who were disobedient to the ones over them. It is a must in the Kingdom to respect the authority. Some people say, "I'll obey Yahweh, but I won't obey you." Well, see, we stand in the place of Yahweh.
- 12 If you remember, Mosheh kind of proceeded ahead of Yahweh. He knew he was the called out one. He knew he was the one to lead Israyl out of sin. Egypt represents sin. The children of Israyl were taken to the land of Egypt where they served under the Gods for a certain length of time. They saw the diseases that were coming from the Gods, the same way we see them today. Mosheh was the chosen one. Yahweh appointed Mosheh.
- 13 Mosheh went through a time period when he got a few battle scars. He was rejected, criticized, ridiculed and hated. He went through the whole bit. History doesn't show that he went through as much as I have, but he went through a bunch. Then, he decided he didn't want to do it and he wasn't cut out for it. He thought he was a farm boy; he couldn't handle a job like that. Yahweh needed a better-educated person to stand in his place. That's what Mosheh thought in his own mind.
- 14 He thought, "I'm not right for this job. Yahweh, if you had picked a lawyer, a president or a king, maybe he would have been more suitable for you. I'm not even a speaker. I can't even pronounce my words right. I'm from Oklahoma and they never pronounce their words right in Oklahoma, that's another whole world up there." That's what Mosheh said! He said it between the lines!
- 15 He wanted out. You would think, well Yahweh could pick anyone to take his place, right? That's what

- you want to think. That's what's in your minds because you stubborn bastards don't want to repent and humble yourselves to the one who has been put over you. That's what you are and that's what you're going to remain until you humble yourselves to the one who is over you.
- 16 Mosheh asked, "What about Aaron? Aaron's a great speaker." Mosheh thought Yahweh would just choose Aaron and take him. Not so. He couldn't choose Aaron. Has anyone here ever figured out why he couldn't choose Aaron? It's shown so plainly. Well, I'm here to tell you, okay? Praise Yahweh!
- 17 Do you remember what occurred later in Aaron's life? He was deceived. Do you remember that? The ones who Yahweh chooses can't be deceived. He knows they're not going to be deceived because there was a connection made before the world began. Praise Yahweh. That's all to Yahweh's glory. Yahweh knows that I don't seek glory from man. I do seek it from Yahweh. I know Yahweh has put honor in some people's sight for me. I praise Yahweh for that.
- 18 Now, He said, "If you'll do these Laws of Mine, then you will be a part of this Kingdom." He promised Mosheh to be a Kingdom of priests. He said to Mosheh, "No, we'll let Aaron go and be a spokesman for you, but you'll be Yahweh to him. I won't be Yahweh to him, you'll be Yahweh to him." That's who I am to the captains over the tens, the fifties, the hundreds and so forth. That's the Kingdom that is set up.
- 19 If you're coming in late and missing what I just said, please get the tape. It won't be repeated, I don't think.
- 20 Mosheh was over those captains who he appointed. He was over Aaron. He told Aaron what to do. They went to him for advice. They went to him to find out what they were supposed to do. They were put over the people. Mosheh told them, "If there's a case too hard for you to handle, as many cases are, then take them and come to me and I will take those."
- 21 Now, we are the remnant of this Kingdom that was set up there. We are the remnant of it. We're the last part of it, which was promised in the Scriptures. If it wasn't promised in the Scriptures, it wouldn't even exist because there's no Work that is going to be of Yahweh unless it was first prophesied of by the prophets of old. Surely, you understand that. Those who qualify to do this job are the ones who will be doing it at His coming.
- 22 If you're rebelling at His coming or if you're not doing the Work that was assigned for you to do, you simply won't be a part of this Kingdom. Yahshua's going to say to you, "I don't know what House you're from." I'm going to say to you that I don't know where you belong; you certainly don't belong to me. You've never obeyed my voice that I know of. No one is going to get into that House, that Kingdom, without obeying my voice. I'm the one Yahweh set as He set Mosheh. Praise Yahweh.
- 23 Now, with that in your mind, I want you to go over to Mattithyah 24. He shows something very

- important here for you. If you don't believe it, you're calling the Savior, the High Priest over The House of Yahweh, a liar. Anyone who is truly under the Savior will know that the Savior is over us and you'll know exactly what that means. It means we have to obey. The Savior puts ones under Him over others.
- 24 Mattithyah 24:21. For then will be great tribulation, such as has not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time... That time means the last three and a half years in this time period. It hasn't occurred before now. This is the time period we're praying will be held back until Yahweh's servants are sealed in their foreheads. ...no, nor ever will be.
- 25 Verse 22, And unless those days were shortened, there would no flesh be saved; but for the elect's sake... Did you get that? Who are the elect? ...for the elect's sake, those days will be shortened... Or have been shortened.
- 26 Yahweh says this elect will not be deceived. Mosheh was one of the elect. Mosheh was written about in the prophecies. Mosheh actually knew that he would be the one to pull these people out. Mosheh knew this. He knew it for a fact.
- 27 This is speaking of this same time period. Verse 24, For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets who will show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they would deceive the very elect... Are you seeing what he's saying here? He's saying it's not possible to deceive the very elect.
- 28 Now, it was possible to deceive Aaron. It was possible to deceive his sister and a dozen others there. Mosheh even had to say to them, "Are you not satisfied with the offices that I've given you which are going to get you into the Kingdom? Are you so dissatisfied with this that you want my job also?" Do you remember that? This is exactly what Mosheh was telling them. He told them to be content with what Yahweh gives them.
- 29 Go over to **Revelation 6**. We see something else here concerning this elect. Yahweh Himself has elected this. He wrote before the world was and he made a connection so that this person could not be deceived, carried off and led into la-la land. This would have occurred to Mosheh, too, had it not been that he had this special connection or breeding that was not in everyone else's mind. If this was in everyone else's minds, Yahweh's plan would never have come to pass in proving to the universe what is going to take place when people are left to sin.
- 30 Revelation 6:9. And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of the men slain because of the word of Yahweh; the Law and the Prophets, for because the two witnesses held fast... I have a correction on this right here. You probably could never have understood this before if it was written correctly there, but Yahweh, in His time, reveals these things.
- 31 In this verse, the word, **under**, according to Julius Furst is referring to *an intervening between an*

- earlier and latter period of time.
- 32 The word, altar, means those who give thanks to Yahweh. Remember what the other word means because you have to put it all together to see what Yahweh is actually saying here.
- 33 The word, **under**, also means *middle*, this is referring to an intervening between an earlier and latter period of time, the middle.
- 34 So it should read that he sees those who give thanks to Yahweh between two time periods, the first and last time period. That is the seven years split in half, in other words. We went through this. Daniyl said we would have seven years. Half of the seven years came to pass. Yahshua said certain things will take place in the first half and then other things will take place and then the last half will take place. This is what Julius Furst says this word means here. It makes sense, doesn't it? It starts to make sense and fits into the other Scriptures.
- 35 The word, **souls**, *Koehler and Baumgartner* shows, along with others, means *he who masters himself*, *he who controls his temper, longsuffering, willingness, obedient, wisdom, cleansing, supplication, soul*. This is what this word means according to the authoritative books. These are the ones not seen under the altar, but those giving thanks to Yahweh. This is what they're seeing in these people.
- 36 The word, **slain**, means to give, to make a present, to redeem not those under the altar, but those giving thanks to Yahweh.
 - 37 The word, **because**, means *according to*.
- 38 The word, word, comes from the Hebrew word dabar and means *Law*.
- 39 The words, **because of**, according to the Hebrew experts mean *guidance*, *leading*, *oversight*.
- 40 The words, **Two Witnesses**, according to the ones who are most expert in this field say it means *witness*, *one witness*.
- 41 So the correct translation of this Scripture is as follows: And when he had opened the fifth seal: I saw, after the first period of this time... Like Yahshua said over in Mattithyah 24, "This is the first half." So after this first half, this first period of this time had come. ...but before the second period had come, presented as a gift to Yahweh, those who reverenced Yahweh who had overcome and willingly obeyed Yahweh, cleansing themselves according to the Law of Yahweh and through the guidance of the witness who held fast. Praise Yahweh.
- 42 During this Feast, you're going to be surprised how many places in the Scriptures that the words, sprinkling of the ashes of the red heifer, were actually covered up.
- 43 Now, why am I harping so much on this witness, the holding fast and the people? It's because of this deception. Let's go back to **Mattithyah 24**. Remember the Kingdom that Yahweh is setting up and how He set it up. It has to be in that order. There cannot be unity where you have people who are rebelling. The rebellious are those whom Yahweh will take out. This

is harped on over and over throughout the Scriptures.

- 44 Here in **Mattithyah 24:21**, He's speaking of this time period of three and a half years. Get this in your mind. In **verse 22**, He shows that these days are shortened.
- 45 Mattithyah 24:23. Then if any man... Even after this right here. ...says to you... This is how it starts. People condemn Yahweh's Work, condemn an elder or get aggravated with one of the captains over the tens, twenties, thirties, forties or fifties who Yahweh has set. I ask Yahweh before I set these people; I don't do it myself. That doesn't mean they can't fall away.
- 46 Yahweh proclaims for you to go to the priest. He doesn't tell you to go to someone who is against the House, against the Laws of Yahweh or against the one He has set. You can't step out from under that authority. If you had stepped out from under Mosheh, you would join a man to do evil.
- 47 That's the same way it is today. You can't step aside from this authority. If you do, you're disobeying Yahweh. You're not disobeying me. Like Yahweh said to Samuyl, "They're not rejecting you, they're rejecting Me." Keep that in mind when you want to rebel against me.
- 48 I hate to do this. I hate to bring a sermon like this, but I see you're not going to get into the Kingdom unless you do this thing. You have to humble yourself under the one who Yahweh has put here. I'm the only one Yahweh has shown in prophecy to be over this last House in this time period. Praise Yahweh.
- 49 Verse 23, Then if any man... Or woman. ...says to you; Behold, here is the Messiah!... "Come over here to my house, I'll do this to you. I never did believe in keeping that Law of not trespassing. You women come on to my house. Come on to my house, my house and I will give you candy and all them precious things."
- 50 Has Yahweh indeed said you belong to somebody else? Yes, He sure has. Indeed, He has said this. You're going to be extremely pleased the more you learn about that Law. Someone told me the other day, one who had fallen away, called and said it didn't dawn on him how important this Law of possession was until he had something taken away from him. He had something that was very dear to him taken away and he lost it. That's what occurs.
- 51 That's the reason the Law of possession is so wonderful. You'll realize how wonderful it is when you get into the Kingdom and you don't have to worry about this ever taking place among your brothers and sisters. Children will be raised in joy. Praise Yahweh. A person who won't clap to that is definitely rebellious, isn't he? Yahweh says to clap your hands to Him. Praise Yahweh.
- 52 Verse 23, Then if any man says to you; Behold, here is the Messiah!... Which means salvation or anointed one....or; He is there! Do not believe it.
- 53 Verse 24, For there will arise false messiahs... Now, we're still in this time period it's talking about here. This is the time period when the deception is

- coming, great deception. For there will arise false messiahs... One of the apostles said they would even rise up among you but they reject the authority of Yahweh. Do you get that? They reject the authority of the ones who Yahweh put in authority or in charge of doing this job.
- 54 It's as much as disobeying Yahshua Himself or Yahweh Himself. Yahshua is the High Priest over The House of Yahweh. The House of Yahweh is made up of saints who are going to be sealed as saints. A saint is one who keeps the whole Law.
- 55 Verse 24, ...insomuch that, if it were possible, they would deceive the very elect... Now, he's saying to you, dummy, that it's not possible to deceive the very elect. The elect is the one He put over the Work in prophecy.
 - 56 Verse 25, Behold, I have warned you beforehand!
- 57 Verse 26, So when they say to you; Behold, He is in the desert!—do not go out. Behold, He is in the Holy Place!—do not believe it.
- 58 Verse 27, For as the lightning comes out of the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be... I don't know if that ever made sense to you the way it's written there, but it never did to me. Maybe you were deceived.
- 59 Does the lightning start in Israel and end in the United States? That ought to give you a clue of what this is talking about.
- 60 The word, **lightning**, according to Marcus Jastrow and other Hebrew authorities, means *rising light*. Now, if you remember what light means in **Psalm 119**, you'll remember it's the Laws and the prophecies. The light of righteousness will arise, as Isayah said, with healing in its wings.
- 61 Now, before Yahweh's Last Days' Work was started, Yahweh said, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House." He shows that in the Last Days His Laws and prophecies will be taught. He says, "Bind up the Law and seal it among My disciples," which is what His Work is doing."
- 62 The word, **comes**, means *depart* according to *Wilson's Hebrew Lexicon*.
 - 63 The words, out of, mean from.
- 64 The word, **and**, comes from the conjunction **waw**. This word is listed in *A Hebrew ad Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament* by Julius Furst and the *Hebrew Tongue Restored* by Fabre d'Olivet which shows this word means *thus*.
- 65 The word, **flashes**, means **revelation and truth**. That is, the truth and prophecy.
- 66 The word, **too**, according to the Hebrew experts mean *a witness*.
- 67 The word, **carcasses**, according to *Brown and Driver* and several others means *fall down in worship or reverence before Yahweh or His representative*. Did you get that? The original meaning of that word **carcass** means *fall down in worship or reverence before Yahweh or His representative*.
 - 68 The word, **eagles**, means the righteous,

- 69 Now, listen as I put it together. This is **verse** 27: For when the light will depart from the east and thus revelation and truth... That is, truth and prophecy... will come from the witness in the west, so will the coming of the Son of Man be. It's in that same time period.
- 70 That's what **Revelation** and **Isayah** show. All of them show the same thing. When the seventh trumpet sounds, in the Last Days, the secrets of Yahweh will be finished.
- 71 Now let me read you **verse 28**: Where those who worship Yahweh reverence the one He will send are, there will the righteous be gathered together. This is in The House of Yahweh, in other words. Isn't that beautiful? It makes more sense, too, than the lightning flashing in Israel and then leading on west to the United States.
- 72 In verse 29, it shows this same time period. This is the time of the coming of the Savior and also that in this last time period is the nuclear war that will actually darken the sun, darken the heavens and cause the powers of heaven to be shaken.
- 73 Verse 30, And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven... This is all in this same time period.
- 74 Verse 31, And He will send His malakim... That is, He will command. I've brought this before. This is shown in *Brown and Driver*. It means He will send His messenger. ...with a great sound of a trumpet... I brought all of this and explained it in the sermons on the seventh trumpet. I haven't finished those sermons yet. I'm waiting for certain things to take place before I finish those sermons. There is still that to go, plus more on the book of Yahshub which show a great deal about this time period and why.
- 75 Then, there is the cleansing, the seventh cleanse of the priests first. I hope all the priests have taken the six cleanses. That is part of the Laws of Yahweh, given through Mosheh. If you are rebellious against me and don't do it, I'm afraid you won't be there, brethren. It's that simple.
- 76 ...and they will gather together His elect from the four winds... There is a sermon in this Scripture by itself, but I don't have time to explain it at this time, but we will go into it deeper later. ...from one end of earth to the other.
- 77 Verse 32, Now learn a parable from the fig tree: When its branch becomes tender and puts out leaves, you know that summer is near.
- 78 Verse 33, In the same way, when you see all these things, know that His coming and the end of the age are near, at the very door... Now, I explained a little bit about this in the newsletter.
- 79 I hope everyone is reading these newsletters. We really have a bunch that you need right now for this time period of getting yourself ready for the 14th of Tishri.
- 80 Verse 34, Truly I say to you: That generation will not pass away, until all these things are fulfilled... These things that He's speaking of, I want to speak of at this time. It's this three and a half year time period.

- Hold your finger right there and look back to verse 3 because it's important you understand what the subject is here.
- 81 The subject in this verse right here is the sign. He's talking to His disciples and telling them what will be in our day. This was all very much inspired and it was very much condensed. It was inspired to be written as it is.
- 82 Mattithyah 24:3. Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying; Tell us, when will these things be? What will be the sign of Your coming and the end of the age?
- 83 Now, in this same chapter He says to learn the parable of the fig tree in verse 32.
- 84 Verse 33, In the same way, when you see all these things, know that His coming... That the sign of His coming is near. ...and the end of the age are near, at the very door... This is when you see all these things showing the signs of His coming. You see the signs of His coming and He is near, even at the door.
- 85 Verse 34, Truly I say to you: That generation will not pass away, until all these things... All the signs of His coming and the signs of the end of the world are at hand. Brethren, we're seeing them right now. We've already seen a lot of them. All of these things are on the news. Elder Yedidiyah reads them to us each week. We get it on the news on Sabbath evenings. The signs of His coming are here, even at the door.
- 86 Verse 36, But no man knows that day nor hour. No, not even the malakim in heaven, but My Father only.
- 87 Verse 37, But just as the days of Noah were, so will also be the coming of the Son of Man... I've been through this sermon many times showing the evil in the days of Noah. Their thoughts were evil continually.
- 88 The world is at the same point again. It's even worse now because of television and because it's being spread all over the world. I don't know if you saw the news this week, but I noticed on the news that they're showing more and more of the young children who are being born with these diseases that the parents created ahead of them. They're not being born with Holy Spirit in them by any means, as the children in The House of Yahweh should be. They're being born with all sorts of diseases that start right away working on their bodies.
- 89 The doctors are recommending cesarean births now to almost fifty percent of the women because of the diseases that transfer when a natural birth is done. All of this is taking place in the world around us right now and you haven't even seen the worst of it yet.
- 90 Verse 37, But just as the days of Noah were, so will also be the coming of the Son of Man...
- 91 Verse 42, Therefore watch! For you do not know what hour your Ruler will come,
- 92 Verse 44, Therefore, you must also be ready; for the Son of Man is coming at an hour when you are not expecting Him... Remember that word ready.
 - 93 Verse 45, Who then is a faithful and wise servant,

whom his ruler has put in charge of his house... Who is that person? Praise Yahweh.

94 I say to you as Yahshua said to Kepha, it's not in some foreign land, it's here. This is The House of Yahweh. An Okie has been put here and he's been put in charge of The House of Yahweh in these Last Days. Yahweh says he will not be deceived but he will take this throughout the entire universe before it's over, joining the rest of those who were appointed before us.

- 95 ...whom his ruler has put in charge... If you want to look up that word, charge, it means someone who you must obey if you want to be part of this Kingdom. That's what it means. This servant is in charge of His House. Do you understand that? Praise Yahweh.
- 96 ...to give to the others the food... This word, food, means the strength and nourishment of the Law. It's the yliyah, which was to come, which has the strength of Yahweh, the strength to turn the hearts and minds of people to one another.
- 97 Verse 46, Blessed is that servant whom his ruler, when he comes, will find him doing... He's already said that I'm going to be blessed by doing this. He says I'm going to take these Laws through to the end. That's what He says of this last witness. That's what He says all through these Scriptures about this last witness.
- 98 Verse 47, Truly I say to you: He will appoint him... Notice what else He's going to appoint him. If you don't want to be with me or under me, Yahshua said, you might want to go to Baal and find a place with her somewhere. Maybe she will give you a habitation to stay with her until her time is finished, I don't know. Notice, he's going to put me in charge of all His possessions. ...ruler over all his possessions... Did you hear that? I praise Yahweh that you're of this same House with me.

99 He's saying these things to you. Like I said, I hate to preach a sermon like this, but I find it necessary because you've got to believe, brethren. You've got to trust in the one Yahweh sent and that servant Yahweh sent and put in charge over His House. If you don't trust in me, you won't be doing what I'm telling you to do. One of the things you've got to do is purify yourself. Get off eating pork. Get away from drinking blood. Purify your bodies and do the sprinkling. Purify your hearts, too, by keeping the Law.

100 Verse 48, But if that servant is wicked... How many of the captains would you see who might be? How many of the tens of fifties or tens of hundreds are this way? In Samuyl's time, even his sons turned against him and against the Laws of Yahweh.

101 Samuyl didn't turn. Samuyl was one of the elect. Did you know that? No, you didn't know that! I can prove it to you. He was one of the elect who Yahweh had prophesied of. The elect are those who Yahweh speaks of in prophecy, who cannot be deceived. They simply won't be deceived. That's what Yahweh says of the Last Days' Witness.

102 I can't help your deception. If you won't humble yourself and turn to Yahweh, I can't help you in it. I know you can be deceived. Anyone here can be deceived. You can brag all you want to, but you have to humble yourself and come under my rulership. Yahweh says I won't be deceived. He says it. His prophets said it of me. Praise Yahweh. That's the only way that you can keep from being deceived. If you go off on your own, you're as stupid as the day is long. You're a proud bastard who will only be fit for manure later on in the world.

103 Verse 48, But if that servant is wicked... This refers to the servants I have appointed. It talks about if they are wicked and start doing certain things, as some already have. Some have even marched to the gate down here and tried to take over. They said, "You may have already broken fifty-something Laws," in a letter to me. I wrote back and said, show me just one. I never heard from them again. They couldn't figure out one Law I broke, but they said, "You may have broken fifty-three." Yeah, my mother may have been the Queen of Sheba, but she wasn't.

104 ...and says in his heart; My ruler delays his coming... How many times have I heard that? It's even prophesied that some will say, "No, that's in a distant time. There are going to be Two Witnesses who are blowing fire out their noses and they're going to burn everybody up who objects to them." What a great love they have for others! They just want to slaughter.

105 Verse 49, And that servant begins to beat... That means offend. This word, beat, doesn't mean to beat with a stick; it means to try to draw a gathering after himself with words. Offending someone means to carry them away to Satan. I don't care if it's your husband, wife, or child who says, "Here's salvation over here. Here's the Messiah, this man is really brilliant over here. I know he's got power. He has Holy Spirit in him and it's a miracle what's taking place over there."

106 ...fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken... That is the Hollywood crew with the Hollywood ways of lusting and trespassing. One of the meanings of trespassing is speaking or talking or trying to seduce a woman who doesn't belong to you. If you follow after them, whether it's a crowd or one person, to do evil, then you have become the sinner yourself in submitting to that person or condoning what he does. Your sin is as bad as his.

107 Now, it's a sin whether that means you're not coming to the House for sprinkling or whether it means to steal a convert or someone else's wife or child. I don't care if the husband is dead, that woman still has someone who owns her. Even if her father is dead, even if she's not married, if she comes to the House, she doesn't belong to you. She doesn't have permission to talk to you and you're trespassing if you talk to her. That's the Law given in the Kingdom of Yahweh. Praise Yahweh.

108 You'll be so glad, brethren, when you get into the

Kingdom and see this Law being kept. You will keep it throughout all eternity. You will never have fear of this sin taking place with one of your wives, daughters or sons again.

109 Verse 50, The ruler of that servant will come... These are words to you, oh hypocrite. You proud bastard, you deserve it. ...on a day when he does not expect him, and at an hour which he is not aware of... See, he's deceived so he doesn't even know when Yahshua is coming. He won't believe me.

110 Verse 51, And will separate him, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites... Do you know what that portion is, you proud bastard? I won't cry at all when I see Yahweh allow you to be taken out because you have been warned over and over. I've begged you and pleaded with you to humble yourself. Praise Yahweh.

111 I'm in full agreement with Yahweh. I'm in one hundred percent agreement with Yahweh. Let's go to **Mattithyah 25** because here is a wonderful thing Yahshua is showing. Mosheh presented the Kingdom to you before and this is what I told you to get your minds on.

112 Mattithyah 25:1. Then the Kingdom of Yahweh may be compared to ten virgins... Some of these were studying, some of them were humbling themselves and some of them were doing the Work of Yahweh. That Work is always mentioned.

113 If you're not a part of the Work, you're not a part of the Kingdom. It's as simple as that. What makes it even worse with the proud bastards is that they even withdraw their tithes from the House. They try to convince themselves, in their own minds, that they're doing righteousness by stealing Yahweh's tithes. Then, they expect to creep into Yahweh's Kingdom. That's the reason they hide among you, making out like they're righteous.

114 Where would you get this oil that's described here? You can conjure up all these things. Why don't you put it together with the Scripture that shows how this oil actually gets to you in the Last Days? Do you remember the seven lamps?

115 These people get the oil here but they won't accept it. They'd rather sleep and slumber and not do the Work of Yahweh. He's speaking of the same thing that the prophets spoke of and Mosheh spoke of with the lampstand. It was in his Kingdom. He said, "This is the way into it, but you have to follow these Laws. You have to follow Mosheh. He's the one who's been put in charge over you at this time. Then, if he appoints a judge over you, you have to follow that judge. You can come back to Mosheh if you think that judge was wrong, but you still have to obey Mosheh."

116 Verse 10, But while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and those who were ready... Here we see that word again. What does that conjure up in your mind? Can you compare this with the Law or is it like the oil and you have no sense of that? Is your deception so great that you can't even understand where the oil comes from?

117 He is saying that the oil is the teaching of Yahweh; that's what He's saying. Some rejected it. They wouldn't take it. They either blocked it and wouldn't let it come into their minds, they just totally rejected it or they would rather sleep than listen to a taped sermon. One says, "I don't need that; I'm way above that hillbilly." Well, you certainly are. You're on top of the totem pole, boy. You're one of the best of the Gods that I know of.

118 Verse 10, But while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and those who were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the doors were shut... They're pleading then but there's no second chance. When the door is shut, the door is going to be shut to this Kingdom. No more offices will be allowed out. You will never have another opportunity of receiving an office on your own in this Kingdom. That's what He says here.

119 This word, **ready**, where would we find the answer to that word, **ready**? The first place I think of is to go back to **Exodus**. We studied this and we're still doing it. Teaching the Law is a never ending thing because people forget.

120 Does this word, **ready**, mean stubbornness? Does it mean rebellious? Do you think that is what Yahshua meant when He talked about those who are ready? Does it mean hateful? Does it mean bitterness, disobedient, ignorant or rejecting authority?

121 Exodus 19:11. And let them be ready for the third day; for on the third day Yahweh will come down upon Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people... Go back before that to verse 1.

122 Verse 1, In the Third Moon after the children of Israyl...

123 Verse 3, And Mosheh went up to Yahweh, and Yahweh called to him from the mountain, and said: This is what you shall say to the house of Yaaqob, and tell the children of Israyl;

124 Verse 5, Now therefore, if you will truly obey My voice, by keeping My covenant, then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth is Mine.

125 Verse 6, And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the Laws that you shall speak to the children of Israyl... These are the Laws that will get you into the Kingdom.

126 Verse 11, And let them be ready... Those who were ready to do this. ...for the third day; for on the third day Yahweh will come down upon Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people.

127 Verse 12, And you shall set limits for the people...

128 Verse 14, And Mosheh went down from the mountain to the people, and sanctified... Surely you've heard that preached in the last few months. Did you understand it or were you deceived on that point

too? ...and consecrated them, and they washed their clothes;

129 Verse 15, And he said to the people; Be those who are prepared... I brought a sermon on this very thing, including the prophets' Work on it and all their sprinklings...by the third day... remember, the third day and the seventh day...but you may not draw near with the women... Women can draw near, but you can't draw near with them.

130 Those would be the first verses I would go to for you to understand what the word **ready** means. The second verses would be in **Deuteronomy 12**. Here He's speaking also of establishing this Kingdom of priests.

131 **Deuteronomy 12:1. These are the statutes and judgments; The Law, which you must observe...** Notice He uses the word must. This word, must, is a must. ... to do in the land which Yahweh, the Heavenly Father of your fathers is giving you to possess, all the days that you live upon the earth.

132 Verse 2, You must utterly destroy all the places where the nations you shall drive out worshipped their gods (elohim)—on the high mountains, on the hills, and under every spreading tree... That means other things, but it's been covered by Elder David Yahodah and others in the House.

133 Verse 3, You must destroy their altars... This is a command that Yahshua gave to His disciples as He anointed them. It's repeated over and over as I anoint the elders, the priests, into their offices today, along with the captains over tens and fifties who are going to be taking their places as such in the Kingdom of Yahweh. I tell them, you must destroy these places, you must cleanse the lepers, you must raise the dead, and you must wipe out the Godworship that is going on. We will. That is one of our last projects, as the song goes. ...and burn their sacred poles... And so forth.

134 Verse 4, You must not worship Yahweh your Father in such ways... You've got to come out of this world.

135 The simple thing of drinking milk produced by the world, with the blood in it, is disobeying this Law and keeping you out of being a part of this priesthood. If you want to be a part of this priesthood, you must obey these Laws.

136 Verse 5, But you are to seek the habitation of your Father... Did you get that? That is a must too. You are to go there and do what? Show your stubbornness and rebellion? If you do that, you won't be ready, as Yahshua was saying to the virgins. Some of them made themselves ready. Some of them followed the Laws and did exactly what they were supposed to do.

137 ...the place which Yahweh your Father shall choose out of all your tribes to establish His Name... Remember, He said, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House in the top nation of all nations." It will be west of Israyl. The light will leave the east and go to the west. You know what that means now. When you see this, you know His coming is very near, even at the

very door.

138 Verse 6, There you must bring your burnt offerings and sacrifices, your tithes, and special gifts... That's a must too.

139 Verse 7, There, in front of Yahweh your Father, you and your families shall eat... That's a must too. It's a must for you to go there before Yahweh. ...and you shall rejoice in all that you have put your hand to do

140 Verse 8, You must not at all do as we are doing here this day—every man doing whatever is right in his own eyes... That is also a must. You can't do it and be a part of my Kingdom. My Kingdom is Yahweh's Kingdom. Praise Yahweh.

141 Verse 9, Since you have not yet come to the rest and the inheritance... One of the apostles spoke on that and made it much clearer than I possibly could.

142 Verse 8, You must not at all do as we are doing here this day—every man doing whatever is right in his own eyes... You've got to do what Yahweh tells you to do by the one He has appointed over His House.

143 Look over to **Deuteronomy 16**, still speaking of making yourself ready.

144 Deuteronomy 16:16. Three times a year all your males shall appear in front of Yahweh your Father at the place He will choose—at the Feast of Unleavened Bread...

145 Verse 18, You must appoint judges and officers... Yes, that's a must. We get so many people offended because someone became an elder and they didn't. Then, they're offended by it. We also see it when somebody else is doing a job and they didn't get to do it, so they become offended. They never stop to think that their selfish attitude might be coming between them and Yahweh and shutting it off where He will not accept that lot when it's cast before Him.

146 Verse 19, You must not pervert justice...

147 Verse 20, You must follow justice, and only justice... Now, look on over to Deuteronomy 17:9. Here are some more "musts." You go to the place He chooses and then He tells you what to do.

148 **Deuteronomy 17:9.** Go to the priests... Yahweh has said, "You must put these priests in office." Other places show we must cast lots to make sure it's Yahweh's decision because He knows the heart and mind.

149 That doesn't assure they won't fall away. You must not follow a multitude to do evil, like the people did with Aaron, who could be deceived. Mosheh couldn't be deceived, but Aaron could be deceived. Miriam could be deceived, but Mosheh couldn't be deceived. He never was deceived.

150 **Verse 9** says you must appoint these judges and officers and then you must go to them. You must go to them if you want to be a part of Yahweh's Kingdom. You must go to them. ...who are Levites... Who are put over you. They will judge you and tell you what to do.

151 Verse 10, You must act... You are to do it. It

doesn't help if you go to the counselors who tell you what to do and then you go off on your own way. You're not ready, as Yahshua said. You won't be ready.

152 Yahshua is going to shut the door very soon to His Kingdom. If you're not ready, it's not because this Okie hasn't told you what to do. I'm telling you what to do and you better do it. You're running out of time. If you don't want to do it, I see no reason in you coming back here. I'm agreeing with Yahweh one hundred percent. Praise Yahweh.

153 Verse 12, The man who acts presumptuously, and shows contempt for the priest... This judge. Do you see that? Surely, you can understand that part of it, can't you? Even as dumb as you are, you ought to be able to understand that. I'm only making the ones who are as stupid bastards feel bad. If the shoe doesn't fit, you don't have to feel bad. If the shoe fits, then you better get rid of it. Get you another pair of shoes; they're cheap. They're free. Freely we have received, freely we give.

154 Verse 12, The man who acts presumptuously, and shows contempt for the priest who stands to minister in front of Yahweh your Father, or for the judge, that man must be put to death... I agree. He would make a mess in the Kingdom with all the power that even the lowest slaves are going to obtain. He would be a mess and cause hell, the same hell that's taking place on earth now.

155 This is what Yahshua was talking about when He said to make yourself ready. Purification is the next step after full repentance, conversion and obedience to the Law.

156 Let's go over to **Luke** before we close. I know I'm going just a little over, but I won't go far. It is really important that you see this. The apostles all taught the same things that I'm teaching. They taught the same Laws. If they had taught something different, they wouldn't have been the chosen or the elect of Yahweh.

157 Luke 1:15. And he will be great... If you go back further, you'll see that Zecharyah was given this prophesy that Yahchanan would be born, making him an elect. He was shown in prophecy so he was one of the elect who Yahweh said would do certain things. ...in the sight of Yahweh, and will drink neither wine nor strong drink... Somebody asked me about this the other day and I said I couldn't remember it. We have it here in the *Book of Yahweh*, so I could have looked here and told them exactly.

158 Not drinking wine doesn't fit in with the Scriptures. It doesn't even fit for an apostle or a priest because priests have to drink wine. They have to drink wine in celebration of Yahshua's Memorial. It wouldn't fit for a priest not to drink wine. That is the first thing you should see that is wrong with this Scripture here.

159 The original word is derived from a root which signifies to inebriate and denotes wine made not from grapes as we use for Yahshua's Memorial, but from

fruits and particularly from palms.

160 You can make wine out of almost anything. If you remember Michayl Cousino, he proved that. Michayl was a loving friend of mine who did a lot of stupid things that I felt like kicking him over the moon for, but he never rebelled against me. I really believe that the man is going to be in the Kingdom under my rulership because I was the only one who could ever keep him straight. He'd get out of my sight and man, he could do some of the craziest things.

161 He made some wine out of some kind of cactus, prickly pear, and forgot to take the stickers out. He brought it here to the Sanctuary. The first thing I knew, there was a man laid passed out in the hallway over here. They came to get me to pray for him. The first thing I did was unbutton his collar and his belt and heard his heart. When I smelled his breath, I said this man's not sick; he's drunk. This stuff was strong. Man, you talk about strong, it had to be at least two hundred proof.

162 I used to drink brandy that was a hundred proof and I remember how strong that was. I'd only take a sip of it now. Don't ever get hooked on wine. "He will not get drunk."

163 This stuff felt like it would really knock you down just breathing it. You can make wine out of anything. The one it's speaking of right here in this verse where it's talking about Yahchanan was not grape wine. They said particularly it was palm wine. Now, I never drank any palm wine, but I'm sure it's about the same thing as the cactus here in Texas.

164 Jerome goes on to say Yahchanan was to be a Nazarite. Any inebriate liquor or intoxicating liquor is called sikera, whether made of corn... Now here he's taking about whiskey. I've drank the old corn whiskey too. They had some called White Lightning and that would shine from the east to the west, I'll guarantee you that! You could burn that stuff in your gas tank to get home with it. That would definitely be speaking of corn whiskey.

165 ...apples, honey, dates, or other fruits. The English word, cider, comes from the same word. To **inebriate** means to make drunk, intoxicate, excite, drunken, intoxicated, drunken person. Yahchanan was never that kind of person but he did drink wine.

166 People who say, "He was a Nazarite, he couldn't drink wine," are foolish. They don't even know what that vow is or how long it lasts or anything. They're the ones who can be deceived.

167 Why couldn't he get drunk? Because he was filled with Holy Spirit. He was filled with it from his mother, as you'll see here. Here's where this connection takes place from his mother, who was a righteous person. This isn't to totally disregard the father, because the father contributed, too, and the two seeds had to bring this together. They both had to have the same breeding in order to produce the effect that was

brought forth in Yahchanan where Yahweh was able to say, "He will come and he will do this and this and this and then he will die."

168 It was the same way with my brother. My brother was prophesied to do certain things and then he was prophesied to die. I am prophesied to do certain things.

169 The reason Yahchanan couldn't get drunk was because he would receive Holy Spirit from his mother, Yahweh shows here. Let me read you the original: Strong drink not he may drink and a spirit of holy shall be filled yet out of womb of mother of himself. Do you get that?

170 And he shall proceed in the sight of Him... That is Yahweh. ... in spirit and power of Yliyah... Did you know that He says the same thing about the trumpeter in the Last Days, the witness in the Last Days, the Okie in the Last Days, the White Buffalo in the Last Days, the sprinkler in the Last Days? Did you know he said that about me?

171 And he shall proceed ... Now, this is what he'll do. ... in the sight of Him... Yahweh. ... in spirit and power of Yliyah... Remember, it's the power of Yliyah to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children and the hearts of the children to the fathers. ... in the power of Yliyah, hearts of fathers to children, hearts of children to fathers. Disobedient by wisdom of just ones to make ready... To make ready those who are disobedient, but will turn in repentance and become just, to make them ready. It's the same thing that Yahshua said. If you get that then it all ties together and it all make sense.

172 ... ready for Yahweh a people having been prepared... I think I have something on that right there.

173 Let me first read you the way we translated it before we got all the books and were able to start retracing this back to its original Hebrew. Believe me, brethren, hundreds of thousands of hours are going into this Work to get this corrected where it will tie back into the Laws and the prophecies as it was originally written.

174 This is Luke 1:17. And he will go before Him in the spirit and power of Yliyah; The Strength of Yahweh, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and to turn the disobedient to the understanding of the just... Or the elect. ...to make ready a people prepared for Yahweh.

175 This word, **ready**, means to cleanse, to purify, to purge, lye, potash, lye or potash soap used in washing. This same Hebrew word, **bar**, is also listed on page 188 of the Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary by Marcus Jastrow which shows the word not only means clean and pure but it also means the ox of the prairie. According to the Hebrew Tongue Restored by d'Olivet, it means to purify.

176 The verse in its original says: And he will go before Him in spirit and power of Yliyah; The Strength of Yahweh, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and to turn the disobedient to the understanding of the just; to make ready a people for Yahweh who have been cleansed with the ashes of the red heifer.

177 It's so beautiful when you see these things come together and a plan comes together such as this. That was in **Luke**. If you could go just a couple more Scriptures, let's go back to **Isayah**. Yahweh prophesied this. The Apostle Yahchanan was prophesied and so was the Work in the Last Days. We're not sitting in a blind spot waiting for some master magician to come along and tell us that these are the keys to the Kingdom and give us crosses to bear. We are following Laws that Yahweh laid down that are the only way into the Kingdom.

178 Isayah 45:4. For Yaaqob My servant's sake, and Yisrayl My chosen... That word, chosen, is the same word that they translated *elect*. If it were possible, they would deceive the very elect, that's how strong the deception is going to be for this time period. The word, chosen, is the same Hebrew word and means *elect*. So this should read: For Yaaqob My servant's sake, and Yisrayl My elect; and I call you by your name (Yaaqob); and I surname you (Yisrayl), though you did not recognize that it was Me.

179 Verse 5, I am Yahweh, and there is no other apart from Me. There is no God (Elohim). I will strengthen you... "I will strengthen you, Yisrayl." That's a promise to you from Yahweh, brethren, as well as to me. ...with this knowledge, though you did not recognize that it was Me... Who was teaching you His Laws.

180 Verse 6, So that they may know... The others may know. ...from the rising of the sun to the place of its setting that there is none besides Me... "And you are My witness to that." It's very beautiful. Praise Yahweh.

181 Now, go back just one more time to **Mattithyah 24:24**. All of this should really start making sense to you now.

182 Mattithyah 24:24. For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets... They will even rise up among you and start trying to turn people away from the one Yahweh has put in authority over His House. ...who will show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible... It's not possible. He's saying to you that it's not possible. You can trust in this.

183 I want to read to you this new translation of Revelation 6:9. This is the correct translation. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw after the first period of this time had come, but before the second period had come, presented as a gift to Yahweh... Somebody has to present these people as a gift to Yahweh. ...those who reverenced Yahweh, who had overcome, who willingly obeyed Yahweh, cleansing themselves according to the Law of Yahweh and through the guidance of the witness who held fast.

184 I love you, brethren. I'll now turn the services over to the song leader. Praise Yahweh. Yahweh does hear you! May Yahweh bless you.

Chapter Thirteen Cleansing Yahweh's People #18: Yahweh's Sealing Us For Our Protection And Our Future Offices 8/21/04

- 1 Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. Praise Yahweh! Boy, I'm looking forward to doing that in Yahweh Shammah very, very soon now! That is wonderful. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 I'd like to encourage everyone to read the newsletter, not just the one that's coming this month, but the ones from last month and the month before last. There's a lot of information in the newsletters and *The Prophetic Word* magazines that we don't put anywhere else. You're going to be surprised, brethren, when you read them. They have what you absolutely need in there.
- 3 The cafeteria was made for your benefit and was put here for your benefit. It has very healthy, kosher food. The workers there are teamed up where they can do the cooking properly, much better than a single wife can do at home. I'm not saying I don't want your wives to cook for you! The cafeteria is made to help the wives.
- 4 Sprinkling will continue this week. Brethren, you really need to be here at Yahweh's House to be sprinkled. Praise Yahweh. Yes, it's okay to sprinkle at home, but if you're near His House, you should come here. Do you remember the words of King David, who Yahweh said was a man after His own heart? David said he was glad when they asked him to go to The House of Yahweh. You should be, too, if you live here. If you can, either go to the sprinkling service in Abilene or the one we have out here. You really need to go to these services if you're within distance and you can go without putting yourself in harm.
- 5 Praise Yahweh for the great weather. I try to stay close enough to the jobs where I can do my own Work and still oversee certain things. I noticed when

- the weather got up to about 100 degrees, the men slowed down. The Work started to stack up, and it's still stacked up! We really need workers. We have excellent workers, but we need more. The harvest is plenteous but the laborers are very few.
- 6 Anyway, I prayed that Yahweh would make it possible for us to have the strength to work. I said, this weather can just sap a person of energy. Yahweh has mercy and brought some cool weather. I'm certainly thankful for it. Praise Yahweh.
- 7 This sprinkling: it's translated **sanctify** and **set apart** many times in the Scriptures. In one place it's translated **set apart** when the actual wording is "the ashes of the red heifer." It even traces back to the word, **buffalo**.
- 8 The word, **calling**, was translated that way one time where it says "your calling, purity and make ready." The reason it was translated that way was because all of these things go together to sanctify you and to set you apart for a Work.
- 9 Now, all of that Work hasn't gotten here yet. When we ordained the elders and the kohanahs into their offices, into the Work they actually have authority to do in the sight of Yahweh, which they will carry into the Kingdom, it's nothing more than establishing everything with words. Just as you would establish a marriage or a betrothal with words, in front of witnesses and in front of Yahweh, what we bind on earth is bound in heaven. There's no separating it, as they try to do in the world.
- 10 When we ordain the elders and kohanahs we command them to go and teach the message. This is not some other message, but the message that they have learned at the feet of the priests, when they go and seek the priests, to do what they say. We command









them to go and teach that message, first of all. Then, we tell them to raise the dead, heal the sick, cast out the lepers and so forth.

- 11 The dead have not been raised yet. Although there have been many priests ordained, the dead He's speaking of, the first resurrection that He's speaking of, will not take place for another three years. Then, you will have the authority to do so because it's being given to you. It's being bound in heaven and therefore certain Works are being done. Certain authorities are being given to heavenly malakim, who will assist you, helping you do your Work, and doing your bidding for you. They will help you do many things that will save you lots and lots of time.
- 12 I would right now that we could have a few of them who were carpenters and bricklayers and things like this at our disposal, but we don't! We will have them one day. We'll have malakim who could, along with all the creeping things, put a planet together for us, if that's what we want. That power will be in our grasp. We'll be able to create our own planet and vacation there, or whatever you want to do there, as long as it's within Yahweh's Laws.
- 13 That is the power coming. Along with that power, comes the raising of the dead, and the casting out of the demons. Yes, all demons, all unbelievers, are actually going to be cast out of the universe. Yahweh will allow this to occur.
- 14 Now, back to the sprinkling. This is sanctifying you, purifying you, setting you apart, and calling you. Yes, there's a calling that goes with it. This has never been understood by Christianity, so don't start looking in their books. They don't know anything about it.
- 15 This sprinkling includes your calling, as the disciples said. This is your calling to do a Work and sanctifying, setting you aside, for that Work. Calling out your name is part of the calling. Signing a vow is part of your calling, as we see throughout the Scriptures. The sprinkling has a part in it.
- 16 There are so many things in this sprinkling. I don't understand them all yet and nobody else ever has. If they understood them, they would have been writing about them and then everybody would have known.
- 17 Yahshua said, "They believe without seeing," so you can't keep this Law without believing. If you believe without seeing, then you will go ahead and do it and you will reap the benefits of it, even though we don't understand everything it does for our bodies and for the powers we are to receive. From what I see in the Scriptures, there is definitely a contact that's going to be made through the use of the ashes of the red heifer. It's a great contact.
 - 18 Now, it's not a dishonor to become unclean.

- In fact, you can do it accidentally and when you do it accidentally, there's a Law that covers that. When you become unclean by reason of a loved one who you are emotional about and you're tore up and you come unclean for the burying of that dead person, there's nothing wrong with that.
- 19 Maybe I better not go into that right now. It's so aggravating to me when one of our people die, because they have to be defiled by some stupid worldly jerk who doesn't know what he's doing, who has to do an investigation of some kind. It irks me that we cannot take our own dead, who have lived beautiful lives and have become totally undefiled, and bury them ourselves.
- 20 I have prayed to Yahweh, and I want you to also, that they would pass laws and that the earth would help the woman. I hate the defilement that a dead body is carrying to the grave because of a bunch of worldly people who don't know that they are actually defiling that dead body.
- 21 Even the Nazarite vow, if you remember, permitted or included a solution for one taking the vow who touched a dead body. If that occurs, he went back and did the vow again, or restarted at the beginning.
- 22 So, it's not a dishonor to become unclean. It's a dishonor to defile Yahweh's vessels with your uncleanness. It's a dishonor not to follow the Laws to make yourself clean when you have the opportunity. That is a dishonor to you and it's a sign of unbelief. It shows your disbelief in Yahweh's House and makes me wonder why you are even here if you are thinking in that way.
- 23 Now, at the Feast, a tent is going to be set up for the men who are unclean. The clean ones will represent the unclean ones. The unclean should be very thankful that they can be here and come on Yahweh's grounds. There will be a tent set up and they will have restrooms and shower rooms. Now, these are for the ones with the shadow of death on them. There will be restrooms and shower rooms suitable for that purpose.
- 24 The women will have their facilities too. The men will be over here on the South side and the women will be on the North side, back here. These are some of the things we're working desperately to try to get done before the Feast. We're doing that, changing everything that has to be changed, and keeping up with all the repairs. We're also trying to get money to cover it all!
- 25 By the way, I bet we could turn half of these lights off in this Sanctuary and they would never be missed. Praise Yahweh. We're going to try to put in some small bulbs instead of these dinosaurs that we have up here hanging from the ceiling that gobble up so much electricity.
- 26 I came into my office this morning and somebody had turned the lights on. I purposely built win-

dows in the top of that room so I wouldn't have to burn lights. I hate artificial lighting. I like kerosene light and candlelight, which Yahweh gave us to begin with, but I hate this artificial stuff.

- 27 I hate the artificial air conditioning too. I would we could open this south side over here before the Feast and have it to where the wind could just go through and carry away all your heat and all your B.O.! I would we could just have it all naturally, the way Yahweh had it.
- 28 I realize we have to have the artificial air right now because we weren't doing much thinking when we built this building. I didn't have my subconscious mind then. I still don't now because you are not praying hard enough for it! If you were praying hard enough for it, I would already have it, so it's your fault! I'm going to do as Mosheh did and blame you for it! It's because of you I don't have it yet!
- 29 Anyway, at the Feast, a tent will be set up here for the men who are unclean from death. I want you to go back to **Numbers**. You need to listen to the tapes over and over. There's a reason why you have to be sprinkled on the third and the seventh day.
- 30 Some have asked, "How can I be clean on the 14th of Tishri," which is September 29th. Numbers 19 tells you. If you will turn there with me, I will point all this out again to you. You really need the tapes. Then, when someone comes and starts barking a bunch of falsehood into your ear, (and there will be many who will do this, as Yahshua promised), you can tell the liars to go their own way and you will do what The House of Yahweh says. This is what Yahweh told you to do to begin with: Go to His House and there do what they say. Don't rebel against His House.
- 31 **Numbers 19:11.** You have to understand **verse 11** or you won't understand the rest of it and you will go off thinking you have it right, when you don't have it right.
- 32 If you remember, I told you the story about Elder Banahyah years ago. I never experienced any rebellion out of Elder Banahyah, who I love dearly, like a brother, a friend, when I first started teaching him and his son. Sometimes, he was kind of slow to do what I told him to do, but he has almost overcome that now! He hasn't quite overcome it because I can still send him to the 44 with 44 chairs and he will wind up with 10 or something like that with people honking their horns behind him all the way!
- 33 Anyway, I told him, Elder Banahyah, you have to get the first part of this to understand. There were about fourteen students in the class at that time. We were teaching about the head covering. I said, if you don't get this first part, you won't understand the rest of it. Later on, Elder Banahyah held up his hand

- for a question. We were about two-thirds of the way through the lesson! I knew it was coming! He asked this question and I said, you didn't get the first part. I told you, you have to get that first part. So, we went back and started again. I said, now pay attention and get this. Then, later on, he either forgot or he didn't get it that time either, so he asked another question that indicated that he didn't get this first part. He finally got it on the second time or the third time!
- 34 Anyway, the same thing applies here. If you don't get this first part, you won't understand the rest of it. I explained that to you to begin with because when we burnt that red heifer, we burnt the whole body. Now, some of those things you are not supposed to eat, anything behind the diaphragm you are not even supposed to eat, which includes the kidneys. They were all burned and became those ashes. The manure that was in the body that wasn't shed yet, and the urine that was in the body were all burnt with that heifer. These were in it.
- 35 Yes, there is a reason for this because it actually draws certain of the unclean death bugs off your body and pulls them out of your body. That's what I see from the Scriptures. You won't find this in the science magazines. Believe me, I know, I searched all the Jewish writings and everything. They don't know why this works or why Yahweh did this. They just know they benefited from it down through the years. Even several generations after they stopped keeping Yahweh's Laws, the people still benefited from their forefathers keeping the Law.
- 36 Verse 11, He who touches the dead body of anyone shall be unclean seven days... You can't get around that. You can't be unclean less than that. Anytime you touch a dead body, you will be unclean at least seven days. It's no less than seven days. Get that in your mind or you won't understand the rest of it.
- 37 Some people think, "Well if I sprinkle on Tuesday, and then I sprinkle again on Sabbath, I'm clean at sundown on the Sabbath." This stupidity is spread and spread and they start thinking, "Well, Yisrayl is teaching false doctrine." If they would believe what Yahweh told them to believe. It's important that you believe who Yahweh sent, otherwise, you'll be carried off into left field and you'll start doing it wrong. It won't benefit you at all if you don't do it the way Yahweh instructed the Law to be kept.
- 38 So, you're going to be unclean at least seven days. Do you understand that? You have to be unclean seven days; it can't be less than that. Now, the only way you could be unclean only seven days is if you touched the dead body on Tuesday, you got sprinkled, and then seven days later you would be clean. That's the only way you could be unclean for only seven days. You

could stay unclean for a year, and then come to the third day and be sprinkled and it would still take you seven more days to become clean. Does everybody have that? Is there anybody who doesn't understand that? Praise Yahweh.

- 39 Now, that's established in your minds, He goes on and explains the rest of it. You must purify yourself in order to become clean now.
- 40 Verse 12, He must purify himself with water of the red heifer on the third day and on the seventh day; then he will be clean... He will be clean when? Does it say he will be clean on the seventh day? No, it doesn't say that, brethren. It says you're going to be unclean seven days. Seven, seven, seven, seven, get that in your mind. You will be clean when? On the seventh day after the third day when you first were sprinkled is when you will be clean. You have to be unclean seven days. So don't take this verse and try to knock out the previous verse.
- 41 Verse 12, He must purify himself with the water of the red heifer on the third day and on the seventh day... That is a must. ... But if he does not purify himself on the third day and on the seventh day, he will not be clean... Period. He will not be clean.
- 42 Now you have been unclean since the first dead body you touched, the first building you entered with death in it, or any person or thing you've touched defiled by death. You don't just have to touch a dead body either, there is more to this Law than that. You can't knock out the rest of it and take this part only. This is what people do because they are capable of becoming deceived. Why are you capable of becoming deceived? Listen to the sermon I gave last week over and over until you get it in your head.
- 43 Verse 13, Whoever touches the dead body of anyone and fails to purify himself, defiles the tabernacle of Yahweh... Now this is where the dishonor comes in. Yahweh is going to meet with us and we are going to make contact with Him. When we defile His tabernacle where He can't come in, then woe to us because it's our fault.
- 44 What we're doing right now is setting it up to where there is no way this will occur, that we can foresee. We're going to have guards on the doors. Yes, they will bodily lead you away from that door if they have to, and that's a promise from me. They will not let you in, unless your name is on the list knowing that we have sprinkled you. Yes, praise Yahweh. Yahweh willing, we're going to have this Sanctuary clean.
- 45 Now, we'll have a place for the unclean who have the shadow of death. The clean will represent them and we'll call their names out. There is nothing in the Laws of Yahweh that say that we can't go ahead and call out the names of the people who are unclean

- and who couldn't come out to be clean. Yahweh's Law protects them, even if they made the Nazarite vow and then touched a dead body or went into a store or tent or something where somebody died.
- 46 You know, we called a lot of the businesses in town and everyone we called said that people had died in their stores. A customer would come in for something and have a heart attack or something and die. The restaurants had the same thing occur in them as well.
- 47 By the way, I don't know if you've noticed the way that heart attacks are picking up. Heart problems have now become rated the number one killers. They have surpassed cancer. They're all being caused by chlamydia. I brought you the information on this and warned you years ago that you better straighten up your lives. There's no way you can prevent chlamydia if you go out into the world and do things Yahweh told you not to do.
- 48 Verse 13, Whosoever touches the dead body of anyone and fails to purify himself, defiles the tabernacle of Yahweh. That person shall be cut off from Israyl. He shall remain unclean... Notice he will never be clean. Now, if he's been unclean for forty years, how long does it take him to get clean? Seven days. Seven days, remember that.
- 49 ...because the water of purification was not sprinkled on him. His uncleanness is still on him.
- 50 Verse 14, This is the Law that applies when a person dies in a tent; anyone who enters the tent... You can't knock this part out either. Please get this tape and listen to it over and over.
- 51 ...and anyone who is in it will be unclean... No less now than. ...seven days... Now, that should be plain enough. It should be as plain as the nose on your face. There's no way around it. If you go and do this wrong, then it's your dishonor and your unbelief. Not only is it showing your unbelief, but it's showing you are a stupid jerk. Not only are you a stupid jerk, but you're a damned bastard.
- 52 Somebody asked me the other day, "How can you call them bastards?" I said, I'm quoting Yahweh my Father and I have no problem with it. Praise Yahweh. Yes, indeed, He says, "You are without a Father." When you disobey and refuse to do this, then you are without a Father and that makes you a bastard.
- 53 When you do this, you're not only a bastard, you're a damned bastard. You're damned for hell fire; you're damned to go into hellfire, so that makes you a damned bastard. I praise Yahweh that there will be no damned bastards in the Kingdom to have to work with throughout all eternity.
- 54 Now, I'll tell you what to do if you want to be clean on September 29th. You don't have to be clean

to have your name called out. I have told you over and over, you're judged by the effort that you put forth. I think if you live within a short distance of The House of Yahweh, where you can easily get here to work with the body, if you don't, it looks to me like you're separating yourself from the body. This is a display to Yahweh. Yahweh sees what is going on with the people He has called and He has definitely called you to His House.

- 55 If you are sitting over there in your house, and don't come up here to get sprinkled, what are you wanting to do? Do you want to watch television? What is it you have in your mind that could possibly be more important than going to the Sanctuary and being sprinkled with the rest of the body? What is more important than that? Is it a stupid show on television that you would want to watch or something that would keep you tied up? Is it that you don't want to leave your cigarettes for two hours? Actually, it's less time than that. It didn't even take that long to be sprinkled. We were out of here quickly last night.
- 56 After we got done here, I went to other residences sprinkling people who couldn't get here. When it's a case where you can come and you refuse to come, brethren, Yahweh knows this. Who are you trying to please, yourself, Yahweh or man? Is that what Yahweh would ask those who do this?
- 57 I will tell you in a minute what you have to do if you want to be clean on September 29th, the 14th of Tishri. That's the preparation day for the Feast, and the day of the calling, I hope to get this fully explained before the Feast so everyone will understand your calling and what Yahweh actually classifies as your calling.
- 58 Your names are going to be called out to Yahweh and Yahweh is going to record them in heaven. At that very moment, brethren, there will be powers that will be aligned for you to receive. Authorities will be set in motion in this huge Kingdom, Yahweh shows, who will be lined up, ready to assist you in this great Work that you have been ordained to do. Right, Praise Yahweh! There are commands that will be given within this Work that you have been lined up, ordained, called out, sprinkled, and sanctified for. Your names will be given to beings who will be assigned to your service.
- 59 All of this takes time to do. It takes a lot of time to do, but that's what is started in heaven. Think of this as if your name was called out as being the congressman of Texas, somebody who would represent us in Washington. If you ran for congress and you got the job, the first thing that would take place is they say, "Here is the one who won in Texas." Whether you're a democrat or a republican, they announce that you won. Then, they put together your staff. Now, you're the one in the office that your staff is going to serve from that

- point on, unless you choose to replace someone. This is how the wheels are set in motion.
- 60 It's no different in Yahweh's Kingdom. Yahshua said, "In My Father's House are many mansions." That word, **mansions** there, means jobs, offices, or positions, that He's lining up for you.
- 61 Yahshua also said, "I'm going to go and prepare a place for you." You have to really study that word, **prepare**, if you want to understand it. Don't just look at it for "four hours" and expect to get it. I've been studying on it for more than four hours and I've had other Elders working on these things to get the meaning of these words. It takes years to do some of this Work and then Yahweh finally shows the finishing touch to you at the last moment. He shows you things that you knew were there, things that you knew had to be there. He finally shows them to you in His time. This is what makes it so very neat because you can see that Yahweh's guiding the whole thing.
- 62 Yahshua said, "In My Father's House, there are positions and jobs; I'm going to go and prepare for you. I'm going to prepare this for you." In other words, He's preparing things, beings, powers, and authorities, who will actually assist you in having and obtaining the power, not only of your subconscious mind, but the power that goes with that subconscious mind. You will have the command of these powers, like Yahshua Himself actually achieved.
- fish to go out to a boat that sunk out in the sea that had money in it and get a coin. Do you realize how much power it took for Him to do that? Do you realize how many beings and creatures were involved to guide that little fish, whose brain was no bigger than a match head, out to a sunken vessel. How would he know where the ship was? How would he know where the coin was? Maybe he had to go out there and root his nose in the sand. How many beings and how many creatures do you think it took to perform this, what the world calls a miracle? These things will be to us everyday works after a while in the Kingdom of Yahweh because of this great power that we're going to obtain. You can throw it all away, brethren, by not believing.
- 64 You won't find this power in the churches. You won't find it anywhere in the world except this House right here in Abilene, Texas. Do you know why? It's Yahweh's plan. He planned it from the beginning. We're it! We're the ones who are going to receive the power and we're the ones who it's going to be prepared for.
- 65 Very soon, your name will be announced and then all kinds of things are going to take place in heaven in preparing for your calling. It's not only in preparation of your calling up, but also in preparation

of your personal position that Yahweh will say, "Yes, he's qualified for this right here because he's been through all of this."

- 66 Now, if you want to be clean from death for this calling, I will tell you what you need to do. You don't have to be clean from death to have your name called. You can have your name called out, so don't worry about that. Don't turn around and go back if something occurs and you get unclean from death.
- 67 If you want to be clean from death for the sealing ceremony and you can do it without losing your job or putting yourself in danger, or your family in poverty, then there is something you're going to have to do. You must start on the 21st, which is the third day of the week, and get sprinkled. The second sprinkling will be on the 25th, the Sabbath, the seventh day. Get sprinkled on the third day and the Sabbath day, then you will be clean from death that next Monday at sundown after that.
- 68 Your seven days will be up on that next Monday. Remember, you have to be unclean seven days from when you first started. You will be clean from death on Monday, September 27th. Then, on the 29th, the 14th day of Tishri, you will be clean from death.
- 69 Again, you don't have to do this. Don't put your family in danger. Don't put yourself in poverty and don't put your family in poverty.
- 70 Now, I want to go back to this sealing. All of it has to do with your sealing. Once your name is pronounced, you're sealed by Yahweh. Then this Work in heaven starts to prepare this place or job for you. Between the time you are called out to receive the power and the actual time you're called up to Yahweh Shammah, you could fall away. You could actually just leave all of it and go trotting off after some stupid jerk who doesn't know how to do anything but run his bastardly mouth and lead people out of The House of Yahweh. You can go off after him if you want to, but Yahweh tells you not to. Yahweh tells you, "Go to the place where I choose to place My Name and there be strong and become unchangeable."
- 71 I've read that to you, but I will go through it again because it's part of the sealing of the saints. You have to become unchangeable, to become like Yahweh Himself. Do not be changeable.
- 72 Go back to **Revelation 7** and notice **verse 2**. **Revelation 7:2. And I saw another malak ascending from the east...** I read a beautiful Scripture last week showing that this was prophesied before **Revelation** and then it was hidden.
- 73 The malak was coming from the east and going to the west. And I saw another malak... That is, a messenger....ascending from the east, having the seal of the living Father; and he cried with a loud voice to

Once your name is pronounced, you're sealed by Yahweh. Then this Work in heaven starts to prepare this place or job for you.

the four angels... That is the Quartet that now holds war in their hands.

- 74 If you can see the hatred that's building among the nations right now, then you can plainly see that these things are taking place. They're getting ready for these wars while we're trying to get our people ready for the great sealing that's going to take place on the 14th of Tishri.
- 75 ...four angels... Messengers. ...to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea... That word sea, remember in Revelation 17, means people, nations and tongues. It's given to them to hurt the earth and the people and the nations.
- 76 Yahweh says, "Don't hurt the earth," until something occurs. Verse 3, Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed... We have sealed... the servants of our Father in their foreheads... That sealing takes place by a person. The Apostle Shaul said, "You're the evidence, your sealing is the evidence of my apostleship." Your sealing is evidence of the fact that I was sent to do this.
- 77 This word, **seal**, actually means to stamp with a signet. He's not going to do this by hand. How is He going to do it? You establish all things with words. That's the stamp He's going to put on you. You're called by your name, as one of the other apostles put it. That was said by the prophets of old, too, before it was said by the apostles.
- 78 **Seal** means to stamp with this signet or private mark. Remember, we're the people who have the mark of Yahweh. It takes years to get you to this point, brethren. How many years has it taken, through struggling and begging and everything, to get you to this point where you actually have this mark of security and preservation?
- 79 **Seal** means a mark of security and preservation. It's also to keep secret and to bear testimony. This means be a witness in these Last Days, to be able to do this. That's part of your job right now and will be in the next three years.
- 80 Don't deny Yahweh. Don't deny me. You can't say, "I don't know Yisrayl Hawkins." If you're going to The House of Yahweh, you know Yisrayl Hawkins. So you can't say, "I don't know Yisrayl Hawkins, I don't know anything about him." I think you're denying me if you do. I think you need to say, "Yes, I've heard a

lot of lies about him, do you want to tell me another one? They told a lot of lies about my Savior, too, do you know what His Name is?" You can come back with all kinds of things here other than denying the Work of Yahweh.

- 81 **Seal** means to seal and is used to indicate security, permanence and preeminence. Now this says a lot right here. You can't skip through it, you have to prepare a person. You have to have him to where he won't be changeable, where he won't go back to keeping the first day of the week holy, like the Christians do, and where he won't go back to "standing on the corner watching all the girls go by." That's about as deep as their minds go, to that kind of stupidity.
- 82 This is what they have their minds on constantly because they're geared in that way right now. It won't always be that way; we'll change that. That's some of the things we're preaching today. We're saying, "Go and teach the Kingdom of Yahweh, the Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand." You can accept this and go teaching these Laws.
- 83 Now, the first step that we have to do is, "Go to the priests, at the place where Yahweh has chosen to place His Name." We have to go to the priests where Yahweh chose to place His Name.
- 84 Let's go back to Yahchanan. I don't know if any of you remember the sermon I brought on that Scripture, but I would that everyone would get that tape and listen to it over and over. Yahshua spent almost half of his time, as you can see in the Scriptures, trying to prove to others that He was the Messiah, He was the anointed and He was the called out One. He was the One Who was sealed to do this Work. We see it right here in Yahchanan 5. You need to read this whole thing.
- 85 Yahchanan 5:22. For the Father does not judge any man, but has committed all judgment to the sons... The word there, that we put as "son" should actually be "sons." ...to the sons of man... The sons of men, He chooses the sons of men to do His Work. He selects, guides them, and seals them. He makes sure they can't be deceived and then He sends them. He sends them to teach His message.
- 86 Verse 24, Truly, truly, I say to you: He who hears My words... Did you get that? He who believes the words and acts on them. ...believing Yahweh Who sent Me, has everlasting life... It's obvious, brethren, that was for the preaching right then.
- 87 Yahshua is not here preaching right now in body, but there's another representative who Yahweh said would be here in this time. He would be called the Witness; he would be called a White Buffalo. He would be called the one who takes the message from here to there and re-establishes the Laws of Yahweh. By the

- way, he's an Okie too. Yahweh puts it all in there for you.
- 88 Notice, it's so important that you believe. Yahshua said "Believe Yahweh Who sent Me." It's so important.
- 89 ...He who hears My words, believing Yahweh Who sent Me, has everlasting life... You can say, "I believe in Yahshua," all you want to, brethren, but it doesn't matter unless you believe in the one Yahweh sent, at the place Yahweh chose to place His Name in this time period. If you don't go to the priest and do what Yahweh says to do, and do what the priests tell you to do, then you have passed up the first command Yahweh gave you to begin with. Going to the House is the first step He tells you to take.
- 90 Verse 25, Truly, Truly, I say to you: The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of Yahweh... It should be the "sons of Yahweh." They will hear the voices of the sons of Yahweh. ...and those who hear will live. That's part of the Work that you are assigned to do. That is part of your calling right now. You're going to resurrect these people. You're the ones living who will resurrect the dead. That's so plain in Scriptures. I can't remember if I have shown that already.
- 91 I'm going to read these Scriptures the way they should be translated. Verse 27, And has given them authority... That is, the sons of men. ...authority to execute judgment also, because they are the sons of men.
- 92 Verse 28, Do not be astonished at this for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear their voices,
- 93 Verse 29, And will come forth. Those who have practiced righteousness will be resurrected in order to live; and those who have practiced wickedness... That is, disbelief. They went arrogantly their own way. He says in the first chapter to go to His House and do what He says. He says, "Don't at all do what you are doing here today, each man doing what is pleasing in his own sight."
- 94 Verse 30, I can of My own self do nothing; as I hear, I judge. And My judgment is just; because I do not seek My own will, but the will of the Father Who has sent Me.
- 95 Verse 34, However, I do not accept testimony from man... That is what all the world is doing today.
- 96 Verse 37, And the Father Himself, Who has sent Me, testifies on My behalf. You have neither heard His voice... No, none of you have heard His voice. Do you believe that? Then whose voice is telling you to go somewhere else? It's not Yahweh's.
- 97 ...at any time, nor seen His shape... The only voices Yahweh promises you will hear, brethren, in

these Last Days, are the ones at The House of Yahweh, the voices of the priests of Yahweh. And don't forget the kohanahs; you'll hear their voices too.

98 Verse 38, Nor do you have His words... His Laws. ...dwelling in you... No, you don't have that. ...because Whom He has sent... The reason you don't is because ...Whom He has sent, Him you do not believe... So if you don't believe the One He sent, then no, you don't have anything and you're fit for burning. That is all Yahweh says of you. It's so important that you believe the ones He sends.

99 Verse 39, Search the Scriptures; for in them you think you have eternal life... You don't, but you think you do. You don't have it unless you believe what the Scriptures say. ...and these are they which testify of Me... Or which testify of the one who is sent.

100 Verse 40, But you will not come to Me, that you might have life... No, you won't come to the one who is sent so you won't have life because you are a proud bastard.

101 Verse 41, I do not receive honor from men.

102 Verse 42, But I know you, that you do not have the love of Yahweh in you... Love, we have to get into that because there's a great lesson right there.

103 **Verse 43, I have come in My Father's Name...** That is, by His Father's authority. That's the way I come today, by my Father's authority, so I teach exactly what Yahweh tells me to teach in the Holy Scriptures. He's opened up the Scriptures to me so I can understand them and teach them to you.

104 ...but you do not follow Me... Notice, "You don't follow Me." Do you want to go directly to the Father? There's no way you can. You can't do it. You have to go to the one He sent. ...let another come in his own name... Or by his own authority. ...him you will follow... You will follow him.

105 Verse 44, How can you believe, when you accept honor from one another, but do not seek the honor that comes from Yahweh only? The honor that comes from Yahweh is Yahweh saying, "This is My elect, whom I have chosen."

106 Verse 45, Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father. There is one who accuses you—Mosheh, in whom you trust... Or these Scriptures you're trusting in. Brethren, they are the ones condemning you if you don't believe them.

107 Verse 46, For had you believed Mosheh, you would have believed Me, for he wrote about Me... But if you don't believe his writings, or the writings of the prophets, then you won't believe me and you won't have eternal life. You won't be there with me. It's so important.

108 We're speaking of the sealing of the saints. The first step to doing this is given in **Deuteronomy**.

109 **Deuteronomy 17:9**. Here it is. **Go to the priests, who are Levites...** By the way, my father and mother both trace back to the tribe of Levi if that means anything to you. **Go to the priests, who are Levites, and to the judges who are in office at that time. Ask for their decision...** Ask for it. Do you see how that humbles you? You have to go and ask for their decision.

110 Now, if you're a proud bastard, you don't want to go and ask somebody's opinion; you want to go to the priest and teach the priest. This is where the trouble comes in because you're too proud and arrogant. Yahweh speaks of that too.

111 You have to go to the priests and you have to ask for their decisions, therefore, you have to desire them. When your counselors plainly give you a decision, if you think the matter isn't settled, you can come to me if you want to. You can go to the counseling department of priests or kohanahs and ask for their decision. Ask them, "Should I do this or not?" They will probably tell you, "Yes, you should. Yes, your counselors know what they're talking about."

112 ...to the judge and ask for his decision... That is the counselors.

113 Verse 10, you must act according to the sentence they pronounce for you... You can't pass this up, brethren. You must act according to this sentence that they pronounce for you at the place Yahweh chooses to place His Name.

114 If you don't believe this is the place Yahweh chooses, you need to be hitting the road and searching for another. Go out and look like Hiawatha for a while and see if you can find somebody teaching the Laws of Yahweh. That's what they have to do to be Yahweh's House. Yahweh said, "This is what they're going to be doing, this is what they're going to be teaching."

115 There is a place where one of the apostles said, "Don't even talk to these people who want to contend with the Laws that are taught in The House of Yahweh." People who have that mindset think they know a better way.

116 I remember an elder who brought this sermon, who my wife glorified after he brought it. He said, "These guys were always talking about the Laws but Yahshua had a better way." My ears perked up at that. I couldn't believe he was saying that from the stage in The House of Yahweh.

117 I called him to my office immediately afterwards and he went around telling that I attacked him. I didn't lay a hand on him, but I did correct him. I said, why didn't you read the very, next verse? You would have seen that Yahshua was saying, "Keep the Laws of Yahweh."

118 This elder stopped reading short of one verse and tried to deceive the people. Well, he didn't deceive

people except the ones who wanted to be deceived. He only deceived the ones like the one who met him at the stage door, shook his hand, hugged his neck and told him how proud she was that he brought that sermon. Satan met him right over there! She was in here that day too! I don't know how in the hell she got in, or how she got hell in either, but she did.

119 Before that day, I saw an elder with his arm around her neck and over her shoulders. I thought then, this is not right, but I didn't say anything and I didn't correct it. That was when I should have really come down on the evil that I knew. When things are going a certain way and you have your mind full of things that you have to teach, you can't get your mind off that and jump on problems. If you do, the whole Feast is wasted and you can't get into the people's minds what have to be established.

120 No, that behavior wasn't right. The elder was trespassing, and she was violating the Law by letting him. I saw this going on quite a bit, but at that time I had so much Christianity left in me that Yahweh had not rooted out yet, that I said nothing. I would say something today. I wouldn't allow sin like that to take place in The House of Yahweh. Praise Yahweh.

121 This is more of the command. ... You must not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left from the sentence that they pronounce for you.

122 Now, here is where you become a proud bastard. Verse 12, The man... Or the woman. I called the woman a proud something else, but I won't anymore. The man... Or the bastard. ...who acts presumptuously... That word actually means arrogantly. ...and shows contempt for the priest who stands to minister in front of Yahweh... The words, "in front of" are actually "for" Yahweh. He ministers for Yahweh, your Father, to you.

123 That's the way the clean are going to be representing the unclean. They're going to be ministering before Yahweh in this clean place and Yahweh is going to make His presence known this Feast, I know this. He's going to make His presence known right here in this Sanctuary because it will be clean and ready for Him to come to. Praise Yahweh.

124 ...for the priest who stands to minister in front of Yahweh, your Father, or for the judge... That is, the counselors. ...that man must be put to death... Did you get that? There are no "ifs, ands, or buts" about this. That bastard has to be put to death.

125 Deuteronomy 23:2. No one born of a forbidden marriage, nor his descendants, shall enter the congregation of Yahweh; even to the tenth generation... This was written differently in other versions, but we softened it up a little for you.

126 I think we left the wording over in **Hebrews**. I think one of the apostles came from Oklahoma, like

I did, because he called certain people "queers," and other people, "bastards." That was the language we were brought up on. I've gotten away from it, but I'm still an Okie.

127 **Hebrews 12:8. But if you are without chastening...** If you look this word, **chastening**, up, it actually means if you are not educated by the priest, trained by the priest, corrected by the priest or instructed by the priest. I'm not lying to you; this word means those things, if you look it up.

128 If you're not chastened by the priests and trained by the priests. ...of which all are partakers... That is, all in The House of Yahweh. ...then you are bastards... See, now do you have a problem with Yahweh? ... and not sons... You're without a father and you must be destroyed. Only those who become the children of Yahweh are going to be left at the end of Yahweh's planned program.

129 Now I want to read you the original of **Deuteronomy 17:9-12**. There is no mistranslating this. **And you go to the priest, the one judging, and you inquire and they will give to you verdict, the judgment and you must act in accordance to the decision that they give to you... That is how the original goes. It's in accordance to the decision they give to you.**

130 And you be careful to do as all that they direct you in accordance to the Law that they teach you... You don't teach them. ...and by the decision that they give to you, you act... Not you turn from the thing that they tell you to do.

131 ...and the man who he acts with contempt, not to obey, to the priest, the one standing in to minister there, Yahweh, Father of you, or to the one judging, then he must die, so you must purge the evil...

132 Now, when we ordain a priest in The House of Yahweh, that's exactly the command that's given to him. We tell him to teach the Kingdom of Yahweh; that's the first lesson. That's part of it, teaching the Kingdom. Remember, Yahweh said, "You will be to Me a priesthood, if you will do these Laws." Of course, the priests have to learn the Laws.

133 Remember this act, this sealing. I know I am out of time, but we'll get partly into this. This seal that you're to receive, is to protect you. It's something that Yahweh is going to do in the last stage.

134 Now, the messenger is holding back the wars by saying, "Hold back these wars." If these wars were to prevail right now, brethren, you would be wiped out. That's the reason the messenger is saying, "Don't let these wars come upon us yet. Don't let them come in on us because your servants are not sealed. Wait until I can get them sealed."

135 Something has to take place here to protect you, otherwise you would be destroyed and The House of

Yahweh would be destroyed. That's what the messenger is saying right now; that is why it's so important to get this done.

136 The U.N. has seen this destruction coming. All the scientists see it too. They say, "These things are coming; you'd better brace yourself for these epidemics that are coming." Yahshua said when it's coming. He said, "You're going to see these pestilences come upon you long before you see the sun darkened."

137 Right now, the U.N. knows they're coming and they know they're bad. All it is going to take is a swoop of wind, or the explosion of some nuclear bombs, to send the diseases up into the air and carry them to all parts of the world. Then, you're going to start seeing deaths such as never before taken place in world history. It's going to be worse than even the big epidemics they had in the past.

138 In the past, there weren't enough people available to bury the dead. In reading the history of these events when they had these epidemics, they said certain men wore guns and went around as vigilantes. If you were able to work to carry a shovel and dig a hole, then you were forced to work. They said the stink coming up from the dead was so great that some people said, "Go ahead and shoot me, I'm not going to help you," and they shot them. They killed those people and buried them. They would not let the men who were able to work stop. They made them go out there, get the dead bodies and put them into graves as fast as they could. Of course, that didn't stop the epidemics, because it was too late. The killings that took place were too much for man to bear. They didn't have the protection that they needed from Yahweh.

139 You don't have it yet either. Of course, some of you are getting closer, but your names have not been announced yet. I praise Yahweh for those who have been loyal to this sprinkling. Those who have only been sprinkled a few times, don't wait any longer. You need to get sprinkled while you have time. Get to the Sanctuary and get sprinkled seven times.

140 Now, we are going through the seventh sprinkling today. Some of us did it last night, the rest of you need to get it this morning. We're going to continue sprinkling here.

141 You may notice things taking place in your body, but don't get alarmed. Yahweh is not going to cause you to die from this. It's not going to kill you; it's going to get you prepared for some future things. It's going to protect you and save you, like the Hebrews were saved when the Black Death and Bubonic plague came about.

142 I can't go any further on this because I have run out of time. Well, let's just go to one more Scripture here! In **Luke 21**, we see the start of what you are going to be protected from.

143 Luke 21:32. Truly, I say to you: That generation will not pass away until all is fulfilled... That wasn't exactly what I was going to show you.

144 Verse 34, So be on your guard—see to it that your minds are never clouded... Now, do you remember the sermons on how the illegal sexual activities of the world actually cloud the minds? If you're watching the news, you see this taking place.

145 You young men, listen to me closely. You can experience this in your own body and see what is taking place in the world. First off, they set something in front of you to get your mind to think in that direction. The lust starts and it changes gears in your mind.

146 You can't work with two masters or two leaders. On the one hand, you have The House of Yahweh trying to get you to do righteousness, but your mind has already been taken and grabbed by this lust. So what do you have it on then? What do you have your mind on once this grabs your mind? You start looking at these stupid pornography books, then you start looking for it in the movies, and then you start looking for it on the streets and the churches. Pretty soon, that's all you're craving, and that's all you're thinking about. This is what Yahshua was talking about when He said don't let your minds be clouded.

147 If you trace this back and see what I'm talking about, you'll see these diseases actually go into the mind, like syphilis and AIDS. They can both enter the brain and they start with chlamydia. They say that now one hundred percent of the people have chlamydia. If you have had any active sex life at all in the world, you have chlamydia. Chlamydia is the one that goes in, makes cuts and opens the door to infection in the heart. That's why the heart attacks are increasing.

148 If you think you can't have a heart attack at eighteen years old, you're crazy. If enough chlamydia gets into your heart, right now, and makes lesions and then syphilis gets in, you could have a heart attack at age eighteen, seventeen or even twelve. In fact, boys at very young ages are falling dead on the athletic fields from these very things. They have the cuts in their hearts. They have the damage to their hearts. It starts with the clouding of the mind.

149 May Yahweh bless your understanding. I will turn the services back to the song leader. Praise Yahweh! Praise Yahweh! I love you, brethren.

The Apostle Shaul said, "You're the evidence, your sealing is the evidence of my apostleship." Your sealing is evidence of the fact that I was sent to do this.

Chapter Fourteen Cleansing Yahweh's People #19: Protection From Disease, Anguish, Mental Pain, Agony, Darkness, And Destruction 8/28/04

- 1 You may be seated. I don't know if I can talk after all that cheering! Elder Shaul only had fifteen minutes to speak, but I think his clock stopped! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 I don't know if you know what a joy it is to see this thing coming to an end. This morning I was looking out the window above my desk at everyone coming on the grounds. I got so joyous to see everyone coming on Yahweh's campgrounds. It got me to thinking about how Yahweh is going to feel when everyone starts coming in the doors of Yahweh Shammah.
- 3 Anyway, we have to get right to work on this sermon about the sealing. I hate to take up so much of your time and take time away from the elders, because each one of them has something very important to say, but I'm going to take all of the time I can get!
- 4 I want to get back on this sealing. I don't think we have but about four weeks left until the announcement of this takes place. I know you have been sealed already, but this is the announcement of it. If you have been paying attention to the Scriptures, you know the sealing has been taking place with those who actually submitted to this last Law. That is what the Scriptures show.
- 5 The word, **sanctified**, means *set apart for a special use, a purpose*. The reason they translated certain words to be "sanctified" or "calling" instead of "the ashes of the red heifer" is because those words all mean the same thing. Those who rebel against this Law are just rebelling against the Kingdom. That's all. They aren't being sealed, like Yahweh has called them to do.
- 6 The word, **sealed**, also means *help for every single individual*, not just me, but every single individual who is involved in the Work. It means *protection* and *a gift*.

It means that those who are sealed are going to receive special gifts.

- 7 Now, these gifts will be coming with the use of your subconscious mind, but they're given through Holy Spirit, in making this connection with Yahweh Himself. Then, you'll receive the offices that you are being assigned and trained for, as Elder Shaul brought out in his sermon. You have been training for these offices for several years now. It's been thirteen years in this building and then before this building was built, there was a mobile sanctuary, like Mosheh with a mobile tent in the wilderness. This House started in a mobile home! Then, we moved to Abilene where a permanent building was built, that is now used as the Pressroom. It's still being used today for all of Yahweh's Work.
- 8 This sealing includes these special powers that you're going to receive. The word, **seal**, itself, if you remember I brought out last week, means *to stamp with a signet or private mark*. That's part of it.
- 9 If you pay attention to the Laws and see the authority that is given on a seal, no one can open that seal except the authorized person. Isayah, in speaking of the Last Days' Work here on earth, spoke of this sealing. Isayah said a seal is like a person who's intelligent, who writes a book and then wants to share it with others, so he puts a seal on it. He sends it to some educated people who he wants to read it. He tells his servant to take this book to them and tell them, "Read it and let me know what you think." The people who he sent it to knew what that seal meant too. They told the servant, "We can't read this book; it has a seal on it."
- 10 It means it's permanent. No one can open that seal without the right authority. Yahweh gives these









things in the Scriptures to show you what He's talking about when He seals you and places His own stamp upon you.

- 11 It also means *security and preservation*. We need to look at a few Scriptures here concerning that security. If you remember last week we covered part of this but we didn't get all of it. We didn't get near all of it.
- 12 We ended last time in **Numbers 19**, where it's talking about the ashes of the red heifer. What this security actually meant for the people at that time means the same thing for you today because they had the stamp of Yahweh on them. Yahweh fought their battles. He took them in and gave them a land, in getting ready for a Savior. Those were the ones who submitted, as Mosheh said. He said, "Look at you, your lives have been preserved for all these many years, you who Yahweh has actually been able to use, who have submitted to His Work and to His authority."
- 13 This word, **security**, actually means *freedom from fear and anxiety*. If you're fearing all the time what Satan can do to you, you can't keep your mind on the Work like it should be. Yahweh wants your mind on the Work. He wants it on the goal that He's set for you. The Work is more important than anyone or anything. It's the Work that Yahweh has planned that's going to bring peace to the entire universe.
- 14 That's the reason the Work is so important right now. It comes with your training. Your training is being done along with the Work that Yahweh has established in reaching out to the world and being a witness to them. Not only are we witnessing to them, we're witnessing to the universe. The universe is well aware of what's going on here on earth and it's well aware of Yahweh's plan that is going on here now. They can see it played out right in front of them. They're going to benefit greatly from this plan, before you are even sent to their kingdoms or empires to straighten out the difficulties they have there.
- 15 **Security** means freedom from fear or anxiety, of danger, of doubt. It is something that gives or assures safety, certainty, protection and safeguard. All of these things are given right there in that word, which actually means to seal.
- 16 You are promised help. These are promises to you right now. They will be held to you in the next three and a half years because Satan would like very much to get rid of you. If Yahweh had not put His stamp upon you, she would have blotted you out already. The fact is, she can't and she knows it and it has her very angry.
- 17 I was looking through this timetable of history book that gives the years of certain things. In 1934, the year I was born, it says, was the year that Hitler started his great slaughter. That slaughter kept going for ten or eleven years, until 1945 when the book says

- Hitler committed suicide. In 1934 he started that great slaughter, which was Satan's attempt to get rid of the witnesses, to end the Work of Yahweh. It would prevent the Work of Yahweh from getting started.
- 18 She has worked to try to keep the plan of Yahweh from maturing because of her jealousy. She would have actually benefited greatly from this plan herself, but through her jealousy and pride, she has totally blocked her mind from receiving the benefits that this would have brought to her and her whole household.
- 19 We just started to get into this last week when we stopped. Go over to **Revelation 6**. What Elder Shaul showed in **Revelation 10:7** was neat. I had never seen that before.
- 20 In **Revelation 6:7**, He shows these wars are being held back. He shows the angels in **chapter 7**, the four messengers of the nations, who are about to start this war. By the way, I don't know if you've been keeping up on the news. Elder Yedidiyah has some great articles that he really wanted to bring, showing what's actually taking place.
- 21 There are new things now. There are new things that have just been brought to the public eye. There's the Mad Cow Disease coming up again, and other diseases of mankind. The nations are lining up for these things. We'll see that more closely as we get into what was called "the great day of the Lord" in the *King James Version*. It's actually the great day of Yahweh when Yahweh's plan comes to a finish, to finish His Work.
- 22 The trouble between now and then, that will be brought, starts here with the pestilence and the war. There's more on this word, **pestilence**, as they're seeing it now. This is going to multiply. You can bet your life on that. The pestilence, such as leprosy, syphilis and the other sexually transmitted diseases, are causing much more now than they originally did because they're teamed up with other bugs, viruses and mutations. They are coming back in so many different ways.
- 23 Yesterday on the news, they were showing the cancer which is afflicting women. It's horrible what they're showing. It's horrible what the women have gotten out of this. This is the reward of sin. I know some of our people are suffering right now, but Yahweh is cleansing you. He's not cleansing the world. The world is going to get worse while you get healthier.
- 24 It's brought to reality what's actually taking place in the world, like when I talk to my sister-in-law. My sister-in-law called me. This is Yaaqob's wife, my dead brother Yaaqob. She was telling me about my younger brothers, who are ten and twenty years younger than I am, and how they are invalids and having to be taken care of now. One of them is having to have his kidney dialysis done every week.

- 25 I see on the news policemen, who I trained myself years ago, who were ten and fifteen years younger than me, look like they're twenty years older than I am.
- 26 To me, this shows the blessings of Yahweh's Laws. The benefits of Yahweh's Laws are actually being shown. The people who did the sprinkling back in Mosheh's day, with the ashes of the red heifer water, probably didn't know that what they were putting in their bodies, at that time, was going to benefit their children later on when the diseases broke loose. These diseases broke loose because of all the slaughters that took place and the unburied dead bodies. These dead bodies started the great plagues of Europe, like the Black Plague that wiped out millions and millions of people.
- 27 It's going to be worse this time. If you read that history and then you read the Scriptures, you see what Yahweh says about this time period, this next three year time period that's going to take place. It has already started. You can see it right now. They're killing about five thousand or five hundred thousand people a day in Sudan. I can't remember how many exactly because the figures are so enormous. They're not even burying the dead bodies; they're just letting animals eat them. Supposedly, they are burying a few, but most of them are laying there. Anyone should know in today's age, as much as we know about medicine and science, that this sickness is not going to just stay in Sudan. It's going to reach the United States and everywhere else.
- 28 Just as our ancestors put this stuff in their genes, so you're going to have it and you're going to benefit from it. Your children are going to benefit from these same ashes of the red heifer, along with the clean foods that you're being taught about and the cleanses that are taking place. The Scriptures show you that certain people actually got ready for certain things because they got their bodies ready.
- 29 During the time of the school of the prophets, Yliyah worked. All the Christians can see is, "Look at these miracles." It was a bunch of hard work is what it was! It was hard work and teaching. When he got those people ready, they were putting things in the apostles' bodies also, through their bloodlines, even though they didn't realize that at that time. The people Yahweh used during the time of Yliyah and the school of the prophets were putting things in their bodies that would allow future generations to be ready for a Work. These people could have been wiped out by Satan herself, had Yahweh not prepared them.
- 30 That's the same thing He is doing here for you today. That's the reason this word, **seal**, means all these things. It means *protection*, *gifts*, *security* and shows how Yahweh's actually going to protect you from these things. It's not like it's a "hocus-pocus-diddaly-docus,"

- thing or like He's going to put up some glass shield, like the "Beam me up" rocket on this far-out space ship. There are some things that He's telling you to do, to put into your body and to get cleansed so these things will not come near you. These things can't come near you if you're prepared. That's what is taking place here.
- 31 We see these things, as Elder Shaul brought out in his sermon. We see these things now that indicate Yahweh's Kingdom is at the door, near at hand, even at the door. It's not here, but it's near at hand. We see these things. We see what's prophesied. We see the four messengers getting ready for this.
- 32 We have this Scripture in **Revelation** corrected now, finally. I'm going to read you the corrected version.
- 33 Revelation 6:9. And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw after the first period of the time that had come... Now, the first period of time was the three and a half year period. You have to go back and let the Scripture interpret Scripture to understand what He's talking about. Anytime He's speaking of these times, it means this right here. They're the times that Yahweh gives; the time, the times and the divided times Yahweh gives to show you. It's near, even at the door, He says.
- 34 ...after the first period of this time had come, but before the second period had come, presented as a gift to Yahweh, those who reverence Yahweh, who had overcome, who willingly obeyed Yahweh, cleansing themselves according to the Law of Yahweh and through the guidance of the witness who held fast... That's the exact correct translation of that scripture.
- 35 Verse 10, And they cried with a loud voice saying; How long, O Yahweh, holy and true, until You judge on our behalf, by saving our lives at the expense of the lives of those who pursue us and on those who dwell upon the earth.
- 36 Verse 11, And white robes were given to all of them... It says "both of them" or something like that in the King James Version, but it is actually "all of them." ... white robes were given unto all of them and it was said unto them that they should rest... Or be exempt. That word, rest, also means be exempt. ... from their enemies, would be in a short while, when their fellow servants and their brothers, who would also be condemned... Not put to death now but condemned to death. ... as they were, should be completed...
- 37 There is quite a difference in the way this was originally written and the way it should have been translated to fit into Yahweh's plan. What I just read you is the truthful way.
- 38 Now, if you go back to **Luke 21**, Yahshua talked about this. I don't want to take time to read **Deuteronomy 28**, but if you read it later, you will see the things there that Yahweh promised sin would bring. Then

- in **Romans 1**, you see what sin brought. You see the results present with the world today. You see the results of sin present, as was shown in **Deuteronomy 28**.
- 39 Now, you see the blessings there that you could receive in the first fifteen verses of **Deuteronomy 28**. One of those verses mentions the fruit of the body. I would that you would watch the news right now and see what's taking place with the babies being born in the world today. Doctors are getting rich off the sicknesses. I guess the nurses are too, but they don't pay the nurses as much as they pay the doctors. They're getting rich off these things. They're actually trying to figure out more kinds of operations so they can operate on people and cut out what people have put in their bodies through their sins.
- 40 It mentions the fruit of your body: if you would just think about that, you know, that's your children. You don't see the curses in the children here; I haven't seen them here in The House of Yahweh. You certainly see them on the news almost every day now, at least the news programs that have the medical reports. If you get the medical magazines, they are full of these diseases.
- 41 One of our doctors called me this morning to tell me she's going to speak at a certain place. I had told her already yes, she needed to speak there. These are worldly people she is speaking in front of. It's this very thing she is speaking on. She's just going to bring out the news of what's taking place with the little children and what she's experienced and gone through.
- 42 I won't tell you some of the things that she's doing that are actually getting rid of those things, but they're things we're also doing here in cleansing. We're getting rid of these things in your bodies that you're suffering right now. Many of you have already been healed and are on the way to total perfection now in health. This perfection is going to come. This is going to come into your lives.
- 43 Remember that in **Romans** also, He said, "You didn't want to retain My Laws." They didn't want to retain Yahweh in their knowledge, so He gave them up to reprobate minds to practice those things which are not profitable and to suffer in their bodies what they are bringing upon themselves.
- 44 That is what we see in the world. It's multiplying now. It's going to get much worse. The diseased children will only get worse. The hatred and the wars will get worse in the coming three years. You're going to see all of this develop right in front of your eyes on the news, if you will just pay attention to what you're seeing on the news and compare it with what Yahweh says is going to break.
- 45 Now, go to Luke 21:25. This makes it a little bit plainer than it does in Mattithyah 24. He's saying

- the same thing in Luke, but it's just a little bit plainer. These are some of the things that you're going to be protected from in the next three years, that are coming. They're coming upon the face of the earth.
- 46 Luke 21:25. And there will be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth, distress... This word, distress, carries with it all the things that the prophets spoke of.
- 47 Go back to **Zephanyah 1:14**. It's speaking here of what is called the great day of Yahweh. This is a time of trouble. Yahweh has prophesied all this time up until this time period now. Now is when you see what He's prophesied come to a head. He's said, "If you keep doing this or if you live this way, you're going to bring this about in the end. You are going to suffer all the way, but at the end time, it will get to where man cannot survive." In other words, mankind will wipe out all human flesh, as was said in **Mattithyah 24:21-22**. Yahweh was saying, "This is the end result of these sins of yours."
- 48 Zephanyah 1:14. The great day of Yahweh is near; it is near, and hastening quickly; the sound of the day of Yahweh is bitter, the mighty man will cry there... He is showing you how this will be in this time period.
- 49 Verse 15, That day is a day of wrath... Among the nations; now, this is not Yahweh's wrath. Remember, the nations are angry and Yahweh's judgment has come to pass. The nations are angry, like Yahweh said they would be. They will be hating each other, as Yahweh said they would be.
- the nations. ...a day of trouble, distress, a day of wasteness... Wasteness, through not only people's lives, bodies and material things, but the senseless waste of materials and money. Look at the tax bills the government is putting forth now. I remember writing about these tax bills back when the total budget for the Pentagon was like three billion dollars. I remember at that time I said I couldn't count that high! Brethren, it's up in the trillions now. They're creating a debt right now that if the world even survived thirty years, the children would never be able to pay it off. This is the debt that they're creating right now that they are going to dish out to their children.
- 51 Some of the politicians are speaking against this waste. It's to the point where it's almost a dictatorship and no one can speak out against this way. They say you're not patriotic if you speak out against what's going on in politics. That is what the prophecies showed would be in this time period also.
- 52 This describes wastefulness and desolation. ...a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness... Now, you're going to be in the House.

We're still going to be working, but we're going to be exempt from this. Yahweh says "rest," but I noticed this word rest doesn't really mean rest, it means you're going to be doing a different kind of Work! So don't think you're going to lay back and say, "I have my barn full of everything, so now I'm just going to sit back, lay around and make myself at ease." That's not the case. The rest is a rest from one thing, but you go to another. It's like on the Sabbath. You quit doing your work and start doing Yahweh's Work on the Sabbath day, but it's never stopped.

- 53 ...a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess... Look up all these words in your dictionary. I don't have time to cover them right now, but look them up and you'll see how Yahweh is describing this.
- 54 Now, if it wasn't going to be bad, Yahweh wouldn't have warned us. I could tell you that this is all going to be over in another land, but it's not. It's going to be here in America too. What you are going to see is death start taking place faster than the birth rate. It's slowly creeping in this direction now.
- 55 Heart disease, according to what they're bringing out in the scientific journals, was created by chlamydia. Everyone has chlamydia now in the world. The babies are even being born with it. Chlamydia is something that is opening up the bodies to death by making lesions in the hearts and other places. The lesions it's making in the hearts right now are what have the people worried because these have allowed heart disease to actually surpass cancer as the number one killer.
- 56 You haven't even seen it get near as bad as what you're actually going to see before this last three years is over. It's escalating now and it's building to this point where it can grow. It's like a big snowball, rolling down the hill. The bigger it gets, the more it picks up and the heavier and more destructive it becomes. That's the way this is.
- 57 If Yahweh didn't want you to know how bad it's going to be, He wouldn't have put it this way for you, neither would Yahshua have warned you in **Mattithyah** 24.
- 58 You might write the word **men** there in front of **Zephanyah 1:17**.
- 59 This week, I actually cried with joy when we saw the truth on some of these Scriptures. We've been working on what they mistranslated, trying to portray that Yahweh is angry so He's bringing all of this stuff upon the people. As if, He just didn't like what somebody did, so He made them get sick. This is the way it sounds like the Scriptures are written.
- 60 Satan did this to bring discredit to Yahweh, but Yahweh allowed it. He said, "You don't want My

- knowledge, I'll just back off and let you go this way. This is what you are going to bring upon yourselves." He let them change the Scriptures too.
- 61 Anyone who reads the Scriptures knows Yahweh's plan. I mean, anyone in the House should know that this is a plan. The whole thing, the total thing, is a plan. It's not just that He had this thing in mind and then something *happened*, so He had to go back and straighten out the mess He made. No, it's not like that. If you noticed the little things that Yahweh brings forth in His House, like when we see thirteen this or thirteen that or ten this and seven that, you notice that He doesn't miss a thing. He doesn't miss anything at all
- 62 There's no telling what He's going to show us before this next Feast is over. There are a lot of great things coming for Yahweh's House, great things. There are a lot of great things coming for you, throughout all eternity, if you will just submit yourself and be willing and faithful to do what Yahweh says.
- 63 Anyway, we've been working to try to find authoritative books that actually show what we knew had to be there because Yahweh didn't cause this stuff, man caused it. Finally, this week, we got a break!
- 64 We were pressured to find the truth about this subject. The Scriptures about Yahweh being angry were brought to my attention by one of the proofreaders. She said, "This Scripture is still bringing forth this stuff, trying to make Yahweh look bad." So, I said we have the wrong translation. We got back to work on it and the first and second ones that were sent into me, I said, no these are not right either. So, we kept working and working and working, and we finally got the break we wanted. We found the information we needed in the authoritative books showing that Yahweh is actually warning you, "If you do this, you're going to cause this to come upon you." In every single Scripture throughout the whole Bible, it means this.
- 65 Here is one of those cases in **Zephanyah 1:17.** Put the word, **men**, there and take out the word "I." ... Men will bring such distress upon themselves that they will walk like blind men—because they have sinned against Yahweh...
- of it, "Yahweh is going to do this because you broke His Laws." It's not Yahweh doing it. He's warning you, "Don't follow after fornication. If you follow after fornication, you sin against your whole body. This is a sin against your body, personally, as well as the one you're doing it with. Don't follow after the ways of the world, or you're going to suffer with them." That is what He's saying. So put the word, **men**, there. Men will bring this upon themselves.
 - 67 Verse 18, Neither their silver nor their gold will

- be able to deliver them in the day of Yahweh's judgment... Yahweh has judged it to be necessary. In this time period that Yahweh has deemed to be necessary by backing off and letting them go their own way.
- 68 ...but all who fail to keep Yahweh's Laws will be consumed by the fire... That is their own fire, by the way. ...as He judged. Yes, an end, a sudden end, as He judged fit, will they bring upon themselves, all those who live, who fail to keep His Law... That is the correct way. I may not have everything exactly perfect there, but we will before we get it in the next Book of Yahweh.
- 69 Zephanyah 2:1. Gather yourselves together. Yes, gather together, O shameless nations!
- 70 Verse 2, Before the decree brings forth the appointed time, before the day passes like chaff, before the judgment of Yahweh comes upon you, before the day of Yahweh's judgment reaches upon you.
- 71 Verse 3, Seek Yahweh, all you meek of the earth, who have kept His Laws! Seek righteousness, seek humility... That's what I've been telling you for a few sermons now. ...It may be that you will be hidden... That is, protected. ...in the day Yahweh's judgment comes to pass... Yes, there is a protection for those who do this. Those who are not doing it, He's saying the same thing, "Seek this because there may be room for you, too, if you will go ahead, repent and do it correctly."
- 72 Now remember Luke. Go back to Luke here again. Luke 21:25. And there will be signs in the sun and in the moon and in the stars; and on the earth distress... Now this is Yahshua talking. ...among the nations in their perplexity at the roaring and surging of the sea... Keep that in mind and go on over to Isayah 13. The book of Isayah was almost totally written for our time period.
- 73 Isayah 13:10. For the stars of heaven and the constellations in it will not give their light; the sun will be darkened... By them. ...in its going forth, and the moon will not cause her light to shine...
- 74 Now this says "I will punish," that is not there at all. And I have allowed this sentence of the world for evilness and the wicked for their iniquity. It will cause... What He has allowed....the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.
- 75 Verse 12, It will make a man more rare than fine gold... Yes, this is a promise that this is the sentence.

- This is the prophecy of what's going to take place in the nations. A man is going to become more rare than fine gold before this thing is over. ...and mankind more scarce than the pure gold of Ophir.
- 76 Verse 13, Therefore I will allow the shaking of the heavens and I will allow the earth to be moved out of its place. This is the judgment of Yahweh of Hosts and in the day of His mercy, this will come to pass...

 Just a little bit different.
- 77 Go to **Yahyl 2**. This is what you are going to be protected from. It's going to be horrible. If it wasn't going to be horrible, Yahweh wouldn't have said anything about it.
- 78 Yahyl 2:10. The earth will quake before them; and the heavens will tremble. The sun and the moon will be dark... But you will not suffer this.
- 79 Verse 26, And you will eat in plenty, be satisfied, praise the Name of Yahweh your Father, Who has dwelt wondrously with you! And My people will never be ashamed... That is again.
- 80 Verse 28, And it will come to pass afterward... Julius Furst says "for this reason." ... And it will come to pass for this reason, I will pour out My spirit upon all flesh; and your sons... That is, all The House of Yahweh. ... and your sons and your daughters will prophesy, your old men will dream dreams, your young men will see visions.
- 81 Verse 29, And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days, I will pour out My spirit.
- 82 Verse 30, And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth—blood, fire, and pillars of smoke... Yes, He's going to allow all of this to take place.
- 83 Verse 31, The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and wonderful day of Yahweh comes.
- 84 Verse 32, And whosoever will call with the Name of Yahweh will be delivered... That is what Isayah was saying, to humble yourselves and it may be that Yahweh will forgive you and bring you to the protected place, He said.
- 85 Verse 32, And whosoever will call with the Name of Yahweh will be delivered; for in Mount Zion, in Yerusalem, there will be deliverance, as Yahweh has said, among the remnant whom Yahweh calls... That is mistranslated, but it's close enough for now.
- 86 My time is up. May Yahweh bless your understanding. Praise Yahweh. You're wonderful and Yahweh is wonderful for bringing you here. Praise Yahweh.

The word, sealed, also means *help for every single individual*, not just me, but every single individual who is involved in the Work. It means *protection* and *a gift*. It means that those who are sealed are going to receive special gifts.

Chapter Fifteen Cleansing Yahweh's People #20: True Love That Will Glorify Yahweh, Who Will Glorify You 9/04/04

- 1 Praise Yahweh! Wow, it looks like a Feast going on here. You may be seated. Man, we have a crowd today! Where were all of you last week anyway? Boy, that was great stuff that Elder Yedidiyah was bringing out. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 This chlamydia, I want you to know how it works. Now, we do have cleanses for it. Former President Bill Clinton's troubles, I'm afraid, have just begun. It's going to seem he's getting well, but he's going to know all along he is not. I've seen people go through this before. He'll think he's going to get well, just like the world is going to think they are going to have peace. They will say "peace, peace" and then comes the sudden destruction. He has a lot of problems.
- 3 All the world has these problems but they're trying to cover them up. One of the doctors told me this morning that they don't want to show where this is coming from because it would affect every person on earth. They have no way to get rid of it. I mean, they have no way of getting rid of it; Yahweh does. Yahweh has a way of healing people, but they don't.
- 4 Next week, Yahweh willing, the buffalo gourd seventh cleanse will be explained. You all got it figured out already, right? It takes some inspiration, I have to admit that, about fifty years of it, I think! Anyway, it will be explained and we'll have it available. It will be finished then. It takes seven weeks to make. It will be finished on 9/11, if you can figure that date. I didn't plan it that way. Nobody planned it that way, but that's the date it will be finished. Everyone needs that tea. We're checking into one more thing about the different ages and stuff like that, but, Yahweh willing, we will know that next week too.
 - 5 Today is 9/4/04. You have only two more Sab-

- baths until 9/21/04, which is the day we're going to move out of the world. I hope everyone can; I sure hope everyone can. Praise Yahweh. Pray hard for that. I think that's what Solomon did when he had the Feast seven days and seven more days. I think that was the reason that he had it the seven days and the seven days. That is what we are going to do.
- 6 Now, the ones who get here after the 21st, those out there in radio land or wherever you are, we're going to have a large tent for the men and the Yeshivah trailer for the women. We are turning part of the that trailer into the shower rooms and commodes for the women who have the shadow of death. That's the only uncleanness we're concerned about right now.
- 7 We will have a large tent for the men. They have shower rooms and commodes now at the south edge of the parking lot. Then, for the ones who have trouble and can't get here on the 28th, we're going to set up two more tents for them, one for the women and one for the men. They can still stay here on the grounds.
- 8 Hopefully, we won't need those two tents. Hopefully everyone will get here on the 21st, but those who don't, don't feel left out and don't feel bad about being unclean. If you've done everything you can to get the shadow of death off you and then something occurs, don't feel bad about it. You have brothers and sisters who are clean who are going to represent you. There's no dishonor in becoming unclean if you have done all you can to prevent it, but you still become unclean. There's no dishonor in that. The dishonor could come by the way that you do or don't contain that uncleanness.
- 9 Now on chlamydia, the way it works is it makes lesions. Everyone has it now, that is, everyone who has played around in the world. Many children are being









9/04/04 Chapter Fifteen

born with it; they have lesions in their hearts already. The doctors are telling you, "Well, those lesions are there anyway." Yeah, sure, like you were born with a knife in your hearts, tearing holes and lesions. I'm sure of that. Was there one in your heart too? Are knife blades just flying around in the air? I don't know why they don't stop this damned lying to people and tell them the truth. The sins are causing the sickness and disease.

- 10 Some of them do tell a little. They'll say, "The devil made you do it," in order to show that it's your sins that are doing it. Some of them know what's causing these things.
- 11 Some of them never bother to study why. All they study is how to get money out of people and that's the reason they give the wrong diagnosis, and make foolish mistakes in operations. Everyone I have talked to where there was a mistake during an operation, it sounded like his mind just went stupid. Maybe it did because he was looking some other place instead of where he was operating. The doctors are not stupid. They know what's going on. Most of them know that it's being covered up today.
- 12 Yes, chlamydia: there is a one hundred percent chance if you go around and play one night, you will get it. There is no getting out of it. Children are being born with it and there hearts are full of lesions. Yes, those lesions will heal, as long as another virus or infection doesn't get in there to cause trouble in that lesion. They will heal up, but then the chlamydia will make more lesions and they will heal up. There's no telling how long you have had this, Mr. Bill Clinton, this chlamydia, but finally something else got there to join the army and start the war to make it much bigger than it was to begin with. I told you years ago that this is like boxcars. It carries the other in; it opens the door for other diseases.
- 13 I knew it was going to be bad. You've just seen the start of it right now. Pretty soon, when the more popular people come down with it, like Mr. Bill Clinton, the more you are going to see this. Pretty soon, somebody is going to have to admit the truth. Elder Yedidiyah had some great articles there that actually admitted to the truth.
- 14 On the other hand, we saw President Bush's speech the other night and he said he's going to be on the march. He said you better look out because he's coming. So, he's warning the nations, in advance, before he gets to be president that "freedom is on the march." Brethren, if you're trying to keep a Law, you better watch out, because he's going to be after you. He's already named Syria and Iran as targets.
- 15 I'm really glad he's from Texas. These Yankees hate Texas so much, I would hate for one of them to be

- in there with that kind of attitude. Maybe that's part of the earth helping the woman, I don't know.
- 16 With that going on, we have two weeks to get ready for a calling of names, moving out of the world, becoming clean and what Yahweh calls your calling or the sealing of the saints. Somebody asked me when this started and I said it started with Adam. He was allowed to name the animals. If you check me out now, you will find out that is what it was for. He was actually allowed by Yahweh to name those, as the priests were allowed to name Yahweh's people then who became His saints.
- 17 This sealing that takes place: it's a mark, it's a signet, it's a private mark, although it's not really visible to the human eye. It's kind of like the wind. Yahshua described some of the demons as being like the wind. You can't see the demon himself or herself, but you can see the results that this demon brings.
- 18 That is kind of like this mark. You can't see the mark itself visibly, but you can see what's taking place in the actions. Like, for instance, it starts changing the health. Your health is getting better all the time since you started what Yahweh told you to do.
- 19 The number one thing I think I got you on was salt, which is a great step forward. Cancer can't live in salt. It can't even invade a cell that has salt. That was the first step to getting you well and getting you younger. Getting you off pork and all the things that contain blood, are just steps to getting you closer to healthy minds and healthy bodies.
- 20 If you noticed in those articles that Elder Yedidiyah brought, they admit that these things get in the brain and actually cause confusion of the mind. That is what I brought you in the Hebrew words. Do you remember when I showed you the Scripture that they translated "poison" that comes from sin.
- 21 It was so interesting last week. I was reading about some Cherokee Indians, who today's doctors prefer to call witch doctors. I don't know if you know the history of these so-called witch doctors. This propaganda came forth from the American Medical Association, and the medical associations before that.
- 22 In the days of Joan of Arc, for instance, she healed a lot of people. Do a little reading on it and you will see that she did a lot of healing. Of course, they wanted people like her out of the way. They painted them a certain way in the movies.
- 23 When I was a child, I remember the first movies that I went to weren't with sound. They were just movies with people acting out these things and somebody playing a piano while the actors ran back and forth acting out certain things. Later on, the sounds came and this is when they started really bringing some great propaganda against the Cherokee Indian doctors

or anyone who wasn't associated with the American Medical Association.

- 24 They're still doing that. They're still trying to bring great attacks against people. They're wanting, with all their might, to get it where you have to have a doctor's prescription to get a vitamin for your body. They have proposed this bill again. I don't know how far it will go. I know they don't like health food stores because they take money out of the doctors' pockets. You will see ads on the news against it. Most of it is propaganda, a lot of them are lies, some of it is a little truth.
- 25 It's like the two politicians who are running for office now. They will tell something and then the news will say it wasn't true and they will show why. Then the other one will make attacks against him and they will say, "Oh, this is not true." He told a little truth and then told a lie.
- 26 That is the way the Catholic Church, according to Malachi Martin, has worked for thousands of years. They use propaganda to get rid of the people who keep the Laws of Yahweh. That's the reason The House of Yahweh suffered persecution to begin with, it was from the propaganda.
- 27 Malachi Martin said they use the news media, in fact, they own most of it, because the majority of the people are Catholics and they go for these things, for politics and any way they can further the Catholic Church.
- 28 This is the same way they attacked the ones they called the witch doctors. I guarantee you the Cherokee Indians didn't give themselves that name. They had nothing to do with witchcraft. They brought some propaganda upon themselves because of the fact that they didn't want the people to know where the healing was coming from. They knew herbs. Reading their journals, the history and the formulas for things, is like reading a medical journal, showing you how to make the formulas.
- 29 Now in the movies, they showed some of what these people did, which was blow a lot of smoke. The smoke didn't help and neither did the dancing around and shaking the rattlers, but you would see the Indians doing this in the movies. This didn't help any but there were certain things they were using that did help. A lot of what they used were just purgatives. With all the dancing around, you would think there was some great power coming from this man and they thought no one else could do it. Well, anyone else could have done it if he had that herb to give to them to make them well.
- 30 They used this propaganda against these men and showed them to be some kind of people who were bringing evil powers down to help them. Now the power of the ones who brought propaganda was evil,

This is truly amazing what I've seen here in The House of Yahweh. I've seen love so strong here in The House of Yahweh that I've never seen any other place, except as it is shown in the Scriptures. There is love, men for men and women for women. I've seen this love. It's a pure love.

they were bringing that in from Satan.

- 31 On the other hand, there was Oral Roberts, who had a different power that he was bringing down. I don't know if you remember Oral Roberts or not, but he was a so-called healer. Peter Popov was another one who grew up in my time.
- 32 At different times, Jacob and I would actually write letters back and forth to these people trying to help them. Of course, we were so sarcastic at that time, nobody would listen to us anyway. Before they got halfway through the letter, they were ready to send it back to us because of the sarcasm. We couldn't keep from being sarcastic against their stupidity at that time. I've gotten a little bit softer since then, but I am still not gaining any ground with them!
- 33 Anyway, this mark is something you can see the results of, the way your health is increasing. You can see that, it can be seen. The results can be seen in the love that you show for one another. This is truly amazing what I've seen here in The House of Yahweh. I've seen love so strong here in The House of Yahweh that I've never seen any other place, except as it is shown in the Scriptures. There is love, men for men and women for women. I've seen this love. It's a pure love. There's nothing sinful about it. And loyalty, I've seen loyalty that exceeds anything except what I've read about in the Scriptures. I've seen it right here in these Last Days.
- 34 It wasn't that way to begin with. We've had people here healed from sickness, as well as the spiritual sins, over the years, since The House of Yahweh was established, about twenty-one years ago. Yahshua talked about this love. This is what I want to talk about today because it's a love, loyalty and belief that start with Yahweh. This love and loyalty must be increased in order for a person to believe.
- 35 Let's go over to **Yahchanan** because Yahshua was talking about it here. I want you to put this in the present tense because Yahshua is not here today. He represented His disciples, He taught them, He kept

them. He is our High Priest Who sits at the right hand of Yahweh. Yahweh tells you where He is right now. He represents us. Yes, through the messages that are going back from the malakim, hundreds, thousands of them going back and forth, as Yahshua said, representing the widow.

- 36 The widow is cast aside, representing The House of Yahweh, which is the widow today that is cast aside and deserted by the world. The world has deserted the House, as Yahweh said, and deserted His Laws. Yahweh says the malakim go back and forth to Yahweh all day, every day, representing The House of Yahweh, or as He said, the widow, at that time.
- 37 Yahchanan 13:35. By this will all know... So you can see it is something that can be seen. It's like the wind, you see the results. You will know by the results.
- 38 I have seen it. I know that you have too. It may need polishing, but it's here. The love is here, the true love is here, based on Yahweh's Laws. This is speaking of a love that is based on Yahweh's Laws.
- 39 I may not get to the rest of this. I can't cover it all here in this sermon. I can't get to all of it. Maybe I can get to it during the Feast, I was going to say after the Feast. We will get it started and you can be working on it during the Feast.
- 40 You do need polishing up. One of the loves that is described is an emotional love. It's kind of a spur of the moment thing. It can go bad in a spur of the moment too. That's the way one of the loves is talked about.
- 41 It's kind of like malakim. There are several different types of malakim. In English translations, everyone, except *The Book of Yahweh* from The House of Yahweh, they have translated that word as "angels." It's the same way with the word, **love**. There are several different Hebrew and Greek words for love, but the English words just say love. They don't distinguish it.
- 42 That reminds me of something. I'm going to get off now and I'll forget where I was, but I will try not to! One of the Scriptures that we have worked so hard and so long on, this week we were working on it again. I said, we have to have it; we have to get to the bottom of this. I wanted the correct translation before the Feast. I wanted it before I gave this sermon. We kept pushing and pushing. Elder David Yahodah called me one day this week and said, "I've found out what the trouble was. This verse in the Old Testament was written in Aramaic." That's the reason we couldn't find it. When we found that out, lo and behold we found the rest of it. That straightened out the whole thing. Praise Yahweh. You just don't know how many hours we've spent on this and are still spending to get this straightened out.
 - 43 Back to this love now, I didn't forget it, see!

I got back on my point without having to ask you! Concerning love, the world has this emotional kind of love. That's mostly just from lust, which shows emotions. It comes forth in the spur of the moment. It's never really based on anything that is substantial, like the love that you have here, where it's based on 613 Laws that actually show you what true love is. You guide everything in your marriage, and the raising and training of your children, with this love that is actually based on Yahweh's Laws. You are thinking in advance and have your plans in advance. You have your mind made up in advance so you won't go contrary to this. That is the love that Yahshua was speaking of here that He talked about in this particular verse.

- 44 When He was talking about the love, He said, "If you love Me, keep My Commandments. Do what I say," in other words. "If you love Me, do what I tell you to do, as I have also loved you and demonstrated how I loved you."
- 45 Verse 35, By this will all know... All the world is going to know this. ...that you are My disciples... All the world is going to know that you are my disciples in this day's time, if you do these things, and if you develop this love.
- 46 No one else on earth, brethren, is keeping the Laws of Yahweh. A lot of people are suffering because they are trying to keep certain Laws to protect their women. Satan doesn't want the women protected, I can guarantee you that. She hates women. If she had her way, she would destroy all women. She has tried to separate them from men and make them look like dogs, idiots, fools, everything, except human beings. She's still trying today.
- 47 There are some people who are still trying to follow Laws to protect their women and their children. It was so amazing, this song I heard last week. I was in a store and I couldn't keep from hearing the thing. It was a "drink and hang your foot over the bar, lean on the rail drunk, she left me and I'm hunting someone new" song. He was talking about this woman being "mine, but somebody else took her."
- 48 They always realize there is ownership and "this woman is mine" through a contract that was made and somebody is stealing her, but yet they still don't want to live up to it. They never want to live up to these Laws.

I would be glad to enter the Kingdom in the manner of the lowest slave, it wouldn't bother me a bit. In fact, that's what I've always wanted to be, a servant to Yahweh's people.

- Of course, Yahweh's group does. This is the reason it makes you separate from the others.
- 49 Look back to verse 32, If Yahweh is glorified... He's talking about this same love now. ... If Yahweh is glorified in Him, Yahweh will also glorify Him in Himself, and will glorify Him immediately... Then He goes on to show He's talking about a certain love which will bring you to a state of glorification in Yahweh's eyes. He will then glorify you, holding you up.
- 50 If you remember, Yahshua talked about the lowest slave in the Kingdom of Yahweh being more glorified than Solomon in all of his glory when he was alive. That's what you're going to be, even if you're the lowest slave. I would be glad to enter the Kingdom in the manner of the lowest slave; it wouldn't bother me a bit. In fact, that's what I've always wanted to be, a servant to Yahweh's people.
- 51 Let's go back to **Mattithyah 5** and notice that you are the ones He's speaking of right here. Put it in the present tense. **Mattithyah 5:14. You are the light of the world...** You're the only light in the world. There are none other, besides you, right now who are living by and possessing this great love that Yahshua spoke of.
- 52 Verse 14, You are the light of the world. A city which is set on a hill cannot be hidden.
- 53 Verse 15, Neither do men light a lamp and hide it under a basket, but put it on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house... We're giving that light out to the world. Don't be willing to deny it and don't let the persecution turn you from it.
- 54 Verse 16, Let your light so shine... He says, "Let this shine." Don't be running from it and don't let the persecution turn you from letting this light shine.
- 55 ...so they may see your righteous works... Or this great love that Yahshua talked about. ...and glorify your Father... This is how you glorify Him. As Yahshua said, "Glorify Him and He will glorify you," this is how you glorify, by your righteous works. ...and glorify your Father Who is in heaven. Don't let the persecution turn you. Don't let them make you ashamed to speak out in any given situation.
- of their holidays, Independence Day, "Do you people celebrate Independence Day?" From what I understand, she said it with kind of a smirk on her face. No, we don't go out and get drunk, if that's what you mean by celebrating. We don't run over somebody and kill them on the highway. We don't go out picking a fight or shooting guns or popping stupid firecrackers, burning up our money. If you would call studying the Laws in your Bible celebrating this day, then yes, we celebrate it! Don't be ashamed brethren. Be pleasant, be polite, but show them what you do.

- 57 Mattithyah 5:3. Blessed are the poor in spirit... That is, enduring hardship and being humble. ...for theirs is the Kingdom of Yahweh... I was thinking back over my life a few weeks ago when somebody said something.
- 58 I was telling them that before I went to college, I was trying to finish a course with American High School. That was a correspondence course at American High School. I was paying rent at the time and I couldn't seem to get the time to pay all of these stupid bills.
- 59 I had this camp trailer so I talked to a guy who had some property with a tank or earth pond. You would call them an earth pond, we called them tanks in Oklahoma. Everyone knew this was a tank that was dug into the ground. When water went into it, it would hold water. Now, they call oil tankers here in Texas "tanks", but then, it was just a hole in the ground.
- 60 This man owned some property. It wasn't even fenced and he had no plans for developing it. I asked him if I could park a camp trailer there. My camp trailer, if you could call it a trailer, was little more than a tent. Most of the windows were broken out. It did have some screens, but not all of them. I didn't care. All I wanted to do was get out of paying all of those bills, so I could study. This way, I could cut down on the hours I had to work. I was selling Bibles at that time. I had cut down to where I was selling Bibles only like two or three days a week, I can't remember exactly and studying the rest of the time. Anyway, I cut it down by moving into this trailer.
- 61 My commode was a shovel and a hole in the ground, like in the wilderness. That mattered not to me. My bathtub was this same tank. Sometimes the water was more muddy than my body, but it got the stink off and the sweat and salt. The mosquitoes would carry me off, I hated that, but that was the only thing I hated about it. It got a little bit hot in the summer time.
- 62 I didn't have any electricity there. My light was a kerosene lamp, which very often I still burn. I like to read by either candle or kerosene light, I don't know why, I guess because it carries some kind of fond memories for me. We didn't have electricity when I was a child. We didn't have television sets. We had a wood heater and a wood cook stove.
- 63 We carried our water in buckets from the well. The water bucket was always dry. We only had one drinking dipper for nine children and two grown-ups. I don't think I ever got sick. I can't remember very much sickness in our family, but we ate healthy foods. This was always a number one thing in our life.
- 64 We did our studies by kerosene light. This was all I wanted to do. You can take everything else of mine,

just give me a desk, and give me my books. I will sit down under a shade tree, or whatever, just as long as I don't have my books taken away from me. That's all. As long as I have my books and something to lay them on, just a plain table or whatever, and my studies, I'm perfectly content.

- 65 The phone ringing is the only thing; these phones are a real test. I will tell you because I don't know if you realize this or not. When you're studying and you're really trying to work out some deep problems, you have all of these Scriptures in your mind. You have to have a lot of things in your mind at once to do this. You're trying to concentrate on these to put them in order and organize them so someone can understand, and then the phone rings, and you lose it. You lose every bit of it. Then, after you get off the phone working out that problem, you start trying to gather this up again. You get it all in your mind again and that phone rings again!
- 66 Sometimes, you know this emotional love, that's what I'm talking about, wears thin! Sometimes, I know you have had it, too, where you wanted to throw that thing against a rock wall. It's a real test. Now, back to this.
- 67 I don't mind hardships. Yahweh proved me in that. I don't mind them today. I'm perfectly willing to sit wherever I can, wherever I can put my books, as long as I can study.
- 68 Notice the blessing that comes with this. **Mattithyah 5:3.** ...theirs is the Kingdom. This is what you have to be willing to prove to Yahweh. This is only a proving ground.
- 69 If none of this existed, how many years would you have left? You're going to die. You're not made to live forever right now. Man dies. Why not put your energy into what Yahweh says is going to bring you eternal life, which is, exactly what I just got through saying.
- 70 I have proved it on myself. I was perfectly content to be out parking cars in the rain, down in East Texas when I thought I was keeping the Feast. I was in a pup tent. Somebody was telling me about a pup tent they kept the Feast in here. It was the same thing that I kept, what I thought was the Feast of Yahweh, in East Texas. That was when I thought those were the Feasts of Yahweh. It's a little pup tent and the rain just comes right through. It hits and it will be a big drop but it will seem like a flood coming through that tent.
 - 71 Anyway, I was perfectly joyous that I had a job. I

- stood out in the rain without an umbrella. I was soaking wet all day parking cars, and I was so pleased that I had a job in what I thought was the Work of Yahweh. That is the way I looked at it.
- 72 Verse 3, enduring hardship... Let's go back to Yahchanan 14, quickly.
- 73 Yahchanan 14:31. Remember now this is the present tense. Yahchanan 14:31. But the world must know that I love the Father, so I must do just as the Father commanded Me... Of course those words apply to us.
- 74 The world has to know that you love the Father. To demonstrate this, all the world has to know it. You can't hide it. As Yahshua said, and I read that Scripture last week, "He who denies Me in front of men..." Of course, Yahshua is not standing here in front of you today, but you do have a representative standing here in front of you. If you deny me, brethren, then what are you taking away from yourself right here?
- 75 **But the world must know that I love the Father...** The world doesn't love the Father. The world does everything it can to discard everything that Yahweh stands for, which is a totally, righteous love for mankind and each for the other. It was a totally, unselfish love demonstrated by Yahshua. It was the essence of it, because He was willing to lay down His life. You are, too, by enduring hardship.
- 76 That's what I did. Yahweh put me through that and I proved that I was willing to do it. I didn't prove I was willing to do it because I wanted a job, I loved it. I loved doing it. I still do today. I don't mind hardship, in fact, I endure it today.
- 77 I'm working twenty hours a day. I didn't miss a day this week that I didn't work twenty hours and I'm willing to do it. I don't mind a bit. I work when I'm tired. I get up and I'm so sleepy, I want to go back to sleep. I get up and jog in place, like I do here on the stage sometimes, so I can wake up and get back to work. What I'm getting here is what I want to do, that's my desire, it's coming forth from my heart.
- 78 I'm not bragging on myself, I'm just telling you the facts so you will know I was put through all of this. My heart is in this Work, it's in service to you one hundred percent right now. Praise Yahweh.
- 79 Yahchanan 15:1. I am the True Vine and My Father is the Vinedresser... Now put this in the present tense again here.
- 80 Verse 2, Every branch in Me that does not produce fruit, He takes away; and every branch that

My heart is in this Work, it's in service to you one hundred percent right now. Praise Yahweh.

- **produces fruit, He purges it...** Cleanses from filth and purifies it. ...that it may bring forth more fruit.
- 81 Verse 3, You are already clean through the word, the Law and the Prophets, which I have spoken to you.
- 82 Verse 4, Abide in Me, and I in you. Just as the branch cannot produce fruit by itself... No, you can't go out without The House of Yahweh, brethren. There's no way. There are more than a thousand Scriptures that say this same thing right here in both Volume One and Two.
- 83 ...unless it abides in the vine... Is the vine Yahshua? We'll see in a minute it's not, no, not in this day. Yahshua is our High Priest put over The House of Yahweh but The House of Yahweh still has a vine over it.
- 84 ...neither can you, unless you abide in Me... Present tense.
- 85 Verse 5, I am the vine... Yahshua was the vine at that time, but He's not at this time, brethren. Yahshua is the High Priest over The House of Yahweh. Now, I have words to back me up, meaning inspired Words of Yahweh to back me up.
- 86 I am the vine, you are the branches... Look back there and see what He said about the vines and the branches that are not producing now. You have to have a vine and then the branches, which you are.
- 87 ...he who abides in Me, and I in him, produces much fruit. But without Me, you can do nothing... That's what Yahshua was saying at that time. That's what I'm saying to you now, brethren. Praise Yahweh.
- 88 Keep this in mind now right here. I have to hurry, but I can't hurry too much because I want you to get this.
- 89 Revelation 11:1. And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the temple of Yahweh... Now, this is a must right here. The other prophecies written about this talk about The House of Yahweh's foundation being established, which Yahweh says He will establish in the Last Days so that the temple could be built. This right here is speaking about the same thing. ...Rise, and measure the temple of Yahweh, and the altar and its confines.
- 90 Verse 2, But the court which is outside the temple, leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles. And the Holy City they will tread underfoot three and one-half years... This particular forty-two moons of war, they are going to tread it underfoot, they are going to have control over it.
- 91 Verse 3, And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their prophetic offices, and they will foretell events about the three and one-half years, those cast about with darkness.
 - 92 Verse 4, These are, as it were, the two olive trees,

- and, as it were, the two lamps of the seven lamp lampstand, ministering for the Father in the earth... Now, that's not Yahshua that it's speaking of there. He's not one of those. He's the High Priest over it, but He's not one of the workers who is actually doing this job right now. Although He is representing us to the Father, it's up to us to do the Work.
- 93 Now, keep that in mind and go over to **Zecharyah** because here is where it speaks of the rest of it. Remember, it says these are the lampstands, this is the vine and you are the branches, as Yahshua put it
- 94 Zecharyah 4:2. And he said to me: What do you see? So I said: I see, and behold, a lampstand all of gold... Now, this is what represents us before Yahweh. In fact, it's sitting right there in front of Him right now. We're the last light burning on that lampstand. It's with Him right now. He says it is. He tells us, "This lampstand that represents My Work is here with Me, and the western light is the only one left burning." We are that western light.
- 95 ...with its bowl for oil on the top of it, with its seven lamps on it, and there are seven pipes to the seven lamps.
- 96 Verse 3, And there are two olive trees... Now notice, two olive trees, remember the vine and the branches. And there are two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other on the left side of it.
- 97 Verse 4, So I spoke to the malak who talked with me, and I asked him: What are these, my ruler?
- 98 Verse 11, Then I answered, and said to him: What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the lampstand, and upon the left side of it?
- 99 Verse 12, Then I spoke to him again, and said to him; What are these two olive branches which, through the two golden pipes, empty the golden oil through them?... What are these?
- 100 Verse 14, Then he said; These are the two anointed ones who stand for the Supreme Ruler of the earth... I am the vine, you are the branches, brethren. You get that? Praise Yahweh.
- 101 Zecharyah 5:1. Then again I raised my eyes and looked, and behold, a flying scroll!
- 102 Verse 3, Then he said to me: This is the curse that goes out over the face of the whole earth. Everyone who steals... He mentions the fornication and everything here.
- 103 Verse 5, Then the malak who was speaking with me came forward, and said to me: Lift up your eyes now, and understand that which is sent by commandment.
- 104 Verse 6, And I asked, What is it? And he answered: This is the ephah; The Standard of Perfection,

which is sent by Yahweh's Law. Then he added: This is honor, knowledge, and understanding throughout the whole earth... Carried only now by, look down to verse 9, two women, two Houses of Yahweh in the Last Days.

105 Verse 9, Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold: Two women... The last two eras of The House of Yahweh. ...sent with commandment. The Spirit of Yahweh came to overspread...

106 Remember that sermon how I showed that Holy Spirit of Yahweh actually overshadowed Miriam? Holy Spirit overshadows every one of Yahweh's chosen, ordained servants who He speaks of in the Scriptures. It overshadows, guides and directs them. It's their whole lives. In other words, the study and the determination to do this becomes their whole lives; they want to overcome every aspect of sin.

107 I haven't had some of the things that former President Bill Clinton had. I was guarded against that. He's younger than I am, by the way, several years younger. His television set was his guide and teacher. As he said in the book, he had a mother who wasn't quite a righteous mother. His name wasn't Clinton, it was Bacon, or something like that. He changed his name to Clinton. He got that name from the one who the world would call his stepfather. He decided to change his name to his stepfather's name, which was Clinton. Through the marriages and divorces and fights and even though this man beat the hell out of his mother, he said he still liked him.

108 Bill Clinton lived a life picking up chlamydia and every other sexually transmitted disease. I was guarded against that. I hated that sort of thing. Even when I got old enough to experience that kind of thing, I didn't want it in my life. I have never committed adultery with anyone in my life, ever, and I never will. Praise Yahweh.

109 I didn't have these things in my body; they weren't put in my body. I'm really glad that Yahweh guarded me against them, because I know now how

I do know that you could take your same talents and go out into the world and make a lot of money. Of course, it won't get you anything, but enduring hardship will. It will get you the Kingdom and the Kingdom is worth much more than buying a swimming pool, a big house or fancy cars or anything else like that.

they confuse the mind. I don't want my mind confused when it comes to thinking and figuring out these Scriptures. To me, this is my whole life; it's my desire and true love.

110 ...The Spirit of Yahweh came to overspread them... That is what Holy Spirit does, it inspires and so forth. ...and they were covered with the covering of saints. And they exalted, magnified, and extolled the ephah; The Standard of Perfection, sent by Yahweh's Laws, separating the way of the world from The Way of Yahweh...

111 Now, in one of Yahshua's writings, His teachings to the disciples, He said do not love as the world loves. Then, in another place, He said, "You will see the love of the world grow cold." That's the love of the world. That love is based on emotions or stirring up the mind. It also includes hatred, by the way, and most of all illegal lust, which the world has let get out of control.

112 Now remember, these are the vine and the branches. The vine doesn't work by itself, it has help, the branches. It feeds the branches and the branches work. So altogether as a machine, we will transform the universe into a righteous organization, us and all the others.

113 Verse 10, Then I said to the malak who was speaking with me: Where are they; The Two Witnesses, going with the ephah?

114 Verse 11, And he said to me: To build The House of Yahweh according to The Standard of Perfection sent by Yahweh's Laws, in a Babylonish land which does not yet exist. And it will be established at that time, when The Two Witnesses are called out to do their work... Remember at that time, "Measure the temple, then I will give My Two Witnesses to do their prophesying at that time."

115 ...as the Established Place, the Habitation of Yahweh; THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH... This occurs in a Babylonish land not yet established at that time. The only land that was not established at that time was America, brethren, which was discovered in 1492 by Columbus, who sailed the ocean blue. That was a very short time ago.

116 Even at that time, Yahweh already had it in His plans to hide me, to hide my mother and daddy in that God-forsaken land of Oklahoma. The Gods didn't want anything to do with that dust bowl there. My kinfolk all left it and moved to Texas. My dad and mother were the only ones who stayed. We stayed and roughed it. I'm glad we did.

117 ...the Habitation of Yahweh; THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH... That is the vine. Let's go back to Mattithyah now with that in mind.

118 Mattithyah 5:3. Blessed are the poor in spir-

it... That is enduring hardship, and being humble. ... for theirs is the Kingdom of Yahweh... That's what I'm saying to you. Blessed are you who are enduring hardship.

119 I know you can't find any executive jobs in our day and time. In fact, a lot of people who get jobs or make contracts, when they find out you are from The House of Yahweh, they start getting rid of you. We have had it occur more and more here lately, as the members are seeking work.

120 Despite all these things, you have stayed in The House of Yahweh; you have stuck with it. I do know that you could take your same talents and go out into the world and make a lot of money. Of course, it won't get you anything, but enduring hardship will. It will get you the Kingdom and the Kingdom is worth much more than buying a swimming pool, a big house or fancy cars or anything else like that. Much more.

121 Verse 4, Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted... Mourn for what? For what they see coming on the world, for what we have to put up with in order to get the message out.

122 Verse 5, Blessed are the meek for they will inherit the earth... Of course, you're going to inherit the universe. The people who inherit this Kingdom are going to inherit the whole universe. Now, there are going to be different people who qualify for different things and that's why you see that verse 5 thrown in. That's several sermons on its own, but that's all I'll say about it at this time.

123 Verse 6, Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they will be filled... Their righteousness is coming to this earth. There's about three years, and then that is when Yahweh shows we will take over.

124 Verse 7, Blessed are the merciful, for they will obtain mercy.

125 Verse 8, Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see Yahweh.

126 Verse 9, Blessed are the peacemakers; for they will be called the sons of Yahweh... The peacemakers, yes, those who take the Peaceful Solution and their love is taking the Peaceful Solution out right now.

127 I have a tape I want to play next week. It came over one of the phone recorders. It's about how the Peaceful Solution is spreading. I feel sure it will be stopped at this time because I don't expect it to go out rather quickly at this time. Now, it may not, it may be that this is the start of something big. Yahweh willing, next week before the explaining of the seventh cleanse, I will play that.

128 Verse 9, Blessed are the peacemakers; for they will be called the sons of Yahweh... And they will inherit the Kingdom.

129 Verse 10, Blessed are those who are persecuted... The peacemakers and those who are persecuted are one and the same. ...for righteousness sake, for theirs is the Kingdom of Yahweh... Even losing your job is a form of persecution.

130 Persecution is when someone stops you in a store and says, "Are the young children still required to go to bed with you before they get married?" This is said where everybody can hear loud and clear. I said, "Are you still beating up your grandmother and your mother every morning?" These things go on. They're constant.

131 Then, one of the ones at the post office said, "Do you people celebrate Independence Day? I would like to know where you would be if we didn't win that war." Well, we would be at peace probably! If you didn't have your damned wars, what else do you have, peace?

132 It's almost as ridiculous as this deal about a baby who the mother killed before the head was fully out. So, the mother actually killed it, and they were trying to file on her for murder. They couldn't file on her for murder, the judge said, because the baby didn't take two or three breaths, so it wasn't considered alive.

133 Now, on the one hand, you kill it, which means you take its life, but on the other hand, it hadn't breathed so it wasn't alive. They couldn't file on her for murder because she killed it, but she didn't kill it. They admitted she killed it, so to kill it, it had to be alive, right?

134 The world is so confused, they don't even know what they're doing anymore. They never did know right from wrong. Yahweh said they don't know the way to peace. It is getting more ridiculous everyday in the decisions that are coming forth from the so-called judges.

135 Verse 10, Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the Kingdom of Yahweh... That Kingdom is ours. It's promised to us. We've endured the persecution. We've endured the hardship. We're doing the Work; we're still doing the Work. We're enduring that. Yahweh says, we must endure until the end. We can't quit now.

136 Verse 11, Blessed are you, when men will revile and persecute you, and say all manner of evil things falsely, for My sake.

137 Verse 12, Rejoice, and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for in the same manner they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

138 Verse 13, You are the salt of the earth... Notice what else He said here, brethren. He goes from that to unbelieving, in just two different verses. In verse 12 He's speaking of you inheriting the Kingdom, in verse 13 He goes on to those who would fall away.

139 Verse 13, You are the salt of the earth; but if the

salt loses its saltiness, how can it be made salty again? It is then no longer fit for anything, except to be cast out to be trodden under the feet of men.

140 Now remember what He said about the vine and the branches. "I am the vine, you are the branches." The branches are being judged, as well as those who don't produce fruit. This was true of everyone who fell away: they were not producing fruit. They weren't growing, they weren't studying, there was always something taking the place of getting on the tape list, of listening to the tapes, of trying to overcome evil, there was always something that came before it. They could never seem to get time to do it.

141 It's so joyous when I go out on a job, and I hear myself talking before I get there! The workers are working joyously, and the preaching is going on in the background. Praise Yahweh. It's wonderful. Satan will probably give you an extra kick, I know, but I tell you, brethren, we're ninety-nine percent there. I see the love and concern for each other and it really overwhelms me. I've grown up in a world of hatred and I've seen it. I never thought I would see anything this wonderful, but now I have.

142 Verse 13, You are the salt of the earth... But He will trim you out now, if you lose your saltiness.

143 Verse 14, You are the light of the world. A city which is set upon a hill, cannot be hidden... You are exposed to the public.

144 Verse 15, Neither do men light a lamp, and hide it under a basket, but put it on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house... It will give light.

145 Brethren, I think of some of the people who have fallen away, and are giving darkness instead of light, it's no wonder Yahweh trims them off. They're joining those who have fallen away, talking down and agreeing with those who have fallen away. If you do this, brethren, you're denying me, you're denying The House of Yahweh, and all your brothers and sisters. You're holding up for Satan.

146 Verse 16, Let your light shine before men, so they may see your righteous works... That is keeping the Laws of Yahweh. ...and glorify your Father Who is in heaven... I don't care if it's your husband, your sister, your brother, anyone, if they don't belong to The House of Yahweh, brethren, you have no need of doing anything, except teaching those people. They way you teach them is to give them booklets and tell them to get

on the tape list, or give them a tape to listen to. Then, if they contact you again, ask them, what did you get out of that tape? Did you listen to it yet? If they didn't listen to it, tell them, "Listen to it and then call me."

147 Verse 17, Do not even think that I have come to destroy the Law... Why would He put that right there? Because of those who want to fall away, let the saltiness leave them, not produce fruit but go back to the Lawless way of life.

148 One person said, "I love to talk to women. That just really irks me that I can't go and talk to someone who doesn't belong to me..." They didn't say "doesn't belong to me," they left that part out. In their past experience, their track record, every time they did, they started lusting.

149 That's the reason Yahweh separates men and women in His House. It would solve, and has solved, a number of problems, brethren, since we started keeping that Law. The Law of possession shows a wonderful love, that all the world knows about. They know about this Law but they don't want to keep it fully. They admit, "Yes, that woman is mine," but the men of the world want to go and enjoy women without any responsibilities. That's a burdensome thing to them to have to take responsibility for others. Former President Bill Clinton is just now starting to see the results of his escapades.

150 Verse 19, Whoever, therefore, will break one of these least Laws, and will teach men so, he will be called least in the Kingdom of Yahweh... He won't be there very long. He will be cast out as Yahweh shows in another place.

151 Verse 20, For I say to you: Unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and the Pharisees, you will certainly not enter into the Kingdom...

152 Look on over to verse 27 and He goes right into this. You have heard that it was said by the people of ancient times: You shall not commit adultery.

153 Verse 28, But I say to you: Whoever looks on a woman with lust for her, has already committed adultery... We see that Gehenna is next, the trimming of the branches and the casting out.

154 I am the vine and you are the branches. Those who don't produce fruit will be trimmed out. Those who do, will accept and inherit the Kingdom with me.

155 May Yahweh bless your understanding. Praise Yahweh.

I am the vine and you are the branches. Those who don't produce fruit will be trimmed out. Those who do, will accept and inherit the Kingdom with me.

Chapter Sixteen The Seventh Cleanse Used By The Prophets To Bring The Saints Before Yahweh #1: Yaaqob Boiled A Boiling 9/11/04

- 1 Praise Yahweh. We have a crowd, don't we! Praise Yahweh. You may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 I brought my lunch! Did you bring your lunches? They said we were going to go overtime! I think this is The House of Yahweh's best-kept secret here. This is a loaf of bread, the white buffalo bread. It's big and tough! See its horns! It's not the buffalette. She's softer and squeezable. Not only do these ladies make the best homemade ice cream I have ever had in my life, they make the very best bread too.
- 3 Now, there is a Scriptural reason I brought that. If you listen closely, I'll tell you what it is sometime in the next two or three sermons. I think we only have about two weeks left before the Feast. You need to take advantage of your time. Don't think you can lay around and do nothing. You need to get this done and get ready for the Feast. It takes some getting ready for this Feast. This is a very special Feast. This is the Feast that Yahweh is actually going to make contact with us.
- 4 Remember your mail, you can't let your mail be delivered because it's unclean; it has the shadow of death on it. Get some gasoline if you're going to be going back and forth to your dwelling on the 55 or wherever is dedicated land to Yahweh. Sprinkle your dwellings on the 21st and 25th and your Feast dwelling too. You need to get your homes sprinkled, too, so they will be clean just in case something occurs and you have to go back to them.
- 5 September 21st and 25th are the sprinkling days. We have time; you just have to utilize that time. I'm busier than you are and I'm getting it done! I don't know that for sure, I just think I am. Praise Yahweh.
 - 6 This last week, I threatened to shut off the

- phone. I did shut it off yesterday, and I'm sorry about that. There's just no way I can get this done and still answer all the phone calls. I'm going to have to make a change in this, because it's continually ringing. I have two phones, and sometimes both of them are ringing. I may have to get a receptionist to take the calls, I don't know. Something has to be done.
- 7 I have interviews that are stacking up that I have to get done. I was just informed, by Elder Shaul, that I have an interview, with Bill Cosby on the same show. I think this will bring some attention. I really think Bill Cosby is reading our literature, from some of the things that he is saying. He is getting in trouble too! They have him on the hot seat right now and he's not apologizing for it either; he's standing up. I hope he does; I hope he stands up strong for it. That will be a blessing.
- 8 You see the wars coming; everything is coming down. The food is defiled, the land is defiled, and the water is defiled. The animals are defiled throughout most of the earth today, either with Mad Cow Disease or in the other ways the Scriptures speak of. You have to cleanse yourselves from all of this. You have lived in it for years, and now you have to cleanse yourself. You can cleanse yourselves.
- 9 I read years ago, from one of the best herbalists who I've ever been privileged to study with, that there is no way a person can have a healthy body, if he has a stomach full of worms or his body is invaded with parasites. I know that's true. What we're fighting today are things that our grandfathers and great-grandfathers and grandmothers put into our bodies, which were actually bred there, through the genes. Then, we partook of the same things. It has gotten worse in the









Page 127

9/11/04 Chapter Sixteen

last fifty years. Since television has come out, the evil has spread more rapidly and been taught more rapidly. The television is the number one teacher of the world, now. It's ahead of all the churches.

- 10 The movies are the main things that are teaching the people. The information that Elder Yedidiyah brought you there the other day, I used on a talk show yesterday. It had some great impact. Even on this talk show, the guy mentioned Bill Cosby talking about this same thing. I said, well I didn't get it from Bill, I got it from another source. Nevertheless, I agree with him a hundred percent.
- 11 You have to cleanse; that's what I want to talk about today. These parasites all do harm to the body. Everything we take into our bodies, that is bought from the store, I suppose, has some harm in it, one way or another. I don't know of any vegetables you can get from the store that are not contaminated. That's the reason you need to kosher them, if you buy them from the supermarkets.
- 12 They have signs right there at the end of the counters in the vegetable aisles, if you will read them, that say the vegetables may be contaminated. Well about ninety-nine point nine percent of the time, they are contaminated.
- 13 At the same time this earth is becoming more defiled, you are becoming clean. There's a very special cleanse, the seventh cleanse that I have been telling you about, that I want to bring today. It won't get rid of the hatred in you, but it will help your mind to work where you can get rid of it, if you want to. It won't stop you from committing fornication, if that's what your heart's desire is set upon. If you take this cleanse, then you go back into sin, Yahshua said a worse thing is going to come upon you. It will, for sure.
- 14 I know you remember the warning that the U.N. sent out that you better brace yourself and get ready for these diseases, because they are coming. They know they're coming. They're not trying to scare anyone, neither is Yahweh. He just tells you, flat out, this is what's going to come.
- 15 There will be a group of people protected, and I pray you are one of them, but if you don't want to be, the door is open for you to leave at anytime.
- 16 Psalm 91:7. A thousand will fall at your side, and ten thousand at your right hand... We're going to see this because it's speaking of His House. It's probably going to be close at hand, either that, or it's going to be in this area for us to see.

- 17 ...at your right hand; but it will not come near you... So, there's a place being protected and a people being cleansed and protected. We have the same formulas today that Yahweh used thousands of years ago to cleanse His people. We've been working frantically at it, trying to get everything down so we know it will work, the way it's supposed to work.
- 18 The history of this seventh formula actually reaches back about six or seven thousand years. They say nine thousand, but we know that's not right. It can't go back that far. We know it goes back about six thousand years. I don't know where they got the nine thousand years, unless they got some records from some angels who had fallen before mankind was created.
- 19 You will be protected. This formula had to be used because there were certain men who made contact with Yahweh. One of them was Abel and he was the first one to make contact. There may have not been any deaths around him, but if there were, he used the ashes of the red heifer. He had to have used them to do the Work that he did. He did a fantastic Work in his day.
- 20 We know that Noah did this. We know that Yaaqob, who my brother was named after, who lived thousands of years ago, used this very same formula. We know that the school of the prophets used this formula. We know exactly what they used and how they made it.
- 21 We know that it's very bitter. I can tell you that for sure! The first time I tasted it, I said, this is the most bitter thing I've ever tasted! It was recommended that I take half a teaspoonful, from one of our deacons who is working on this with us. He said, "Take a half teaspoonful." I said I had just been reading where it says to take a cup. That was what I told some others and low and behold, that's how much they took. I did, too, but I would I hadn't!
- 22 I took this half teaspoonful and said, man, this is really the worst thing I've ever tasted! I didn't feel any results, except I can tell you, you will feel it working inside your stomach. Later on that day, I decided to go ahead and take a tablespoon, so I did. I still didn't feel any result, but I felt it all the way down. That night then, we were talking with some of the workers who were working on this, and they said they believed we should take a cup. I said, okay I would take it, too, because I wanted to experience what I wanted everyone else to do. So, I drank a cup of it and went to bed later that

night.

- 23 I think it was about six o'clock when I took this and I usually don't get into bed until late. I still didn't feel anything, except the same thing I felt with the half teaspoonful. The next day, I got up and I thought, that's great, that's what we should take. So I drank another cup the next morning on an empty stomach. That afternoon, I was pretty close to the bathroom all day and during the night! I went back to the tablespoonful, which is what he recommends. A tablespoon three times a day, that is what is recommended.
- 24 This is for a reason and the Scriptures show it can actually save lives. This is how they looked upon it in the school of the prophets and the patriarchs before us. They looked upon this as something that could actually save lives. The Indian medical dictionaries say it's a cure for anything. There's nothing it will not cure.
- 25 I want you to remember again, you can't use this as a drug and go out and commit sin later. If you do, Yahshua said, a worse thing is going to come upon you. It will. This is going to clean you out.
- 26 By the way, we had the tests made on the bowel movements and it does not do like laxatives do. It doesn't take any of the stomach lining with it at all. It doesn't seem to have any ill-effects at all, that we can find. Like I say, don't overdo it. Use it as recommended, which was a tablespoon three times a day.
- 27 Pregnant women: there is a warning against you using it. It may be like the stupid warning against honey, I don't know. There is a warning against pregnant and nursing mothers using it. Personally, I don't find it in the Scriptures, so I don't pay much attention to it. Praise Yahweh.
- 28 I've never seen anybody get in trouble with honey. I have seen infants, the smartest children on the face of the earth, I've seen them here in The House of Yahweh, and they've had honey almost every day of their lives.
- 29 I've never thought about it until just now, but the problem may be because of some of this homemade stuff they call honey. I guess you can call it honey, but it isn't made by the bees. It's made by mankind. Some of it is called a honey blend.
- 30 I think they have a law now that they have to put if it is natural honey made by the bees or artificial honey. Natural honey is called raw honey. That's what you should use. It could have been in this formula, and it wouldn't surprise me if it wasn't. They condemned the honey made from the bees, which Yahweh Himself made.
- 31 I want you to go back to **Genesis 25:29**. This is a great place here where this formula was actually used

- to save a life. It was actually used to save lives. Yahweh allowed this to be hidden. Let me explain something about the Scriptures and why so many rebellious people rebel against the priests. They don't have the understanding that they need.
- 32 It's almost like a person has to grow up with it, like Yaaqob did. You have a great example of a rebellious person, who was Esau, and a person who Yahweh led and trained all the days of his life, who was Yaaqob. Yaaqob knew the Laws. He knew the prophecies of the future, before they were ever written down. They were given to the men of old and many of the prophecies were written by these men.
- 33 Today, to understand something that is written in the Bible, you can't just take a verse and then go to a *Strong's Concordance* and find it. Sometimes you will find something that will result in finding a true decision on it, but you can't find the true meaning of these, without knowing the whole *Book of Yahweh*. You have to have all this in your mind, where you can put it together with things the apostles and other prophets said, and the examples that were given.
- 34 The ashes of the red heifer is one of these things; the seventh cleanse is also one. There is no way a person can study the Scriptures for four hours and figure out what is being taught in the Scriptures. You would think, "He's just teaching about somebody eating." That's a big subject, everybody eats and drinks. He's talking about somebody eating a meal—why? He doesn't jibber-jabber like people do. He puts these things here for a reason, but He also wrote it here a little and there a little.
- 35 Remember that because you can't go right here and find the other over there because it's here a little but it's over here a lot! It's scattered all through the *Book of Yahweh*. Unless you get all the *Book of Yahweh* in your mind, which I don't know how you can, except through the day-to-day grind, which most people are not capable of doing. They are not determined to do it. They will read the Scriptures for a little while, when they get an urge to do so, and then that's it.
- 36 Yahweh knew this, that's the reason He established His House, so He could train His people. That's the reason He said, "Go to the priests and do what they say." He didn't say go to the priests and rebel against what they say. He said, "First, find the place I chose to place My Name, and then go there. Do what that priest says and you will find the right way." Otherwise, you're condemned. Those who presumptuously think they can find the truth in another way, they're going to presumptuously burn in hell and that is what Yahweh shows all through the Scriptures.
 - 37 Genesis 25:29. Yaaqob had cooked a stew...

Wow, everybody should know that, throughout all eternity! What great news that is, he cooked a pot of stew. Wouldn't you know this was something great? Then, somebody else came in and gave up his birthright, just for a bowl of it? That's all they get out of this. That's all the commentators ever get. No, you can't go to the commentaries and get it either. Those guys are as dumb as skunks when it comes to the Holy Scriptures.

38 What he said there, in the Hebrew, was he "boiled a boiling." That means as much as he cooked a pot of stew. He "boiled a boiling." That's as far as they get with it. The commentators, I want to read you what they say. None of them understand this, nor why it was given. If the ones who translated it ever knew anything about it, then they tried to hide it. Yahweh took it away from them, not because they were doing some great thing, but it's like what occurred with His Name.

39 Yahweh said, "Since you don't like My Name, since you refuse to call upon it, I will take it out of your mouths." That's what He's done. They don't dare call upon it. This baloney about them whispering it quietly on the Day of Atonement where no one can hear, I doubt the stupid jerk whispers it at all. I think he probably says G-d or something, thinking he did a righteous thing.

40 See, it wasn't Him. Yahweh said, "You didn't like it, I'll take it out of your mouth. You don't like My Laws, I will give you up to a reprobate mind and let you go your own way, but I'll tell you where this way is going to lead you. I sent prophet after prophet, whom you murdered. You beat them, tortured them and humiliated them all you could. Yet I held My hands out to you day after day after day, begging you to repent. You would not do it, so then I sent My Son to testify to you. You killed Him, by the worst death that has ever been recorded on the face of this earth." This is what Yahweh says.

41 By the way, I wanted to tell you about "The

One of the boys was a Christian, who was Esau. He had all the Christian doctrines, of "freedom from the Law," that we see in today's Christianity.

The other one, Yaaqob was the one who was determined in his mind to study the Laws, live by the Laws and bring forth the birthright.

Passion" guy, Mel Gibson. The other day, I had to go to a grocery store and you go by the booklets where the naked women are, first. I saw this thing that showed the movie stars. It said, "Mel Gibson-His Cheating Heart." I came up to the cash register and the lady pointed to this big display of Mel Gibson and said, "Have you seen that yet?" It said, "Mel Gibson's Passion." I said, no, but I just passed a booklet back here that told the true story of Mel Gibson and his cheating heart." She said, "What?" I said, yeah, it's right here and I picked it up and showed it to her. She said, "My Lord, I can't believe it." I said, no, I can't either! Go by and look at that, it was United Supermarket on Judge Ely.

42 This is what the commentators say: His name was called Jacob... It says Jacob and then it has Yaaqob spelled right next to it....to defraud, deceive, to supplant, to overthrow a person by tripping up his heels, hence the name was given to Jacob because it found he had laid a hold of his brother's heel, which was emblematical of his supplanting Esau and depriving him of his birthright...

43 Now, go back to verse 27, So the boys grew and Esau was a skillful hunter, a man of the field; but Yaaqob was a quiet man, staying among the tents... This is mistranslated too. We've brought that out in the past what the word, fields, means and what the word, tents, mean.

44 One of the boys was a Christian, who was Esau. He had all the Christian doctrines of "freedom from the Law," that we see in today's Christianity.

45 The other one, Yaaqob, was the one who was determined in his mind to study the Laws, live by the Laws and bring forth the birthright. They say he was a defrauder, which he wasn't; there's no such thing. This was Yahweh's plan, it was being carried out. He told who would carry it out and how it would be carried out. He told, in advance, what would take place here in this matter. This is what we'll see.

46 I want to continue reading here, Isaac loved Esau, but Rebekah loved Yaaqob, this is an early proof of unwarrantable parenthood attachment to one child in preference to another... When it says that, they didn't even go back to check the wording here. It wasn't that she loved the boy, she loved the plan that this boy was to perform. She loved that when she saw it so she worked with him in doing so.

47 In consequence of this, the interest of the family was divided and the house set in opposition to itself. The fruits of this unreasonable and foolish attachments were afterwards seen in a long catalogue of both natural and moral evils among the descendants of both families.

48 The children struggled together... This is from verse 22.... They dashed against or bruised each other. There was a violent agitation so that the mother was

apprehensive, both to her own children's safety and supposing this was an uncommon case, she went to inquire of the Lord... I'm just quoting him...as the good women in the present day would go to consult a surgeon or a physician. It appears she was in considerable perplexity, hence, that imperfect speech, "If so, why am I thus?"

- 49 The simple meaning of which, is probably this... Probably, he says, get that word. ... "If I must suffer such things, why did I ever wish to have a child?"... Again, he doesn't understand. This is typical of what you see in all the commentaries on this same subject. They have no understanding of it.
- 50 ... Two nations are in the womb... This struggle, yes, it's the struggling between the two. They can't live together. What concord does one of them have with the other, this is the way the apostles put it. What concord do you have with a person who is worshipping Baal?
- 51 This is what you see in these two religions taking place here. This is the reason. It was one of the greatest examples of what will take place to the whole world, that actually took place in this scenario He had with these twins.
- 52 ...two nations are in your womb... He could have said "two religions." ... "We have," says Bishop Newton, in the prophecies, delivered respecting the sons of Isaac, "ample proof that these prophecies were not meant so much of single persons, as of whole nations, descending from them."... That part is true....
- 53 "For what was predicted concerning Esau and Yaaqob was not verified in themselves, but in their posterity. The Edomites were the offspring of Esau, the Israelites were of Jacob. Who, but the author, and giver of life could foresee that two children in the womb would multiply into two nations...
- 54 I'm going to quote a little bit of his words here. "Who, but the author, could actually foretell that there would be a woman hidden away in Oklahoma, who would bring forth two men to actually be the Two Witnesses, to start a House of Yahweh, in the east and the west." You could apply it to the same thing. But will they believe? Of course not. They don't even believe this today.
- 55 ...the Edomites and the Israelites have been from the beginning, two such different people in their manners, customs and religions... This is what divided the two. It is the religion that divided them. One wanted freedom from the Law, the other saw the wonderful blessing in this Law and wanted to follow it. That's my addition, that's not what he's saying. He does say the people were divided by manners, customs and religions, religion being the one.
- 56 ...as to be a perpetual variance among themselves. The children struggled together in the womb, which was

- an omen of their future disagreements. The one people shall be stronger than the other people. The same author continues to observe that for some time, the family of Esau was the more powerful of the two... Because they studied war, while the other studied peace. ...but David and his captains made an entire conquest of the Edomites, slew several thousand of them and compelled the rest to become tributaries...
- 57 This is a great example of Yahweh showing His power over the Gods, which He did, starting with Israyl, the twelve tribes He brought out of Egypt. Later, He used this same army to get rid of the people who were on the land that He gave to their forefather, Abraham.
- 58 ...he boiled a boiling, and this, we are informed, was of lentils... That's as close as he could get. ...a sort of pulse. You could actually translate that, he finished a cooking, he boiled a boiling, he finished a cooking. In actual fact, it had nothing to do with lentils. We will see the authoritative books on it.
- Hebrew said it....he had been either hunting... Now this is where he goes back to stupidity. Now, I know there's been a lot of men here who have been hunting. I'm sure when you got back, you were ready to give up everything you had, your car, your house, your automobile, anything, just "Give me a bowl of that soup I smell that is cooking there." Do you see how stupid this sounds? How stupid it is. It's like they can't get past the scenario that is being painted for them here. It's even better in the Hebrew, much better than it is in the English, but Yahweh allowed it to be put here, too, just for confusion.
- from them. Yahshua said, He blinded their minds. He didn't just put something up to blind their minds, He allowed them to do it to themselves. You remember how fornication starts breeding parasites that enter the mind, that the Scriptures actually call poison. They get into the mind and start the confusion. We have had people, brethren, who have gotten really close to eternal life and turned around and walked out because they had this confusion in their minds. They sat there while still committing the act of fornication.
- 61 When one person came to me, she was beat up and her arm was twisted, she didn't know if it was broken or not. This was going on inside the House. She had bruises all over and her eye was swollen almost shut. This was from a man in the House. He was stubborn and rebellious, he couldn't take the advice of an elder. He thought himself way above any of the elders. He followed his stupidity out the door. This is what confusion can do to the mind. He thought he was right and upheld himself in all of this mess that he

caused upon this woman. He blamed the woman, the little soft, cuddly woman, for his stupidity. He acted like it was all her fault he lost his temper and he had to stand there and beat up on her. He blamed her for this stupidity, both the beating and his ignorant, confused attitude. You can't get much worse, can you?

- 62 I can tell you some stories that are worse. I know that most of the people here are far above this. I know that you're humble and you're submitting to the teachings. I know you are wanting to get these parasites and all uncleanness out of your minds. I know this. I know there are very few left in The House of Yahweh who are rebellious at this time. I am so thankful; I'm thankful. Praise Yahweh.
- 63 ... What this birthright was, has greatly divided both ancient and modern commentators... I say again, there is no way you are going to learn what I am about to show you from any place else on earth. It's not there. It's no place I know of. Now, if they're teaching it in Israel, I haven't found any place teaching it there. I've found rabbis and I have asked them the questions. They know there is something wrong with this. They don't understand what it is.
- 64 I understand, because you have to have the other writings to go with it in order to understand this one. You have to have the plan of Yahweh firmly set in your mind, as the scriptures say, which is the whole *Book of Yahweh*. The plan of Yahweh is shown in the whole *Book of Yahweh*. You have to draw on this as you read these verses, otherwise, you'll go off in left field, every time.
- 65 ... generally supposed, the following rights were attached to the primogenitor. Authority and superiority over the rest of the family... They go right back to Satan again. Authority, yes, which means authority to serve. It never meant authority to beat someone down. It means Yahweh has given you authority to serve among the brethren and teach and guide among the brethren. That is your authority.
- 66 ...authority and superiority... In what way? Being stupid enough to just beat the hell out of her? That's your superiority? I think not. The authority and superiority that Yahweh gives is superiority in knowledge and understanding that will bring you far above all malakim, that is, all angels. You will be far above them in this way, but never to beat someone down or raise yourself above them and say, "I'm better than you are." The only way you could be better is to be a better teacher or guide or more grounded in the Law, but not that you are a mightier one than these people can be.
- 67 ...a double portion of the paternal inheritance, the peculiar benediction of the father, the priesthood... Finally, he hits upon the priesthood, which was first.

I know that you're humble and you're submitting to the teachings. I know you are wanting to get these parasites and all uncleanness out of your minds. I know this. I know there are very few left in The House of Yahweh who are rebellious at this time. I am so thankful; I'm thankful. Praise Yahweh.

That is what was promised Jacob if these things were fulfilled. Where were they promised to him? Back in the days of Abraham, remember, when Yahweh said, "Because you have done this, kept My Laws, statutes and judgments, then I'm going to make you father over many nations." Who is that father? Remember, all the sermons I brought on that, it means teacher, teacher of many nations. This means servant to many people, a servant throughout the universe, a servant, a guide and a teacher.

- 68 Yes, there is great glory that will come with that, but if you're seeking glory, you better look somewhere else. It's work, it's work, it's work. It's a lot of work. It's day and night work that comes upon you.
- 69 ... The Pottage Of Lentils: thus Esau despised his birthright on this account, the apostle who wrote Hebrews 12:16 calls Esau a profane person on account of him selling his birthright... No, it wasn't on account of him selling his birthright, but this is what the commentators say. ...on this account, the apostle Paul said Esau is a profane person because he had by this act eliminated from himself and family, those spiritual offices connected with the rights of primogenitor... He had part of it right here. Esau did reject his birthright, he gave it away, but it had nothing to do with this bowl of soup. He didn't sell his birthright for a bowl of soup, he sold it for a way of life. He turned from it. As Yahweh said, if you don't want these blessings, they will be taken from you. Yahweh already predicted in advance what he would do.
- 70 ...Jacob verified his right to the name of supplanter, a name which in its first imposition appears to have no other object in view, than the circumstances of this catching his brother by the heel. All this subsequent conduct proved it was truly descriptive of the qualities of his mind, as his whole life, until the time the name was changed, was an issue of cunning and deception and principles of which had been very early instilled in him by his mother, whose regard for truth and righteousness appears to have been very superficial... The things they say, opening

their mouths, going where, as they say, "angels fear to tread." These are the Christian commentators. None of the above is true, except for the fact of the priesthood. The priesthood is what was on Yaaqob's mind more than anything. The Christian commentators just couldn't understand this plan at all.

71 Let's go back to **Genesis 1** and get something firmly established in the minds. **Yahchanan 1:1** says this is Yahweh's plan. It is Yahweh's plan today. We are the finishing touches of it. We are the remnant of this great priesthood who will be servants to the people, Yahshua says, forever. He who is greatest among you, let him become the servant of all. That's exactly Who Yahweh is: He's the servant to His children right now and always will be. He's the greatest servant, the greatest teacher who I know of anywhere.

72 The knowledge Yahweh has put here in the Scriptures, it continually just blows my mind. I see how He does it now; I can understand that His mind is like this giant computer, it never forgets. He has everything right there at His disposal. To write this entire Book of Yahweh, is nothing. It's a drop in the bucket as to what His mind is capable of doing. Imagine the mind Who could write this, and have the hidden codes and the other things that will help you understand this verse over here in the front, and to have them scattered all throughout. Then, imagine bringing about a breeding program, where a person six thousand years later would actually pick up on the genes that were given to Abraham, and then the same Spirit of Yahweh, this wonderful spirit of righteousness, would overshadow that person, and just engulf them, like it did Rebekah and Miriam.

73 The commentators condemn Rebekah, but the Scriptures never condemned her. This woman's mind was on righteousness, bringing forth a bloodline and seeing to it that the righteous prevailed. If she had not, the wicked would have prevailed. It was in her mind, and holy spirit was also overshadowing her, and all she could think about was doing Yahweh's will, studying these ways, and teaching them to Yaaqob, teaching him daily these Laws that he had to fulfill. She was saying, "This is what has been prophesied of you." She made sure he was righteous and had righteous character in

This blessing you are carrying is the Laws and prophecies of Yahweh. That's the blessing that is in you that other people can get from you. That is the most tremendous blessing a person can have.

him.

74 Genesis 1:26. And Yahweh said, I will make man in My image, according to My likeness, and they will have rulership over the fish of the sea... And everything else. Not only this, but other prophets wrote what this included right here. It's not just a fish, like "I have this goldfish; I can reach in there anytime and take this sucker's life. Aren't I smart? Aren't I powerful? Wow, I'm a ruler." A stupid one at that! It's the same way with the other monstrous things that the rebellious can do.

75 To see the rest of this, King David added to it by saying, we are going to be put over all the things Yahweh's fingers have framed, and everything He has invented. This includes every planet that science is just now finding out about. We're going to be put over them, guiding them and teaching them, the way I'm teaching you today. Everyone here in this room can be a part of it. Praise Yahweh.

76 You can't find it in just this one Scripture. You can know He created man and had a plan for them. Then Yahchanan added to that and said, that nothing has occurred that was outside of this plan of Yahweh. Can you believe it? Very few can. Very few can actually follow this plan and say, "Yahweh allowed this," and see the wonderful things and the way He brought them about for us.

77 I don't want to harp on this too long, but I have to establish in your minds that you can't just go off in your own way. What I'm teaching you is something you have to do if you want to be a part of Yahweh's Kingdom. Cleansing is part of it; it's taught throughout the Holy Scriptures. I want you to understand this. That is the reason I am bringing what the world said and then I'll show you the truth in the Holy Scriptures.

78 Yahchanan 1:1. In the beginning was the plan of Yahweh... Nothing has occurred outside of that plan. It's all in His hand, everything that has taken place, even all the killings, all abortions, all the tortures, all the rebellion that we've seen inside and outside of The House of Yahweh. Praise Yahweh, the rebels are gone now, at least one of them is.

79 Genesis 27:22. So Yaaqob went near to Isaac his father...

80 Verse 26, ...then his father Isaac said to him; Come near now and kiss me, my son...

81 Verse 29, May peoples serve you... This Scripture right here is saying, "Prophets are going to teach the same thing you're teaching in helping this great conquest I have set before you." You're going to be before many nations here. This blessing you are carrying is the Laws and prophecies of Yahweh. That's the blessing that is in you that other people can get from you. That is the most tremendous blessing a person

can have.

- 82 To close your minds to Judaism and say, "I hate the Jews, I don't want anything to do with them," that's what Christianity did. That's what Esau did too.
- 83 ...may peoples serve you, and nations bow down to you. Be ruler... Remember, Genesis where He said, "I will give them rulership." The actual wording there is "Be an Israylite," which means one who rules as Yahweh. Be an Israylite, one who rules as Yahweh. ... over your brethren... Or to your brethren, would be better. Not over them, but to them.
- 84 Have I ever set myself over you? I push everybody else so far in front of me. Somebody said one time, "he humbles himself to the detriment of Yahweh's Work." No, I don't think that I do. I do consider everyone superior to me. I know how I was raised, I know I'm an Okie from Oklahoma, I will never forget that. I know I was raised on the Bible by parents who were poor and didn't bother to leave a dust bowl and go to a place to make a living. I'm so glad they stayed in Oklahoma in that dust bowl and I praise Yahweh for it every day. I'm glad they were servants to me and taught me. They were my teachers and taught me, through Yahweh, because I know the inspiration was coming from there.
- 85 ...may peoples serve you, and nations bow down to you... This is a little bit off, but it's close enough. ...be Israylites... Ones who rule as Yahweh. ...over your brethren... Or to your brethren. ...and may your mother's sons bow down to you... That is, bow down to worship Yahweh through you because you're going to be their teacher. If they tried to go the other way, Yahshua said, they would be trying to find a way where they could burglarize their way in.
- 86 ...Cursed be he who curses you and blessed be he who blesses you... He's not the only teacher in the Holy Scriptures, but he is a teacher. That is what Yahweh was saying to him, "You're going to be a teacher. People are going to humble themselves to you and accept what you have to say and you are going to be a blessing to all these people you are teaching because you're going to bring forth righteousness in their minds."
- 87 With that established in your minds, I need to go back to the other. Now, I'm out of time! There's never enough time!
 - 88 The apostles understood this, they understood

- this writing right here. They wrote about it and you can't understand it without their writings. Not Christianity, they hate the Laws, so they can't understand this Law.
- 89 Let's go back to Genesis 25:29. What he says in the *King James Version* is he sod pottage; he actually prepared something. One of the authorities say he was an artist, he was actually an artist in his preparation of whatever it was he prepared. He was an artist at it.
- 90 The word **sod** means *deal proudly, presumptuously, presume*. The right word that would have been used there for cooking a meal was not this word here, **zood**, that wouldn't be used for cooking a meal. The right word for that would have been used over in **II Chronicles** where a meal was cooked. Turn over there, **II Chronicles 35:13**. We know it wasn't just speaking of cooking a meal from the special word that was used here for sodding a sod, boiling a boil.
- 91 II Chronicles 35:13. They roasted the Passover lambs over the fire, according to the ordinance, but the other holy things they boiled... That is, they sodded a sod.
- 92 ...in pots, in cauldrons, and in pans. These they quickly cut up for the sons of the people... This word that was used here is the Hebrew word, bath-shaw, and it means to boil up, hence, to be done in cooking. Figuratively, to ripen, seethe, boil, sod, bake, ripe, roast.
- 93 We must remember that these things are mentioned for much more important things than just cooking a meal. You've got to see what is going on here, and understand what is going on here in **Chronicles**. Here is where food is being prepared and the word that was used is far different than the one that was used over in **Genesis**.
- 94 **Zuwd** used in **Genesis 29**, means to meet together, to bring together, to bind together in a contract. Now, could you figure that? Boiling a boil, and they translated it, "cooking a pot of lentils." This is more of the confusion that came down from Esau.
- 95 The boiling that is taking place, this confusion in the mind, is also displayed in Christianity today one hundred percent because none of them can understand this. You're going to understand it, Yahweh willing, next week.
- 96 May Yahweh bless you and I'll turn the services back to the song leader. I love you brethren, and sisters!

The boiling that is taking place, this confusion in the mind, is also displayed in Christianity today one hundred percent because none of them can understand this.

Chapter Seventeen Remove Your Shoes, For The Ground You Stand On Is Holy 9/18/04

- 1 Praise Yahweh. You may be seated. I know Yahweh is enjoying that praise, but He wants me to teach too! It looks like, from the crowd here today, that the Feast has already begun. Where are we going to put the other half or two thirds of the people? I don't see any place to put them! Maybe outside in some tents? May the peace of Yahweh be with each and everyone of you.
- 2 I want to ask you to please try to contain your uncleanness. Everybody has uncleanness, but you don't have to spit on somebody else because you're unclean. You don't have to get up close to someone and say, "I touched this thing, am I unclean?" Yeah, so am I now! You can get credit by containing your uncleanness and helping others who will represent you.
- 3 This week, I'm having to drop the subject we were on about cleansing because we have to go on to other things. I was looking at the calendar this morning and realized we hadn't covered this other thing. So I put aside that and made out another sermon for today to cover what we've got to do between now and the Feast. Now pay attention because you need to sprinkle everything. Everything that is used is called a utensil. It's referred to in the Hebrew as a utensil. The Hebrew word showed everything, outside and inside, that you use or touch.
- 4 If you touch money, you need to sprinkle that money. You need to sprinkle that money before you bring it here, or the days that you're here. Don't bring any in after the 21st. Don't bring any new money in that hasn't been sprinkled, after the 21st, because it will be unclean.
- 5 This includes vouchers, if you've had them where they could become unclean. I understand that everything that leaves the Press Room is sprinkled. If it's not, that will be announced later, but I think it is. Everything that is coming from the South Office will be clean for you.
- 6 This means clotheslines, garbage cans, animal food, chicken food, dog food—sacks and all, containers, chicken houses, if you're going to go into them during that time, dishes, dwellings, garages, sheds,

- cars—both your Rolls Royce and your Cadillac, your fences, gates, gardens, tools, storage buildings, well houses—get the pump inside in case you have to work on it, Feast dwellings, homes, hot water heaters, electric boxes, children's toys, inside and outside, lawn furniture, anything we may touch for the next three weeks. Surely, that covers it all! Open your chest of drawers, and sprinkle everything. You don't have to get a bunch in there, just a drop will do.
- 7 I know that prostate cancer is one of the most dangerous things for men over forty-five. It has increased and it's gotten worse in the last few years. Yahweh had a cure for this a long time ago, a protection against it. There is also something for women, with problems in certain areas. This is available at the health food stores.
- 8 There is no reason why you should have prostate trouble at this stage. You should have already known this. We've gotten together something that will make it really simple for you, if you want to go by and pick it up. It's called the Seventh Era Ancient Blend. Men and women need this desperately.
- 9 If I hadn't known you needed these oils, I never would have introduced them. If you think I'm in this for the money, you have to be crazy. Somebody said the other day, I was making a gob of money off this cafeteria. I said, I would hate to have that guy for a business partner if he thinks there's any money over there! Even if there was profit, I wouldn't take it; I wouldn't have anything to do with it. It would go right into the Work if there was any profit. There's no way you could even qualify for a loan, by the actual books on that cafeteria and what we spent trying to get that thing put in. Anyone who thinks that it's making money has got to be a little bit lacking in business education.
- 10 Did you notice the news where Elder Yedidiyah was talking about Russia and China? I believe it was Kofi Anon at the U.N. who said that the United States was opening the door, when they went into Iraq for any other major nation who felt it worthy to enter another nation and take it over. They are opening the door for that purpose.









- 11 They are going into a nation themselves without the alliance of the other nations behind them. Then, they can't rightfully say to Russia that Russia can't go into Japan or Chechnya or any other country, because they've done the same thing. In opening that door, we can see now that Russia is about to go on a killing spree, like the United States, and wage more wars, which will not make things any better. It will continually get worse. We can see that these are at our door: these wars.
- 12 Meanwhile, Yahweh is cleansing His people through the cleanses that we're using. This seventh cleanse, brethren, is the best thing I've ever put into my body. It is. It's wonderful. You talk about all your health problems disappearing! Be true to it. I don't know of a better thing you could do.
- 13 I went through the tea and I am now on the tincture. I am going to go seven days with that, Yahweh willing. The tincture is a little bit rougher. I think the tea just gets you set up and gets you ready for the real thing.
- 14 Brethren, if it wasn't Scriptural, what we're doing here, I wouldn't think so much of it. Yahweh Himself created this. It was all I could do this morning to keep Elder Yahodah off the stage. He was calling me every five minutes! I called him this morning and I said, Mosheh used this same cleanse on his people. He asked, "Where?" I said, you remember the bitter waters at Marah? Bitter water.
- 15 Yahweh took it away from them, there's no doubt He did, and He allowed them to twist that Scripture to where no one would ever understand it, unless you were inspired and you knew the plan. I told Elder Yahodah I would let him bring it sometime during the Feast. So don't miss a day or you will miss that. We're not going to tell you when he's going to speak, either! It's a marvelous thing that is shown in those Scriptures.
- 16 I have a totally different one today to bring that I should have brought a long time ago and didn't. I just realized last week that we weren't even ready for it. Another Law. Can you believe we have another Law, yet? This one is not very hard though.
- 17 We're using the same things to cleanse Yahweh's people. We're just almost there. The same thing that he used before the announcement was made that these people were holy to Yahweh, He used these very same things.
- 18 **Exodus 6:4.** We see the establishment; Abraham was established. **I have also established My covenant...** You know that when you establish a marriage, you use words. You use words, like you get ready to perform the ceremony. You're doing this before Yahweh, as I have told you many times before.
- 19 The world makes their vows to Gods, but they make another vow to the lawyer, before that, not to keep them. You cannot be that way. When you make a vow, it has to stand. That's the reason it's so dangerous for the people who have made vows and then left The House of Yahweh. They have no hope, as Yahweh says, they're cut off from Yahweh. Yahweh says they are without hope. They've gone back, like a pig, after he's washed, going back to wallow in his own mire.

- 20 Yahweh has established His House, as a people, who are unchangeable. He does this with words, and teachings, much like you perform a marriage ceremony. Like Elder Banahyah does, he preaches for an hour and a half, then he makes you repeat a few vows, which lasts about five minutes. He explains it and this is so nobody will misunderstand that this vow is forever, the establishment of that marriage is forever.
- 21 That's what you see in establishing His House. It's not like He brought all these people to a hill over here and said, "This is My House, I've established this House." It started out with a lot of work from a lot of different people who He had called. Then, at the last part, He established these people as His holy people, part of His holy priesthood, with the promise of being an office holder in His Kingdom, of which the Savior spoke a lot about. He said, "In My Father's House are many offices and I'm going to prepare yours for you." That's what He's doing at this time.
- 22 Believe me, His Work is cut out for Him in establishing your authority, your position, everything among the whole universe up there. That's exactly what He's doing; that's what He said He was going to do and that's what He's doing. If you thought He was sitting at the right hand of Yahweh, leaning back and comfortable, smoking a cigar, you're crazy. The man is hard at work, day and night, in getting ready for this great Kingdom Yahweh is putting together. He's getting it ready to take over, first the world, and then the universe.
- 23 ...I have also established My covenant with them...
 - 24 Verse 3, I appeared to Abraham...
- 25 Go back to **Exodus 3**, where Mosheh was tending the flock of Yethro. You would think he was out there herding the sheep, bobbing their tails, roping and branding and yippee-ki-ah. No, this was a great House that Yethro had.
- 26 Yethro was a priest of Yahweh and had a huge congregation at that time. Not only did he have a congregation, he had workers who were called dukes, which were over thousands at that time. They were following the Laws of Yahweh. You wouldn't know this from the way the *King James* writes it, except for hints of it. One of these days I will bring it out more clearly.
- 27 Anyway, Yethro was a priest of Yahweh who taught Mosheh. Even after all the teaching he got from his mother and all he brought with him when he was run out of Egypt, Yahweh brought him to Yethro who taught him for several years, and then he was sent back to the Children of Israyl.
- 28 **Exodus 3:1. Now Mosheh was tending the flock of Yethro...** That is, teaching at The House of Yahweh, or learning and working at The House of Yahweh.
- 29 I will bring this out ahead of time because it's so funny. I was reading in history about the kohanahs, the priestesses, the prophetesses, who were all ordained. They had this great name, and the prophets did too. The prophets were ordained by Yahweh and their lives were lives of work. As Shaul said, "Woe are we, if we

don't do it." He also said, "If a person doesn't want to work, neither shall he eat."

- 30 I was reading in history about the kohanahs, the priestesses, the prophetesses, who were all ordained. They had this great name, and the prophets too. The prophets were ordained by Yahweh and their Work was a life of work. As Shaul said, "Woe to us, if we don't do it." He also said, "If a person doesn't want to work, neither shall he eat." In the history of the women and the Work that went on in The House of Yahweh, the kohanahs were used, not only to govern the dishing out of the food and serving the food, but as gatekeepers to make sure no unclean woman went here or there, and to make sure that the unclean women's names were brought to Yahweh. All of this was being done by the kohanahs, the wives, companions and assistants of the priests.
- 31 One of them was recorded in history as saying, "she was ordained to be a priestess," which she thought would carry a high and mighty position, but "all she had done thus far was sling hash."
- 32 That is the way one of the apostles put it too, "here we are cooking meals and feeding the people, when we should be over here praying and studying, putting ourselves in these high positions." They trained a bunch of deacons to assist, but I noticed they were still serving food later. Serving food is part of the Work.
- 33 ...the flock to the back of the desert... From this word, desert, you would think this was a dried up land somewhere among the mountains. This is from the commentators, I'm speaking of Christianity right here because they don't really get anything except from their imagination. They say there's no way of knowing where this was. I have a surprise for them, there is a way, but I won't show them. I'll show you. We know where it was. It was in Abilene, Israyl. We have proof of this; it's there for anyone to see. Elder David Yahodah will bring that out for you too.
- 34 The word, **desert**, there, when I read the first meaning of the word, is a place where you drive cattle in order to feed. Would you drive cattle out in a desert if you wanted them to get fat? You might drive them out there if you wanted them to eat rocks or to get rid of them, but you certainly wouldn't take cows to a desert, where there's nothing but sand and rocks, to feed them.
- 35 This was a beautiful valley, where the water was plenteous, as another record shows. The grass was plenteous. It was a land that people craved and even fought over. The underground water was plenteous, too, and it was easy to hand dig a well, as our forefathers did. You can't do that in a desert. You can't find water shallow enough in a desert to help you much.
- 36 ...the malak of Yahweh appeared... Now, here you conjure up Christianity again, because you get this Casper the ghost idea, where he suddenly appeared in front of him and scared the pants off him!
- 37 The root word, **appeared**, means *to see, literally or figuratively*, where he saw this malak of Yahweh. He came to see him. That's what they do when they come to see me. Do you think I appear in front of them,

- "poof," and there I am? No, they come to see me and I sit down and talk to them. That's exactly what this word, appeared, means. It was a malak, or a messenger of Yahweh. You should know who that is by now. I've covered it several times and he's mentioned in Hebrews a number of times.
- 38 **Appeared** means to behold, to see, to show, to consider. That is, to work with, to meet with, to study with, to be near, to be present with, in the sight of others, to get acquainted with, to gain understanding. That's what you do at The House of Yahweh. You come to The House of Yahweh, as Yahweh said, to get understanding, to gain understanding.
- 39 The authorities even quote a Scripture here and say, "Kings shall shut their mouths at him, for that which had not been told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider." You remember, that's a prophecy about me, right there, **Isayah 52:15**. It's also in **Malakyah 3:18**, the same word. It means they will listen one day. Some of them are listening right now. We're getting word that yes, they are considering the Work of The House of Yahweh in these Last Days, as small as it is.
- 40 The verb means to distinguish, then shall thee return and discern between righteousness and wickedness. The word can mean to consider the facts, to observe someone in order to imitate what he does. That's exactly what takes place when you appear or the malak appears before you, when you go to see him, which is exactly what Mosheh did at that place. From there on, he was taught.
- 41 Exodus 6:3. I appeared to Abraham... Yes, in the same way He appeared; it was to teach Abraham. Abraham believed Yahweh and believed the messenger of Yahweh and it was accounted unto him as righteousness, the same way it will be accounted unto you as righteousness. ...I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac and to Yaaqob. I have also established My covenant with them... He established it with Abraham.
- 42 Exodus 15:11. Who among the Gods (elohim) is like You, O Yahweh, Who is like You, majestic in holiness, awesome in praises, working wonders... Working is the main word you want to see there, because we want to imitate Him. That's exactly what we do, and that's exactly what Yahweh and Yahshua do all the time.
- 43 ...You stretched out Your right hand, the earth swallowed them. You, in Your mercy, have led... That is, through teaching, you brought forth. ...people, You have redeemed... From Satan and from death. ...You have guided them in Your strength...
- 44 Remember what the strength of Yahweh is: Romans 1:16. For I am not ashamed of the message, for it is the strength of Yahweh unto life everlasting for everyone who believes. Malakyah said the same thing, the Law is the strength of Yahweh. Yahshua said, "If you will have it, then this is the Yliyah, the strength of Yahweh, which is to come."
- 45 **Exodus 15:13. Your strength to Your holy habitation...** How did He do it? Through malakim who actually worked and built a holy habitation for the

- people, a Sanctuary that was called holy. Why? Because it was cleaned up, and made holy. The people were cleaned up and the Sanctuary, and the grounds were made holy, including all the grounds around the place. One place, which was called the Sanctuary, was different from the others. One thing that couldn't be done in the Sanctuary was permitted to be done out on the grounds.
- 46 ...The people will hear and be afraid... The chiefs of Edom... We don't need to go into that. That's Esau and all of his group, we don't need to go into that right now.
- 47 Go to I Samuyl. Here is another one who Yahweh established. Yahweh showed in this book, Samuyl and the other books of Kings and Chronicles, that He would not allow anything to interfere with His plan of action.
- 48 That's the reason I keep telling you there are so many things that show this. We can fully depend on what Yahweh shows us. If we believe in these things, it will be to us as to Abraham, accounted to us as righteousness.
- 49 I Samuyl 3:20. Then all Israyl, from Dan to Beersheba, knew that Samuyl was established as a prophet of Yahweh... How did they know that? By long work. Yliyah was part of this, and probably Melchizedek was part of this training and the training of all these people. He was an example, like Yahshua was.
- 50 ...established as a prophet of Yahweh... Samuyl was. This word, established, here is aman, and actually means to build up, to support, to foster as a parent, and to nurse.
- 51 Some of the time, before you ever knew Yahweh, He was taking care of you and had His malakim guiding, keeping and protecting you from harm, danger, and death. Maybe He allowed you to get your fingers burned, but He did not let you die or get killed, because He had a job for you to do.
- 52 He didn't do this because you were pretty or the mirror was your best friend or you were so proud He couldn't stand you, or anything like that. He did it because He had a job for you to do and He knew you could do it, under the proper training.
- 53 **Established** means to render firm or faithful, to trust or believe, to be permanent. Not wishy-washy, like the waves of the ocean chopping you around, but firm and permanent in His House. To be true or certain.
- 54 Let's turn to **Isayah 30:21. Your ears will hear a word behind you...** If you study this, it's not like you are actually hearing an audible voice. Some people have read this and thought that was what it meant.
- 55 All of this is going on in the subconscious mind, which is taking it to the conscious mind, where there is a certain contact coming from malakim through the subconscious mind to the conscious mind, which shows you the right way. Whether you follow it or not, it will still bring into your mind what you should be doing.
- 56 ...your ears will hear... That is, your mind will hear this. ...behind you; This is the way, walk you in it, when you turn to the right hand, or when you turn to the left... Most of the time, the audible voice that

- you hear, would be the messenger of Yahweh who is established at that time.
- 57 Before you get to the House, Yahweh shows that you are actually being led to go there, just like Mosheh was, because Yahweh foreknew you and brought you to it. From that point, then, His priests take over, and you start learning from the priests. You either believe or disbelieve, and you are counted as worthy, as permanent, as a true fixture of Yahweh's House, or you're discarded as brush and kindling, ready for the fire.
- 58 **Established** also means to believe. The one thing that I can remember in my life, when we were reading the Scriptures as children, was that it was an every evening thing, winter or summer. We never passed on it. Every evening the Scriptures were read. I always remember when we would see something in the Scriptures that we should do, it was in my mind, I'm going to do this no matter what.
- 59 There was always fear in my family, "Don't let the neighbors know. You can't do things out in front of the neighbors." It was always in my mind that we should do it, no matter what the neighbors or kinfolk thought. My kinfolk, my aunts and uncles, were always the same way, they were always in fear that they would be found out and somehow or another, persecution and killing would start again.
- 60 **Established** also means assurance. Now, if you can't give this assurance to Yahweh, by determining you're going to do it, no matter what, if He can't be assured of your faithfulness and your belief, then He can't work through you and put trust in you. He can't trust you with the governing of His House, like He wants to do, of which He wants you to be a part.
- 61 **Established** also means *faithful*. If you're unfaithful in your dealings or the way you deal with others, objects or things, silver or gold, then He can't use you in His House. This is where the test comes here and now, in this particular situation. If you're doing things for money, and not for the health of the people, you have the wrong attitude, period, and Yahweh will know this.
- 62 The people in health food stores that we have established here are working. I don't know if you know of the research and work they are putting into this. They work day and night. They work, almost as many hours as I do, trying to figure what is needed for each situation that they're having to deal with and the future situations they will have to deal with. This is exactly what they need to do, that is, to please Yahweh and prove their faithfulness to Him, giving Him that assurance.
- 63 **Established** also means to establish, trust, stead-fast, continuance, father, which means teacher, you become a teacher of the Law, teacher of what Yahweh teaches you, imitator, to imitate the malak you are studying under. It means to be steadfast, trusting.
- 64 It took years, brethren, to get these people to this point. If you figure the time from when Yahweh actually started dealing with Isaac, then Yaaqob, and took them into the land of Egypt and then brought them out of there, before He could get to where He

- could use them, He had to let them go through all of these things. The plan was there and He was seeing to it that each thing was taking place in the minds and in the breeding.
- 65 ...an office bearer may be conceived of as an entrusted one. He removeth away the speech of the entrusted ones and taketh away the understanding of the aged... That was written in **Iyyob**, still describing this word, **established**.
- 66 ... In this passage, aman was paralleled, therefore equivalent in meaning, to elders or office bearers. Whether it be a man or a woman, it means office bearer. That was the word Yahshua used when He said, "In My Father's House, there are many offices." If you're an office bearer, He's getting you ready and your office ready and your authority established before you ever get to that office.
- 67 It's like if you all were running for Senator. Before you got that office, your office would be prepared for you to go and take over in Washington. It's the same way with the Kingdom of Heaven. Your office is being prepared.
- 68 ...thus, it should be rendered entrusted ones or those who have been given a certain responsibility. Before receiving the trust, they are men and women worthy of trust or trustworthy, as we see in I Samuel 2:35... Let's go back and read that.
- 69 I Samuyl 2:35. Here you see Yahweh's plan in this very chapter. We won't read it all. I Samuyl 2:35. Then I will raise up for Myself a faithful priest... This was before the sons of Eli. This was established in Yahweh's plan right here. It was established in Yahweh's plan because Yahweh is no fool. He knew what was going to take place.
- 70 Yahweh knew that Hannah was actually going to have a son who was going to be trained and overshadowed with Holy Spirit. He knew this boy, from the very breeding that took place before him. Yahweh knew this. To Him, brethren, this is first grade work in school.
- 71 We were talking last night about the eighth day of the Feast. The date of it is 10/7. Does that ring any bells? How many people here does that ring any bells for? Remember, **Revelation 10:7**, when the seventh malak speaks, the secrets of Yahweh will be finished. The point is, you're just about finished so that we can present you before Yahweh, as being trustworthy for His Kingdom.
- 72 Now, this has to be pronounced, and Yahweh shows us that. It has to be announced and Yahweh shows when it is going to be announced. Then, the Last Great Day is 10/7, when the seventh malak speaks and the secrets of Yahweh will be revealed. Who is worthy for the Kingdom? That's what is going to be revealed.
- 73 In Nehemyah, I would I had time to cover all of this right here, Yahweh had already determined that the sons of Eli were unfit for His Kingdom. They all sold their birthrights, as Esau did. They were unfit for the Kingdom. They sold their birthrights to be any of the firstborn into the Kingdom. That firstborn, that Law is to cover that anyway. The Law of the firstborn

- was never meant regardless of who that person was, and Yahweh shows you that in Esau and Yaaqob. It was meant for the firstborn into the Kingdom, the firstborn of many. They are the firstborn of many firstborns or the firstborn of many brothers.
- 74 Here in **Nehemyah**, we see Nehemyah speaking of this vaguely. They will never see anything in the Scriptures that Yahweh only wants His people to know. They see it vaguely through a mirror, or a shade of glass, as one of the apostles put it. We see it clearly after it's explained. We don't see it clearly, because of the way they have distorted it, until Yahweh decides to reveal it, then we see it clearly.
- 75 Nehemyah 13:13. I appointed Shelemyah the priest, Zadok the scribe, and Pedayah from among the Levites, to be in charge of the storerooms... Why was this put here?
- 76 Somebody wrote a letter and said, "It seems like Yisrayl Hawkins is only seeking glory. Why is he even giving his name and why are we calling a book *The Book of Yisrayl*?" Why did they call this the book of **Nehemyah**? What's wrong with that? Did Yahweh say there was something wrong with that? I never heard it, if He did. All of your names are being written and do you know who they are being written by? They are being written by me. You are proof of my apostleship.
- 77 Notice how he's saying this and why would he be saying it? ...from among the Levites, to be in charge of the storerooms... Now, he's doing this to Yahweh. He's actually proclaiming this to Yahweh right here. ...I assigned Hanan, the son of Zacchur, son of Mattanyah, to assist them, for they were all considered reliable and trustworthy. Their responsibility was to distribute the allotted portions to their brothers... This is food, even on the Sabbath day. They are on the Sabbath, too, believe it or not. In this particular situation, they were eating at The House of Yahweh.
- 78 **Verse 14, Remember me, O Yahweh...** Notice, he's speaking to Yahweh Himself. You see that? He's proclaiming these names and saying, "I have done this."
- 79 If you go through this book and pay attention, you will see that all the names of all the workers were written down and pronounced individually to Yahweh, bringing forth and setting up the Kingdom at Yerusalem. Then, Yahshua could actually come to this House and there be condemned and die and pay the death penalty for sin, for us and them. That is getting off the point, but nevertheless, that is what it was for.
- 80 That is why the Scriptures show that Eli's sons were to be discarded. They couldn't be trusted. They were in the bloodline but they couldn't be included in the bloodline, because they were not trustworthy and not faithful. Yahweh knew this.
- 81 He doesn't predict everyone, but he knows those who have to do with His Work. He predicts certain ones in the Scriptures, like He did with Yahdah. He knew that Yahdah was going to be untrustworthy too. Yahshua knew it also and said, "I've lost none of them, except the son who was already predicted to be so and

be cast out."

- 82 In Hosea, 11:12, there is a contrast between Yahdah's actions as faithful with those of Ephraim and Israel, that is in their deceit, so that aman represents both truthfulness and faithfulness... We see this in **Psalms**.
- 83 **Psalm 78:37.** We see this same word used right here again. **For their hearts were not right with Him; neither were they steadfast...** They didn't hold on. They would be one way one day, and another way the next day. So their hearts were not steadfast for His Kingdom, as this word **established** means.
- 84 You don't just bring a group in because they're steadfast already. This is where they are trained. Here is where they become steadfast. This is where they become established. In this way, Yahweh is establishing His House, one member at a time. They become established as His House. In this way, too, they are also recognized and held up to the world.
- 85 Yeremyah 15, I don't want to pass this one up. Yeremyah 15:18. Why is my pain unending and my wound incurable, which refuses to be healed? Will You be like a dry wadi to me, like waters that fail?
- 86 Verse 19, Therefore, this is what Yahweh says: If you repent, then I will bring you back, and you will stand before Me. If you will lead the righteous ones away from the unjust ones, you will be as My mouth... Like Mosheh was Yahweh's mouth to Aaron; he was Yahweh to Aaron.
- 87 ...Let them turn to you, but you must not turn to them... You must not let them turn you away from what you have been taught at the House, then Yahweh will establish you. This is what He is showing, He will establish you as part of His House.
- 88 II Chronicles 1:9. Now, O Yahweh my Father, let Your promise to David my father be established... This promise was that He would establish a righteous Kingdom through him.
- 89 David was the one who went in and took over the land where Yahweh intended to build His House. That was the land where Yahweh intended to let Yahshua be judged by the scribes and Pharisees, and be condemned, or set forth to die, to be chosen as the Passover lamb, by priests who were in charge and could choose Him as the Passover lamb. Although they didn't realize that was what they were doing, that was what they did. Then, they sacrificed Him as the Passover lamb for you.
- 90 This was all by Yahweh's leadership, doing this where they wouldn't even recognize what they were doing. At the same time, they were doing it for you, all the world and Yahweh's creation.
- 91 ...David, my father be established, for You have made me king... This is Solomon speaking here, as you see in verse 7.
- 92 Verse 7, That night Yahweh appeared to Solomon, and said to him; Ask! What shall I give to you?... It was Solomon speaking, so he asked Him to go ahead and keep His promise.
- 93 Verse 9, Now, O Yahweh, my Father let Your promise to David my father be established... Be fulfilled, in other words. ...for You have made me king

- over a people who are like the dust of the earth... That is what he was promised.
- 94 Verse 10, Grant me wisdom and knowledge... This is what he was praying for, and this is what he got: more knowledge and more wisdom than any other man at that time.
- 95 Now, on all of the above principles, Yahweh established His House, and that's what He's doing here today, on the same principles and same Laws. The hard work, starting with Abel, Melchizedek, Abraham, Isaac, Yaaqob, Samuyl, Ezrayah, Nehemyah, Yahchanan and Yahshua; all the work that they did and all the workers and people they used right there, went into establishing this House.
- 96 Isayah 2:2. It will come to pass in the Last Days that the mountain; promotion, of The House of Yahweh will be established... This promotion, that He is speaking of here, is the bringing forth of His word and the promoting of His House in the Last Days.
- 97 Notice, it will be established; that word has the same meaning that we just covered where Yahweh brings in a people and works with them. He has guided one, like Mosheh, as another prophet said, "He will raise up one, like Mosheh, and in him you will believe." This is the way it was in the beginning, this is the way it will be in the end. That prophecy that Mosheh gave at Moriah, was actually a prophecy of The House of Yahweh, in the Last Days. This is the same thing.
- 98 ...in the Last Days, that the mountain; promotion, of The House of Yahweh will be established in the chief of the nations... We know where it is going to be. In Zecharyah 4, we see that we are going to bring the whole House to perfection in the Last Days. In Revelation 3, we see promises made to us, as a testimony, where Yahweh testifies this is exactly what we have done. We have established His House.
- 99 Revelation 3:7. And to the malak of the congregation of The House of Yahweh in Philadelphia.. Producing the brotherly love, the love of Yahweh's Laws. It has nothing to do with the town of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, or anything like that. It is speaking of brotherly love between brothers and sisters, not lust, but true love.
- 100 ...write: These things says He Who is holy, He Who is true, He Who has the key of David... The same keys as David, as Solomon's prayer went. ...He who opens and no man shuts and shuts and no man opens.
- 101 **Verse 8, I know your works...** What you have done. Yahweh says, "I know you have brought these people here and established them as My House."
- 102 ...Behold, I have set before you an open door, and no man can shut it; for you have a little strength, and have kept My word, and have not denied My Name... He goes on to say He is going to protect us, but with that in mind, let's go back to Exodus 3.
- 103 Here is where He appeared to Mosheh in the desert. Here He stayed among the people in Abilene, Israyl. The commentators say they don't know where this place is, it might be on the edge of Sinai somewhere in a rocky desert area without any rain.
 - 104 Exodus 3:4. When Yahweh saw that he came to

look... He came to look, he came to see, to actually make acquaintance, to gain understanding. ...When Yahweh saw that he came to look... And was trained for that purpose. ...Yahweh called to him...and said: Mosheh! Mosheh!... A malak said this to him, a malak of Yahweh.

105 Verse 5, Then He said: Do not come any closer to this place. Take your sandals from off your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground... This word, holy, actually covers the whole territory here of anything dedicated to Yahweh.

106 Now, let me say something to you before you dedicate your land or your house to Yahweh. It cannot be sold; if you dedicate anything to Yahweh, it cannot be sold. You can't dedicate it one day and take it back the next to go sell it. If you do, you've condemned your own self. You have sold your own life away. Forget about selling it. If you dedicate it, know it is going to be used by Yahweh forever.

107 This word, **holy**, means *to pronounce...* Like a marriage vow is pronounced, like man and wife, when they go before Yahweh to vow, and the man says, "You're mine forever," and the woman says, "I am yours forever." It has to be pronounced. It means *to be clean, both ceremonially and morally...* Which means the ashes of the red heifer have to be used upon you and the cleansing done inside.

108 This was exactly what the disciples were doing when they went up early that time to cleanse themselves. Yahshua made the same announcements and pronounced their names to Yahweh and said, "I've lost none of these, except the one." So all their names were pronounced except the ones who fell away.

109 It means sanctified, dedicated, it must be pronounced as clean, ceremonially and morally clean, as sanctified... That means set apart. We just got through reading some of that in a previous lesson, showing what the word sanctification means. It's set apart for a Work. Brethren, that Work is a Work forever; it's an office you are going to hold forever that Yahshua is preparing for you right now.

110 Do you see how the whole plan fits together here from the time of Mosheh? From the time of Abel? Even up to now, everything just comes together as one. We're the finishing of the great Kingdom of Yahweh who are going to hold these offices which Yahshua is preparing for us.

111 They have to be *pronounced as sanctified*, *dedicated*, *prepared*, *consecrated*. All of these words have different meanings that magnify this word, **holy**. *Appointed*, appointed to an office, the Work.

112 The Work you will be doing there, will be far above, maybe, the jobs you think you have now, like the woman who said she was dedicated as a priestess and all she had done thus far was sling hash. I'm sure she was probably dressed for it. She was probably dressed to the hilt and goes out and says, "What do you want me to do today?" Then they said, "We need you in the kitchen."

113 You remember the story I told you about the first time I kept what I thought was the Feast of Yahweh?

I got the job of parking cars in the rain. I was so joyful over that. I knew Yahweh had a place for me in the Kingdom, but all I had done thus far was stand out there in the rain, trying to get the people to park, not up by the door and block the whole area, but to park out somewhere and walk. Yes, you've got to park over here. I felt so important because of that. I felt important to myself, nobody else thought I was important. I was somebody blocking them from getting to the door!

114 When I went to college, I was given a job cleaning commodes and cleaning around the commodes to make sure the floor was clean. I remember the cleanliness that Yahweh wanted in His Sanctuary. I remember reading this. I thought, if I can make this thing shine and keep it from developing germs, then Yahweh is going to notice this. This is what was going on in my mind. They saw I was doing such a great job on the bathroom, they promoted me to cleaning the kitchen and washing the dishes. You can work your way up, I tell you that you can!

115 Remember the woman who said, "I was ordained to be a queen and all I have done is sling hash." Well, Yahweh is getting you ready for it. This is not the finished job He is preparing for you. You will have servants doing it for you at that time. But if not, we'll do it, right? Praise Yahweh.

116 I want to read this thing. You need some oils that Yahweh invented. They have them in a package. You put one of them on your tongue. You put two drops on your tongue and this kind of runs the bugs out of their places. The way it works kind of makes the bugs think, "Come on, let's turn loose and get out of here."

117 If you've ever wormed dogs, you have to worm them once and then so many days later, you have to worm them again. This stirs up the old ones, and they're in pain and misery so they turn loose. Then they start trying to find another place to feed. This gives their eggs time to hatch out, too, so when the second dose goes in, it gets them.

118 It will do this in the prostrate. I'm telling you men to get this stuff. Prostrate troubles are increasing. The reason they're increasing is the damned filthiness of the commodes you are sitting on in the public places, wearing other people's clothing and sitting in seats where other people sit. I brought this out before but I think it didn't ring a bell to you. Maybe it will now. You may have it already and probably do. You need to get rid of it. This is the only way to get rid of it.

119 When you put the second batch of worm killer in a dog, then all of them are set up and ready. They take notice and it whacks them like that and they're gone. The next day, the gums of your dogs are pink, pretty and bright. They are no longer the dull color of death you saw when the dog needed worming.

120 That is what you need right now for your prostate. The women need them, too, for the same area. You need to get these oils. They're called the Seventh Era Ancient Oil Blend. This won't take the place of these cleanses. Don't get off this tea. Take the tea for seven days; that's what I did, I'm not telling you to do it. Do it if you want to.

121 When Elder Yahodah brings it out, he's going to be a little bolder than me. He said he's going to show it's a Law. It is a Law of Yahweh, but I'm not going to tell you to keep the Law. I'm going to keep the Law; if you want to be with me in that Kingdom, you're going to keep it too. Praise Yahweh.

122 The word is used in some form or another to represent being set apart for the Work of Yahweh. That is what the authorities are saying. That is what the whole Scripture shows: they show this Work. This Work you are training for and established for, established as this perfect people, this perfect priesthood, who will rule as Yahweh, as we see in **Exodus**. It's referring to the holy altars and anything that gets near this holy place, inside where this area was, which is this Sanctuary now. We've almost got this Sanctuary to where it will fit the description of being holy.

123 Any property that is dedicated to Yahweh is considered holy. You better not sell that property. You better keep that property for Yahweh's use. I have told everyone when you are buying land, I don't know how many people are going to need to set up a tent next to you on any land we have, so think of those things. We're going to be bringing them in faster than you can ever imagine right now. Praise Yahweh.

124 Yahweh willing, your heart will be right and you will be doing these things and buying property, not just for yourself. You can burn with it, or be buried on it and stay there, if that is your attitude. Our job is getting ready to bring this two billion people, about to be a part of this Work here on earth, working and supporting the Laws of Yahweh, and helping us to clean up the earth, to get it ready for habitation again, for the great judgment that will take place. This is where we will get several more into the Kingdom.

125 All the property is holy; the land is holy. When you come near to this Sanctuary, you better remember this Law. It is a Law. This Feast, we will be ready, and after the 21st, you have to be sprinkled, or we will not allow you into the Sanctuary. You have to be sprinkled on the 21st and then on the 25th. If you're not sprinkled on those days, you won't be allowed into the Sanctuary.

126 We will have tents set up, large tents. They're going to be set up on the 19th or 20th. We will have tents set up. We'll have the women's places secured for them, in the Yeshivah trailers. We set up two trailers over there for them.

127 We have washing machines over there too. They're really first class. You need to go, if you haven't been over to see those washing machines. The men have them over there, it's the way I used to wash clothes when I was a child. I was surprised how many people knew what they were and were brought up on those things. It won't take long. You will get through in a hurry with these. Those clothes get clean in a hurry. You won't spend near as much time as an electrical washing machine does.

128 We have the Yeshivah trailers, the washing machines, clean and unclean, the shower rooms, clean and unclean, tents set up, clean and unclean, so we will be

prepared for everybody. No matter what shape they are in, they can come on the property but they can't come into the Sanctuary unless they're clean from the shadow of death and the uncleanness that goes with that shadow of death. This is not speaking of the women's uncleanness, it's speaking of the shadow of death uncleanness. They have to have it off them or they're not allowed in the Sanctuary.

129 Also, you must take your sandals, your shoes, off after that day. Praise Yahweh! I thought you would cry when I told you that! This is wonderful. This is really beautiful. I didn't think it would go this easy! I thought I would have to bring you more sermons to convince you!

130 You are not allowed in the Sanctuary with your shoes on. During this Feast, Yahweh is going to be here, so you are going to have to take your shoes off.

131 We have places we are fixing. For the women, back there, between the restroom and the Sanctuary, before you come in the back door, there will be shoe racks. The women can put their flowers on them or whatever they want on them to fix them up the way they want and make them pretty.

132 You men, can hang your buffalos on the ones over here or whatever. The men's shoe racks will be out here on this side. You will come through that area and take off your shoes.

133 You can have a pair of clean shoes that you can wear or a pair of sandals. Come in without the dirty shoes. The shoes gather filth. This is the same thing Yahshua did with His disciples. If you remember, He washed their feet. They had slaves who did this beforehand. Before they would allow them in, they would wash their feet.

134 They still do this in the Muslim mosques. The first time I went there in 1982, I didn't want to go into the place, I just wanted to see it. Before I even approached and got close to the door, they met me and said, "You have to take off your shoes." I said, no. Then they saw my kippah on my head. That's when I headed for some Israeli soldiers because these guys were angry that I was up there walking around! Anyway, that was taking place and that's what Yahshua did and all the prophets did.

135 The Sanctuary is going to be clean. It's going to be as holy as we can possibly get it. Remember, **holy** means free of sin, free of filth and purified.

136 There will be places the women will not be allowed, one of them is this stage. Do not come up on this stage if you're unclean. I think there will be some more areas that will be pointed out to you.

137 This applies to men too. Men, if you're unclean, don't come up on this stage. There will be areas that will be kept for people who are going to represent those who are unclean.

138 Everyone who is unclean, we will represent you. Your name will be there and spoken out to Yahweh as being worthy and established for His House.

139 May Yahweh bless you. I love you, brethren! I love you, sisters!

Chapter Eighteen Atonement: What Is It And How Does It Work? #1: What We Teach Today Was Taught By The Prophets, Yahshua, **And The Apostles Concerning Atonement Day Of Atonement** 9/25/04

- If you can hear me you may be seated. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. We have a Sanctuary full! We have tents full and two Yeshiva trailers full! So, there is a place for every one. I think that the Sanctuary was somewhat defiled; I don't know to what extent, but that's what atonement is about.
- 2 I hope I don't cry too much today, because I have no water! I want to talk to you about atonement. I would that I could just explain it to you in ten words or less. It's a difficult subject to explain so that everybody will understand the full scope. You have to get so many Scriptures and events in your mind, in order to understand what atonement is and how it works.
- One of the purposes is to reconcile sinners back to Yahweh, until they can be born into the great family Name of Yahweh. If you think you are above sin right now, try keeping this last Law, and you will see how hard it is, especially in today's world. It wasn't that difficult when Israyl was its own nation, wandering around in the wilderness. It became more difficult because they didn't do what Yahweh said and certain of the worldly people kept bringing death back into the camp. This was a thorn in their flesh throughout all their days, and still is today.
- 4 I don't want you to feel too bad about your mistakes. It was probably more our fault, the elders', the priests' fault, than it was yours that you slipped up. This stuff that Elder Yedidiyah was bringing, the elders put that together. They're studying it themselves. Nobody is trying to boast anybody up, we're trying to make everyone see the pattern of the Kingdom of Yahweh and how it works today. The only way we can do it, is

teach you what is taught in the Holy Scriptures.

- Yahweh knows that I'm not a proud person. He knows that I don't lift myself up. In fact, I lift everyone up around me, but I don't lift myself up. There are certain things that Yahweh prophesied of me, and if you don't believe those things then you are going to fall short and you won't know which way to go. This is the only way into the Kingdom: believing this and being taught by The House of Yahweh.
- I can understand how difficult this was for them in Mosheh's time. They thought they had everything right: they had everybody sprinkled, they had the tents sprinkled, and their campgrounds sprinkled, and then, there came UPS and defiled the whole thing! You didn't know they had that back then, did you? By just one little thing, one little slip-up, you get the uncleanness and the shadow of death back on you.
- Most people don't think about what it really means to be undefiled. All the Christians think they are undefiled. They're walking around with one foot in the grave, and parasites galore in their bodies, bringing them down. Their bodies are filthy, from one end to the other. Most of this uncleanness has been taken out of you.
- 8 The Scriptures speak of cleansing, purifying, and purging. All these things are taught in the Holy Scriptures, but they are just overlooked. People don't understand when they read them. Most people won't read anything but what they call the New Testament, and a lot of people won't read anything but the King James Version.
- We were working on some words yesterday, and I noticed in *Thayer's* where it said they had actually









substituted a Greek word for the real word, thirty five out of forty one times. I said, how in the world is the average person going to know anything about this? These are their Christian books, that tell them this. They never read those books either. They have them sitting on their shelves, collecting dust, but they never read them

- 10 If you remember, Mosheh interceded for the children of Israyl over and over and over. I remember, one time, in his writings, he was so frustrated and feeling so bad about the children's sins that he said, "Just blot out my name too."
- 11 Speaking of that, we have the prayer rooms ready for those who have remained clean. The prayer rooms are ready; you can go there and be alone with Yahweh in a clean place.
- 12 The apostles, too, were very sympathetic towards the sins of the people, until they could get them purified, whitened and spotless. As one of the apostles said, "You do these things so that you can remain spotless and stand by Yahshua's side at His coming." The priests, today, are doing the same thing for you. They're praying for you daily and praying that Yahweh will help the people they are counseling to forgive them and guide them.
- 13 To understand the sprinkling of the ashes of the red heifer, and how easy it is for you to foul up, you really need to understand the word **tent.** You tend to think of this as the tent you are camped in; which it could be, that is one form of a tent. If a person died, as the Law states, the death is retained in that tent until someone carries it out. You can be around the tent, and it doesn't say anything about you getting the defilement that way, but if you enter the tent, then you get the death on you. Then, when you leave the tent, whatever you touch, becomes defiled.
- 14 Now, the death doesn't travel. If you touch a wire on a fence, it doesn't travel down the fence. It doesn't travel through the grass or the weeds, or anything like that. It does defile where you touch. If a person touches a spot on a post and another person touches the same spot on a post, then he is defiled. It travels in that way. It doesn't travel by itself, but it's carried from person to person.
- 15 This is how the Black Death was carried. That is a great example of human history. I hope you got the tapes on that. We sent those tapes to every person we possibly knew of so all could understand what we are talking about when we are talking about the shadow of death, and what Yahweh wants to protect us against. That is exactly what He says, "This is so your children will not catch these plagues when they come."
- 16 Now, the United Nations has issued a warning to you. They're saying, "You better brace yourself for these plagues that are coming." They call them disease epidemics, and they are coming at this time. They're slowly building and getting ready to spread, at this time,

with the wars and the deaths going on.

- 17 Back to this **tent**: You could have a tent in the drawer of your cabinet, or a container, anything that is enclosed. Think of anything you sprinkle that this water can't get to inside that tent. You could sprinkle the outside of the tent, and that's not going to get to the inside. If you don't think of this, and later you open it and stick your hand in there, you're going to have this death on you. Now, you could think before you open it, and not open it. You could think before you open a room. Once this becomes routine to you, you will. That's what we've got to do.
- 18 It's routine for you to keep the Sabbath right now, but look how long it took you to learn it. Once you get this foot washing, taking off your shoes before entering the Sanctuary and keeping the Sanctuary clean, you will think very harshly about people who don't do it. You will wonder, "Why is that person going into that Sanctuary and defiling it? Why didn't he wash his feet? Why didn't he remove his shoes?" Once you get in that shape, you will be to the point to where you won't be defiling Yahweh's Kingdom.
- 19 Yahweh's Kingdom is undefiled and He's going to keep it that way. The Laws that He gives us are for the purpose of going into that Kingdom, into this undefiled place. You can't find anywhere in the Scriptures where it talks about this place being defiled in any way. The reason for that is Yahweh keeps it undefiled. If one of the malakim died there, they would quickly use the ashes of the red heifer to stop the death in its tracks and get rid of it instantly.
- 20 These are the Laws of the Kingdom. This is the pattern we are following; that was the pattern that was given to Mosheh. **Hebrews 8** says, "See that you make all things according to this pattern that I am giving to you." Well, the pattern that He gave us is the same pattern that was taught by Yahshua and the same pattern that was taught by the apostles.
- 21 With what you know right now, you can start seeing this for yourself throughout the Scriptures. You will see it all throughout Book Two. In Book One, you will see hints where they were practicing this Law. They don't give you the Law in all the places because the Scriptures are very condensed to begin with. You have enough in these Scriptures to know this and to know how to have salvation. It's all here. In fact, there is enough in the *King James Version*, even with all the mistranslations, the added words and everything, that you could actually figure it out, if you got the whole thing in your mind.
- 22 The sermons that I brought in just the last few months, we sent to you on tape. We sent them to everyone we knew was going to come. I don't think there was anyone we didn't send these free tapes to. If we didn't, it was a pure slip-up, because we certainly meant to send those tapes out to everyone who is of The House of Yahweh.

- 23 If you didn't listen to them, you're going to be in the dark on this. I can't go back and repeat everything again, so if you didn't, please get those tapes. They are knowledge to you; they are also life. They are the words of life, as the apostles said, speaking of what Yahshua was speaking of. All Yahshua was doing was teaching the Laws, and the pattern of the Kingdom of Yahweh, the undefiled Kingdom, as all of them called it.
- 24 I Kepha 1:2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of Yahweh the Father, through sanctification... Most people would never know what the word, sanctification, means, unless they got those tapes, because it's a deep subject. It covers a lot of things, like the word atonement does.
- 25 I've heard so many sermons on atonement and they were so shallow, they made me so sick to listen to them. They must have studied "four hours" to have come up with the knowledge that they had on this, but that's not their fault. Yahweh's Holy Spirit was not overshadowing them, so their minds were not totally geared to day after day study of the Word, learning it, putting it together and putting it up here so you can draw on it.
- sprinkling of the blood... Sprinkling of the blood? Now, I don't know of anybody who drained Yahshua Messiah's blood and went around sprinkling people with it. They certainly didn't burn Him with the wool of a lamb. The best I remember, His blood was poured out on the ground when somebody stuck a spear under His ribs and into His bladder. Then, urine and blood together poured out on the ground. Did somebody catch it up in something and go around sprinkling with it? No, if they did it would have been recorded, and it certainly wasn't recorded.
- 27 This is talking about sprinkling of blood. It's certainly not condemning it here, it says "in obedience to it." It's a little bit mistranslated, like so many things in the *King James* was.
- 28 Yahweh first led us to work on this thing years ago. Looking back on it, it makes me think about the many years it took Mosheh to teach what atonement was. It took about forty years in the wilderness, where they could be their own nation, and undefiled by the people around them.
- 29 I don't have time to go into all of this, and all the mistranslated words, so I will just read you how it should have been translated. Elder Yahodah is geared to bring this out during the Feast and bring many of these translations where the authoritative books say this is the water of the ashes of the blood of the red heifer.
- 30 The correct translation is ...The elect according to foreknowledge of Yahweh the Father through being purified with the ashes of the red heifer, according to the word of Yahweh in obedience through this sprinkling in unity with Yahshua Messiah, love and peace

- **be multiplied to you...** This is the correct translation. They just left out a little of it and mistranslated some other words.
- 31 We have this from their authoritative books, so we won't be deceived by what they tried to hide from the world, with their stupidity. They certainly wanted to hide this. Satan did not want anyone to know how you could keep the plagues from coming on you.
- 32 There are other plagues coming, and they're going to be worse than anything else in history. If you've read about the historical events that took place when the Black Plague spread all over Europe, and even to the United States, imagine that it is going to be far worse in these next three years.
- 33 The apostles were actually speaking about the sprinkling of the blood of the red heifer and the water of the ashes of the red heifer.
- 34 Verse 4, To an inheritance incorruptible... You see that? Incorruptible? What corrupts? Most people don't know. If you got the tapes, you would know, because I started about two years ago to build up to this sermon on atonement. It was about two years ago, or maybe even three, that I spoke about microorganisms in the earth, with which the earth creeps.
- 35 Remember what I'm about to tell you now, because you are going to have control over all the things with which the earth creeps. That's how you are going to put the bodies back together. They're going to put them back together for you. You're going to give the command, the instruction, or the power, for all the things, with which the earth creeps, to do it. Right now, if you pitched a piece of meat out on the ground, you could actually go back a few days later and see what all the things with which the earth creeps did to that piece of meat in doing their jobs. They do them well.
- 36 Just to say one more thing: Yahshua demonstrated that He could actually control the fish in the Sea of Galilee. He told His disciples to go and cast the hook in the water and a fish was going to get on it that had a coin in its mouth. He told them, "Go and pay your taxes with the coin that that fish you pulled out of the water will have." That takes some control to say this. This is the control that Yahweh is going to give you. It's a control that is promised to you, if you will keep His Laws. One of the Laws is to get rid of defilement in your body.
- 37 Speaking of defilement in your body: I have never seen a cleanse like the one spoken of in the Scriptures, of the Buffalo Gourd cleanse. I have heard many testimonies, brethren. One man told me yesterday, "I have taken every cleanse, and I have never seen results like I'm getting from the Buffalo Gourd tincture and tea that we're taking right now."
- 38 If you are not taking that, you're missing out on a wonderful thing. Yahweh designed it and the prophets used it. Hopefully, I will be able to cover all of that during the Feast to show where the formula was

actually designed by the prophets and given to us as a cleanser in these Last Days. I know the world would laugh at this today.

- 39 I noticed that they are catching on to many of the things that The House of Yahweh is saying. Did you hear the article that Elder Yedidiyah read on the young people's commitments and the vows that they are making when they are young? I told you, just last Feast, that when a daughter or son comes of an age where they start desiring the opposite sex, vows can be made at that age. This keeps a person out of trouble because he or she is sticking to the vow. It's for an ultimate choice to do so.
- 40 Now, the schools are finding out if they allow this, and if the parents let it be done at an early age, then it works at least forty percent better because children are less likely to get in trouble with these sexually transmitted diseases. We bring out here what the Scriptures teach and then the world says, "Hey, you know, there may be something to that after all." They start checking into it, and sure enough, they find out it works.
- 41 Well, you know they work because you believe the Scriptures, like with salt. When Yahweh says, "Salt is right, salt is healthy for you," you believe it, because it's in the Scriptures. Now, they're finding out that salt is one of the healthiest things that you can put on or in your body. If you have a sore on your body, that the doctors tell you is cancer, try to put salt on it. You will be surprised how quickly it disappears.
- 42 ...to an inheritance incorruptible... Now, the reason He has atonement for you, is because you've got to be incorruptible too. "Be holy, as I am holy," Yahshua quoted. He said, that's what you have to be. He said, "Become holy as your Father in Heaven is holy." This is what He was talking about: becoming incorruptible.
- 43 The way you do this is one step at a time. We are learning the last Laws at this time, brethren. This is one of the hardest Laws to keep at this time, and you are learning how hard it is. It won't be too difficult now, because we are out of the world now, and in a few more days, we will have the rest of our brothers and sisters here. Possibly, the last three days of the Feast, as I said to begin with, we will spend pure and undefiled, in an undefiled Sanctuary before Yahweh, incorruptible, undefiled, totally undefiled.
- 44 All He's asking you to do is follow these Laws that keep you from being defiled. Then, He shows, if you get defiled, what to do, exactly how to do it, and that you need to do it quickly. Do it quickly so it won't spread to somebody else, so it won't spread out here to others. When you become defiled, then, you will start

- taking precaution not to get it to others, to Yahweh's Sanctuary or something that someone else might touch.
- 45 Do you know what that's called? It's called l-o-v-e, love, for your brothers and sisters. That's the reason that Yahweh said, "Unless you have love, you're running in here making out like you do, and you're only thinking about your own emotions."
- 46 Emotions are not love; they are the furthest things from it. Practicing the 613 Laws, so you won't be doing this to your brothers and sisters is love. Practicing the 613 Laws so your daughters and sons will not become defiled or filled with sexually transmitted diseases, that can take their lives and energy away from them and cause them to die miserable deaths, while you stand there watching their bodies withering away, that is love. It's love when you take these diseases, and keep them away from other people and yourself.
- 47 That is undefilement, too, and that's what I started bringing out several years ago to build up to this point, where you can understand what atonement is today, or at least this Feast. I hope to get through this sermon on atonement before the Feast is over.
- 48 Verse 5, Who are kept by the power of Yahweh ... What is the power of Yahweh? Malakyah says, remember, the Laws of Yahweh are the strength and power of Yahweh. It says yliyah, that's the Hebrew word for the strength of Yahweh, the 613 Laws. That's the power of Yahweh, through the faith, that was given to Mosheh or the pattern that was given to Mosheh.
- 49 That was the pattern of the Kingdom of Heaven. The 613 Laws are the pattern. He's actually making you, and me, after that same pattern of undefilement.
- 50 Verse 5, Who are kept by the power of Yahweh... The Laws of Yahweh. ...through the faith... That we are following. ...for salvation ready to be revealed at the end time... Yes, that Kingdom of priests and everything that goes with it are going to be revealed in the end times. They're ready to be revealed in the end times.
- 51 Verse 6, In this you greatly rejoice... Yes, we should rejoice greatly. Yes, we have setbacks. Yahweh says a righteous man stumbles seven times, but he gets up and he goes on, but he watches it the next time. I told several people yesterday that I was sure they did the best they could, and I meant that. I'm sure you did the best you could, under what I've taught you so far. You're getting the experience and you're finding out how hard it is. You can learn by your mistakes, and this is what you're going to have to do.
- 52 This is the reason Mosheh had to keep going back and asking for reconciliation again and again. That's the reason the priests today reconcile people daily, as they repent. There is no forgiveness without it.

They can also forgive sins, as we will see as this sermon progresses.

- 53 Verse 7, That the trial of your faith... The trials of your faith. These are what you're going through, right now, as you overcome. I'm not too worried about it. I know from the Scriptures that Yahweh says you are going to make it. He says that this is all going to become routine to you, and it's going to be deeply embedded in your subconscious mind. Then, before you touch that door, you will think, "Hey, I didn't sprinkle this thing. I need to wait until I can sprinkle it and get it clean." This includes that tent.
- 54 I can see this emergency: you have this chest of drawers you pull out, that's one tent. That is a tent because it's an enclosure. So you pull it out and you sprinkle it. You have another tent covered up under some clothing in there that you didn't think about. It probably contained talcum powder, lipstick, or eyebrow stuff. Now, these are emergency things! They are like the two emergency words that I told you I learned in Israyl when I first went there.
- 55 I had to learn two emergency words, one was **melach**, which means *salt* and the other was **maccabi**, which means *beer*. If you learn those two words in Israel, you can kind of survive, while you do your work. I am not a drunkard, no, but I do love beer, I love wine too.
- 56 In fact, I was just reading an article about drinking four ounces of red wine, no more. If you over drink it works against you. It has to be red wine, not beer. It's four ounces of red wine, per day. Now, that's a very small amount. It's almost as much as the tincture that I tell you you've got to take.
- 57 You're going to have to cleanse yourself with these tinctures if you want to be part of Yahweh's undefiled Kingdom. You don't realize how many parasites there are in your body, until you start getting rid of them. Then you notice, "Wow, I've got a lot of energy, where did this all come from?" The diseases, hurts and pains start going away, and you start having some color.
- 58 I was telling one of the workers, I was looking at the gums on a certain animal and I told him the animal had worms. Years ago, I used to stuff garlic, whole cloves of garlic down their throats and they would get rid of them. So he did it and the very next day, the color came back in the gums and the animal was prancing around like a new horse, or a calf released from the stall.
- 59 Do you remember that Scripture? You will go forth like calves released from the stall. You see, Yahweh has set you free from all this stupid defilement, that you have filled your bodies with, having it come in all over, from one end to the other. It's pulling you down and sapping your energy.
- 60 You could have been up at four o'clock this morning with me, and some others, praying in these

- prayer rooms. We broke them in this morning, praise Yahweh. These were clean places, which I knew we were going to need. Praise Yahweh for giving us those prayer rooms.
- 61 Think before you go in the prayer rooms. Inside that drawer, where your lipstick is, there is another tent that wasn't opened and sprinkled. You didn't have the flap open, so you didn't get the water in there and the tent contained the uncleanness. You open that up, and you get your lipstick out, and then you start thinking, "Uh-oh." Now, if you get this right, you will think before you open that drawer, "Was this sprinkled? I will do without this lipstick."
- 62 Now, the trials of your faith, this is what they are doing, trying you. If they don't work, then we have the atonement, which all the priests practiced before us. They practiced this, daily, having to bring the people back, by bringing their names before Yahweh, as I will show you in Scriptures now. I'm not saying something I can't back up. It's very plainly worded. You will wonder why you didn't see it yourself.
- 63 Verse 7, That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than gold which perishes... Because these things that you are learning right now won't perish. They will be with you forever, as the Scriptures say. That's exactly what they say. These things will be with you forever; they will never perish. When you get the use of the subconscious mind, they will be forever in front of you, instantly.
- 64 It's just like you are driving a car and don't even realize it. You are rolling down the window, putting on your lipstick, talking on the cell phone, holding it with the other hand, and driving the car with your leg or whatever it is you're doing. It's all automatic.
- 65 Don't try that, it's hard to do! I can do it, I can have a phone in each hand and I can drive with my one knee and my foot on the accelerator. This is something you shouldn't try, something you shouldn't practice. You shouldn't even try it. It was an emergency when I did it.
- 66 Verse 7, That the trial of your faith... The trials are precious to you, because they're building up in your subconscious mind, so they will become routine to you. Your mind will start to work and it will start thinking about cleanliness and not defiling your body.
- 67 ...though it is tried with fire, might be found worthy of praise, honor and glory... It might be found that way? What is He talking about? This is the day of presentation to Yahweh, when we actually will be announcing that we're totally undefiled and will be allowed into the Kingdom of Yahweh. The priests, by the way, will do this because the priests are going to announce this, before you ever get into that Kingdom.
- 68 ...found worthy of praise, honor, and glory, at the appearing of Yahshua Messiah... At His appearance. That is the time when we are going to be called up.

- 69 Verse 9, Receiving the ultimate result of your faith... That is the faith ... the salvation of your souls.
- 70 Verse 11, Examining closely to what things, or what manner of season, which Spirit that was in them... Those are the forerunners, the Fathers of our faith. Mosheh was one, the Messiah another one, and all the prophets in between.
- 71 Verse 11, Examining closely to what things, or what manner of season, which Spirit that was in them made clear to them, when it testified beforehand to the suffering of Messiah... Before it ever took place ...and the glory that would follow.
- 72 Verse 12, To them it was revealed that not to themselves, but to us they were ministering... Now, the world has shut them off from ministering to them because they say, "All the Laws are done away with, that was all the Old Testament. We have a New Testament, a new covenant." The Scriptures call them liars, and that's what they are. They are basing their hopes on this, while their bodies keep deteriorating. They keep having more wars. They're going to have the final one, that's going to bring them down. Surely you can see from watching the news that this is upon us right now.
- 73 ...the things which now have been reported to you, through those who have preached the message to you by Holy Spirit sent from Yahweh—things into which the malakim earnestly long to look.
- 74 Verse 13, Therefore, gird up the loins of your mind... That is, the control of your mind. Control your minds. ...be sober... That is, don't drink too much. Don't get drunk, that creates a whole other set of problems.
- 75 ...be sober, and hope to the end for the undeserved pardon that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Yahshua Messiah.
- 76 Verse 14, As obedient children, do not conform to the former lusts... Now, He's talking about everything. He's telling you everything here, don't go back to this former lust again and get defiled again. ...you had when you lived in ignorance... When you were just plain stupid and didn't know the Laws of Yahweh. Many want to remain that way today, but you are going to have to learn and practice the Laws, until they become routine to you, until you're perfect.
- 77 Verse 15, But as He who called you is holy, so you also become holy in all your conduct... That is the way you do it, by practicing it over and over and then thinking before you do something.
- 78 Verse 16, Because it is written: Be holy, for I am holy.
- 79 Verse 17, And if you call on the Father, Who, without respect of persons judges according to each man's work... His works or how his life was conducted.
- 80 Sin immediately cuts us off from Yahweh; don't forget that. Someone else has to present you to Yahweh and make reconciliation, for you, to Yahweh. Remem-

- ber that. So, it's your works, how you strive and what is in your heart to overcome and keep His Law, as He has given it to you. ...conduct yourselves throughout the time of your sojourning here in reverence;
- 81 Verse 18, Knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, such as silver and gold, from your idolatrous way... That is, the following of the Gods.
- 82 Many people are still doing this. It's plainly seen when they follow the things in Hollywood, and the things that the preachers bring forth. They're following the same Gods that got Israyl in trouble, with their illegal lust, that is recorded there in verse 14.
- 83 You were following after the lust in ignorance, not knowing the harm that it was bringing upon you, into your bodies and the crippling diseases that you have right now. Many of you are still retaining these in your body, but you can get rid of them. You can get rid of all of them, if you will follow the cleanses, and get rid of the parasites. You cannot get well with harboring these diseases.
- 84 I started to tell you about the wine a while ago. Now, this is a preventative measure. If you've got prostate problems, then you are going to have to get the bugs out. You can't get drugs in it, in fact. The prostate is so well protected, it's like the brain. It has a barrier that nothing can get through. If you have something there, then your body is going to have to accept it. The only way to heal this, that I know of, is given in the Holy Scriptures.
- 85 Now if you ask any doctor, I don't care who he is, and he has a brain, if he even paid a little attention in school, he will know that he can't get drugs, no matter what they are, in that prostate. The drugs won't help you. So, the next thing they want you to do, is cut it out. This is a no-no, also. Your best thing is to do what Yahweh said, and you won't get in trouble.
- 86 If you are in trouble, for heaven's sake, get rid of what is causing it and then it will start going the other way. You can't get rid of it, as long as the cause is still there. Don't go back to these lustful, adulterous, idolatrous ways of life that were handed down to you by tradition from your forefathers, or from the TV sets, which started about fifty something years ago. They have brought forth more fornication and adultery than they ever had before. They have brought the morals down tremendously in the last fifty years.
- 87 Verse 19, But with the precious blood of Messiah, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot;
- 88 Verse 20, Who truly was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you;
- 89 Verse 21, Who through Him, we do believe in Yahweh, Who raised Him up from the dead... We should believe that Yahweh had to raise this Man from the dead. We should believe that He is going to give us the same power because that is what He has promised

us to do. ...and gave Him glory; that your faith and hope might be in Yahweh.

- 90 Verse 22, Since you have purified... This is speaking of the purification that's given in Yahweh's Laws and practiced by the prophets. Kepha was saying this to that group of people, but he was also ministering to us. Mosheh is actually ministering to us every time you read his words, and the Apostle Kepha is too.
- 91 Verse 22, Since you have purified your souls... This word means bodies. It means body of man or animal ...by obeying... By following this advice, by following...the truth through Spirit in unfeigned, genuine, love of the brethren... This is a result of the unfeigned love of the brethren, because everything that Yahweh gives you, all of the Laws He gives you, He gives you to protect your brother. You also protect yourself in doing so, also, but you protect your brother, your wife, and your children. ...love one another fervently with a pure heart;
- 92 Verse 23, Having been begotten ... How? This comes with atonement, believe it or not. We'll get into that deeper as we get back into the Law and you will see what atonement is all about and how it works.
- 93 Verse 23, Having been begotten, not of corruptible seed... You've been begotten so far of corruptible seed, now you've got to get that out of your bodies because it's bringing you harm. It's hurting your bodies, your health, and your minds. You have trouble thinking and this causes confusion.
- 94 Listen to those sermons I brought on the microorganisms that actually enter the brain. Through illegal sexual relations, they actually enter the brain and cause confusion to the mind, where you have trouble reasoning. That's where all the world stands today. That's the reason the Supreme Court has trouble making decisions. They don't know whether a child is dead, or alive, when he comes. They don't know whether to judge this child as a life, or not.
- 95 So they have abortions, galore, and they have wars going on. They don't know whether they should send more soldiers to Iraq, or fewer soldiers. They send more and they have more trouble, they send less, and they still have more trouble. So there are no answers, as far as they are concerned, to their problems.
- 96 Verse 23, Having been begotten, not of corruptible seed... That you have been begotten of so far ...but of incorruptible... Now the way you are begotten of this is through the teaching of the priests, and practicing what the priests show you to practice.
- 97 ...by the word of Yahweh; the Law and the Prophets ... He teaches you ...which lives and remains forever... It becomes a part of you. It lives and becomes a part of you and will remain in you, with you, forever.
- 98 Let me find that correct translation because there is a lot mistranslated in verse 22. Here is the correct translation of verse 22: Since you have purified yourselves with the ashes of the red heifer... Yes,

- it's there brethren. The authoritative books say, this is translated "the ashes of the red heifer." When you trace it back to the authoritative books, you can see that it was actually written that way, but they rewrote their Scriptures to fit Zeus and retranslated them.
- 99 This correct translation: Since you have purified yourself with the ashes of the red heifer, in obedience to the Law, in unfeigned genuine love of the brothers... That's the reason you do it to keep from spreading it to others. ...love one another fervently with a pure heart... Then you have a pure heart to love one another fervently with, because it's not defiled. You're getting the bugs out of it too.
- 100 Having already been purified with the ashes of the red heifer, having been begotten, by constantly learning and getting this drilled into your mind, your mind has been begotten, or entreated with the Laws. Then, you add to that the trials of your faith, the trying of your faith, and the trials where you stumble and fall, and you do something you shouldn't have done.
- 101 There are many of you I'm talking to now. You've done it; I have too. It's not a dishonor. It's a dishonor if you keep it up and don't learn from your mistakes; then, that becomes a dishonor. If you keep hanging onto it, then, your conscience no longer tells you that you need to get rid of it. One of the apostles put it this way: your conscience becomes seared, as with a hot iron, and you stop thinking about it and stop trying to overcome. Then, you are fit for nothing, but to be burned.
- 102 Take your trials; they are very precious to you. They are building you up, they are begetting you with a spirit, that is much more precious than fine gold.
- 103 Verse 24, For all flesh is as grass... You find that out when you start fasting on the Day of Atonement, because it says to afflict your souls. It says to do no work, except for the Work of Yahweh. I'm working right now, that is the Work of Yahweh. You have to have a holy convocation, with teaching. A holy convocation is where holy people gather together and are taught the Laws of Yahweh. That is work, but it is the Work of Yahweh.
- 104 You can't do any of your own work; any physical work and you can't cook or eat. Someone fixed me a glass of water and had it sitting on my desk when I got here this morning. I hope they didn't drink any of it, but I have known of that mistake occurring too. You've got to zip it up, boys and girls. You can't eat or cook or drink on this day, not until sundown this evening.
- 105 I thought it was very ironic that we were advertising this food! I guess you wouldn't know where to find it, if we didn't tell you where to find it, after you get through fasting this evening. My mouth is watering just thinking about that advertisement.
- 106 Verse 24, For: All flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of the grass. The grass withers, and its flowers fall away.

107 Verse 25, But the word of Yahweh... That is, the Laws. That word comes from the Hebrew word debar. ...But the word of Yahweh; the Laws and the Prophets, endures forever!... That's what is going into your mind right now, getting you undefiled, getting the defilement, that you got from your youth, and your fathers and mothers, before you were born.

108 ... Now this is the word which was preached through the message to you... I'm Yisrayl Hawkins and I approve of this message, if that will set it in your mind.

109 Let's go to **I Yahchanan** remember what you just read there in **I Kepha** because you see it all through the Holy Scriptures.

110 I Yahchanan 1:4. And these things we write, in order that your joy may be full... Because you have a great joy to look forward to. One of the apostles said, "Eye has not seen, ear has not heard, neither has it entered into the hearts of man what Yahweh actually has, the joy and gladness, in store for you." There is joy that you are going to share. At that time, your bodies will be completely undefiled bodies, as Yahweh's body is totally undefiled. You are learning these Laws of Yahweh, at this time.

111 No, Jesus didn't die to do away with these Laws. Maybe he did, maybe that's who did away with all of them. Yahshua certainly didn't do away with them! He taught them. He encourages you to keep the Law, even in His last words, in the last prophecy, in the last chapter of this book. He says, "Blessed are those who keep these Laws because they have right to enter." You don't have any right to enter unless you do this.

112 So, praise Yahweh for these trials you are having. At the same time, learn from them, and increase, to where you won't be making the same mistakes over and over. Then, this joy may be full.

113 Verse 5, This is the message, which we have heard from Him, and declare to you: That Yahweh is light, and in Him is no darkness... This word, darkness, right here actually means defilement. It means darkness of the eyes, deprive of sight. That's one meaning of it. It means the powers of darkness, which actually means deception and following after the Gods.

114 Under the definition of this word, it says, as the soul has its perceptive power, how great is the darkness? How much more deplorable than bodily blindness? It has respecting the righteous Lawful things, human duties, accompanying righteousness, or it has on the other hand unrighteousness and immorality. This is what you see in the world today, the darkness and the immorality that bring on the diseases and the uncleanness.

115 Verse 6, If we say that we have fellowship with Him, but walk in darkness... Or after the ways of the world. He says, if we say that we have fellowship with Him and walk in this darkness, after the ways of the world, ... we lie and do not practice the truth... The

Laws of Yahweh.

116 Verse 7, But if we walk in the light... The Laws of Yahweh. ...as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Yahshua Messiah His Son cleanses us from all sin... We have this corrected here, but I don't think I have it with me. Yes, I do praise Yahweh.

117 The correct translation here is: If we walk in light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and for our being cleansed from death, by the ashes of the red heifer; in unity with Yahshua Messiah delivers us from all sin.

118 You can see that in this Scripture, if you will just look at it. The blood that Yahshua shed didn't cleanse anybody. It paid for your past sins; this is what all the prophets spoke of that it would do, and this is what it did. It doesn't wash anything off your body. The ashes of the red heifer, and the cleanses that the prophets gave to us, will. The blood of Yahshua was shed for a totally different reason, neither was any of it sprinkled.

119 Verse 8, if we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves... And then we give up and stop trying to overcome, don't we? ...and the truth is not in us...

120 ...If we confess our sins... Now, here is another point that we have brought out. You have got to confess your sins. You can't have forgiveness from the priest without confessing, and you have to get forgiveness from the priests. If he won't forgive you, then come to me and I will listen to you again, and if you are truly repentant and want to overcome, then I will forgive you as he should have. I don't know of anyone who would refuse this. I have never known of any priest in the House of Yahweh to refuse to forgive a person and then to reconcile that person with Yahweh.

121 Verse 9, If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness... How does He cleanse us? Through the Laws that He gives us to follow, one of them being on the ashes of the red heifer.

122 I Yahchanan 2:2 And He is the sacrifice of atonement for our sins... Yes, that is true. ...and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world... Now, He is the sacrifice, yes.

123 How do you get this to be paid for, then? He is the sacrifice, yes, He is the sacrifice, but how does it work? He won't accept a sinner. He won't accept you, unless you repent. He won't accept you, unless you confess. He is the sacrifice for your sins. He is the sacrifice for everyone who will overcome. He says, "He who overcomes and keeps My Word, he is the one who He becomes the sacrifice for." Then, Yahshua becomes your atonement, when you do this. There is a lot more on this atonement.

124 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader. I love you, brethren, I love you, sisters!

Chapter NineteenOpening Ceremony For The Sealing Of The Saints 9/29/04

- 1 We're going to be late if you don't quiet down! You better hurry and be seated, or else we're going to run late. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and everyone of you here, today.
- 2 I was just telling Yahweh how joyous everyone was this morning, and how sincere you are. I know you fall short, but Yahweh is very merciful. He knows those who are trying. He knows how hard this Law is, so I'm not worried. You are going to make it; Yahweh knows you are, He said you are.
- 3 I was trying to get the radio going. We need to get the radio going out there, because there are a lot of people who can't hear it, unless they have that radio station.
- 4 This morning, this article was handed to me, about an outbreak of Hepatitis and typhoid fever in Iraq. These are due to the killings that are going on over there. This is what Yahweh is going to save you from, this is what He is saving you from.
- 5 He said, "Do this, so your children won't get these plagues." He was speaking to Mosheh; He's speaking to me now. I don't want to start crying, this takes up too much time, but you are my children, I've told you that before. You're also my brothers, and you're my friends. All of this goes with being a part of a Kingdom that's going to last forever. I want to cover more on this before we do this announcement, or this presentation, so you will know.
- 6 I know there's a lot you don't know about this presentation: what it's for and what it's actually going to do for you. There are a lot of benefits to it. This is one of the things that has to be done, before the protection is lined up in heaven. The protection is for you, to get you through these three and a half years, without getting killed. If the wars, that Satan is planning, were not held back right now, you would be dead already. That's the reason they're being held back right now:

for this sealing.

- 7 Once you're sealed, Yahweh is going to protect you. Then, your name goes before Yahweh, showing that you do belong to Him. That is what this is all about, and that is what is shown in a thousand or more Scriptures.
- 8 This is what Mosheh did, to protect those people when Yahweh was showing His power over the Gods. There was so much war going on, in their areas, and they were involved in it. Yahweh did the same thing for Mosheh that He's doing for you in these Last Days.
- 9 We're going to go up to Mount Sinai today. I know you don't understand what going up to Mount Sinai means either, but you will, Yahweh willing, if I have time to get through this today. I won't get through all of it, but I will get through enough of it to where you will know what you didn't know! So, as long as you know what you didn't know now, then you will be ready to listen as it is presented during the Feast!
- 10 If you will turn to **Exodus 34,** I have to show you this, before we begin the presentation and start calling names. When I say calling names, I mean, calling out your names to Yahweh, not name-calling!
- 11 **Exodus 34.** I want to show you some things that are wrong that you can find out, even if you've still got a *King James Version*. I saw it, when I was in college, or maybe it was before I went to college, and I was showing others this. The commentators still don't know what to think of it. The latest ones out haven't made any corrections, nor has the *Interpreters Bible Dictionary* figured it out, yet, but they will.
- 12 They will figure it out after this sermon, because they will get it and take it! Soon, you will start seeing it in their books, magazines and archaeology reviews. They will find it there and they will publish it, as if Yahweh showed it to them, but Yahweh is not going to show it to them. He only shows it through His House.









- 13 Let's read from a few of these verses, and then I will come back. I will show you some things in this that will show you what Mosheh was really doing and where he really was.
- 14 Elder Yahodah is going to add a bunch of details to this later, in a few sermons that he has for the Feast. These are corrections that will go into the next *Book of Yahweh*, so everyone will be able to know why Yahweh brought you to this point, and then what He has from here.
- 15 Exodus 34:1. Yahweh said to Mosheh: Chisel two tablets of stone, like the first... You think, from this, that he's going to get the Ten Commandments on two stones, because that is what has been conjured up in your mind. They make you think, that's all it was, he was just going up to get the Ten Commandments on some stone because he didn't know how to write.
- 16 Then, they try to say, the people then didn't even know what a book was, so they wrote on stones, stacked them up, and they got pretty high because they were pretty thick and your house got full of them in a hurry. It was hell to get to that back page!
- 17 All of that is stupidity that comes forth, from the world, because they want you to think those guys were witch doctors doing voodoo, blowing smoke and waving candles or brushes. That is what they conjure up in your minds.
- 18 King James did much to deceive the people. The Bible went to the people, then they took it away from them, burned it and passed laws against owning one. Then, after an uproar, they let the Bible get back in, but when it got back, there was enough deception in it, that they thought they could manage from there on. They did, until Yahweh established His Last House. This last House, He said, will bring this truth to the whole world, but it has to be corrected to be brought.
- 19 Verse 2, Be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning to Mount Sinai... What this conjures up is a picture of this tall mountain with smoke and clouds and everything up there. How many feet would it take to get you to the clouds? He went up on top, so into the clouds, the thunder and the lightening. How high are the clouds?
- 20 Boy, he is one fast buckaroo, look what he did. He went up there early in the morning. It sure took Sir Edmund Hillary longer than that, didn't it? Hillary planned for years and it took him months to get up there, but Mosheh went up there "early that morning." They make it seem like "Voom, he was up there."
- 21 They can't find Mount Sinai today; no one knows where it is. Some thought it might be in Egypt, but they have searched that place everywhere, and all they can find there is the airport where ancient vehicles used to land. Maybe that's what occurred, they carried the mountain off and took it to heaven!

- 22 Well anyway, these are just some of the things that I saw in the *King James Version* years ago, mainly because of the Scriptures here.
- 23 ...Come up in the morning to Mount Sinai, and present yourself to Me there, on the top of the mountain... Get those words, "present yourself to Me," because that's what He was going up for, to present himself, or to be presented to Yahweh.
- 24 Verse 3, No man shall come up with you... Now, remember these words, "No man shall come up with you." When the Ten Commandments were actually received, there were many people who went up with Mosheh. This throws another kink in the line because the commandments were already presented to Mosheh, already given to him, as I will show you in a minute.
- 25 ...and no man is to be seen throughout all the mountain; let neither flocks nor herds feed in front of that mountain... Now, you can let them go around behind the mountain, but not in front. How big is this mountain, anyway? So let all the flocks go behind the mountain, but you need to come up here in front of it. Now how many miles do you think it would be around behind this mountain? Do you see what is being conjured up in your mind here?
- 26 It says, "Let no one feed your flocks in front." Where is the front? Did it have a front door? Did it have a sign up saying, "This is the front of the mountain?" Around yonder is behind the mountain; it's about forty-eight miles around to the side, and another forty-eight miles behind. So, was He saying, "Go take your flocks around there early in the morning." That's only eighty-eight miles, or ninety-two miles, or one hundred and sixty or three hundred miles, depending on the size of this mountain, whatever "mountain" this was.
- 27 Verse 4, So he cut two tablets of stone like the first. Then Mosheh rose early in the morning and went up Mount Sinai... Remember another Scripture shows he was on top of the mountain.

Yahweh knows what strengths you have, and He knows what abilities you have, and that is what He's judging you on. Soon, you will have much strength, and much ability. So if you are righteous in the little bit you have, if even it is a drop in the bucket, or whatever it is, He knows. If you are righteous, then He will give you much to go with it.

- 28 Verse 6, Yahweh passed in front of Him, and proclaimed: YAHWEH, Yahweh Almighty, merciful and compassionate, longsuffering, and abounding in righteousness and truth... This He did, and it took more than "four hour" to do it.
- 29 Verse 7, Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression... Aren't we glad that He does forgive us? Praise Yahweh! He doesn't judge us on our weaknesses, He judges us on our strengths.
- 30 Yahweh knows what strengths you have, and He knows what abilities you have, and that is what He's judging you on. Soon, you will have much strength, and much ability. So if you are righteous in the little bit you have, if even it is a drop in the bucket, or whatever it is, He knows. If you are righteous, then He will give you much to go with it. Remember, those are Yahshua's words when speaking about what we are going into in a very few years now.
- 31 ...but by no means taking away the punishment... This means not stopping the people from punishing themselves, because remember, He's not punishing them. They're punishing themselves, by rejecting Yahweh's Laws.
- 32 He's not going to take that away, yet. You're going to take it away, one day, but He's not going to take it away right now, He's letting them go their own way. The only ones who He has anything to do with are those of His House. He has no other Work, He said, other than that which is prophesied.
- 33 ...Who visits the sin of the fathers upon the children and the children's children, to the third and fourth generation... Yes, children are being born today with sicknesses from things that their great, great-grandfather did, and their great, great-grandmother did.
- 34 Verse 8, So Mosheh made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.
- 35 Verse 9, Then he said; If now I have found honor in Your sight, O Yahweh, let my Heavenly Father go with us, I pray. Although this is a stiff-necked people... Now Mosheh realized this. He realized it fully when he came down from Mount Sinai.
- 36 That will be a laugh to you, like the Jews laugh at the Christians now when they talk about Mount Sinai. They ask, "Where is Mount Sinai?" Then the Jews say, "Oh, it's just over the hill there, somewhere." So the Christians ask, "Well, can we see it?" And they answer, "Well, no it's blocked off. They're having war there now."
- 37 ...forgive our iniquity and our sin, and take us as Your inheritance... Mosheh was wanting all to be forgiven and for them to be taken right then. This was his attitude, because he knew how stiff-necked and rebellious they were. He knew how they hadn't overcame. You are much further than that today, and

- today is the day of sealing. Yahweh knows this; He said, on the fourteenth of Tishri, He is going to seal His saints. That is today, the fourteenth day of Tishri, the preparation day for the Feast.
- 38 Verse 10, And He said: I am making a covenant... Yahweh said this to him. ...I am making a covenant with you: In front of all your people, I will do marvels such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation; and all the people among whom you are shall see the Work of Yahweh. For it is an awesome thing that I will do with you.
- 39 Verse 11, Yahweh is saying, "I want you all to do this." ... Observe what I command you this day. I am driving out from in front of you the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Yebusites.
- 40 Verse 12, Be careful that you make no treaties with the inhabitants of the land where you are going, or they will be a snare in your midst... Now, how is this going to be? What they are suffering today is because they didn't do what Yahweh said back then.
- 41 Yahweh knew they weren't going to do it. In fact, He knew the time period when it was going to be done. The ones who actually agreed, and saw the plan of Yahweh, are the ones Yahweh chose for the Kingdom, because they agreed that this had to be this way. They agreed that the punishment that they were bringing upon themselves, had to go on. It couldn't be taken away from them, so they could come to realize what sin actually brings into people's lives.
- 42 There is coming a day when all of these names listed right here in **verse 12**, which represent Gods and demons, will be driven out. That's what the elders and the kohanahs are all ordained for and what they vowed to do: to drive out the Gods, to drive out the demons, to heal the sick, to cleanse the lepers, and to raise the dead. All of these things are commanded, all of those things they are commanded to do, and all of those things, they will have power to do. You will have power to do that before this is over and fulfill this Law right here in the next verse.
- 43 Verse 13, But you shall destroy their altars, break their sacred pillars, and cut down their sacred poles; Asherah poles.
- 44 Verse 14, You shall worship no hinder Gods (elohim) at all... This is what Israel is doing today, so is the world, everyone, except The House of Yahweh.
- 45 Verse 14, You shall worship no hinder Gods (elohim) at all, for Yahweh, Who is jealous... This is not displayed right, and I won't read it any further. This jealousy, is not like we see today, or think of jealousy as, today. It's very loving and very guarding. It's guarding the person, or the people, to keep them from getting mixed up with Gods and people who worship Gods. That's what it's all about. Yahweh gets very hurt and

- disturbed when He sees that you are going that way, the same thing that **verse** 7 shows. You need to understand what sin brings.
- 46 Verse 15, Be careful to make no treaty with those who live in the land; for when they prostitute themselves... Prostitute, which is whoredom, fornication, and adultery.
- 47 Go back to **verse 2** and remember this phrase in front of the mountain. **Exodus 34:2. Come up in the morning to Mount Sinai, and present yourself...** This was not done in order to receive the Ten Commandments, brethren; that had already been done.
- 48 If you will turn over to **Exodus 20**, you will see in **Exodus Chapters 20**, **21**, **22** and **23**, the statutes and judgments of Yahweh. All those things were already done. You can read those for yourself in the Ten Commandments, and the statutes and the judgments. To receive these, Mosheh had to draw near to a thick darkness, like in **Exodus 20:21**. Go there.
- 49 Exodus 20:21. Yet the people remained at a distance, but Mosheh drew near the thick darkness where Yahweh was... Having received them, he came again with them to the people, we see that in verse 19.
- 50 Verse 19, Then they said to Mosheh; You speak with us... He's coming near to the people here, notice ...but do not let Yahweh speak with us, or we will die...
- 51 After this, He said to Mosheh, if you look over to Exodus 24:1. And He said to Mosheh: Come up unto Yahweh, you and Aaron...
- 52 Now over here in **Exodus 34**, He said, "Come alone, don't bring anyone with you." Notice, he had already been up there. He said in **Exodus 24**, for Mosheh to bring Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israyl.
- 53 Exodus 24:3. So Mosheh came and told the people all the words of Yahweh... This is what they got from Yahweh. ...and the judgments of Yahweh; and all the people answered with one voice, and said; All these Laws which Yahweh has spoken, we will do... This occurred long before Chapter 34.
- 54 In **Exodus 24:4**, He gets the Law, and He writes these. He wrote them. How in the world would he have done that on two tables of stone? It would be quite a feat for this generation, too, I would say. No, he actually wrote it in a book.
- 55 Verse 7, Then he took the Book of the Covenant and read it to the people, and they said; All that Yahweh has said we will do... Mosheh actually wrote a book. Why doesn't anyone see that verse today? I don't know. It's called the Book of the Covenant, and it was displayed in the Ark of the Covenant. Many of the prophets read it daily and studied it.
- 56 Now, after this, there was a second going-up of Mosheh, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, and the seventy elders in **Exodus 24:9.**

- 57 Exodus 24:9 And Mosheh went up, also Aaron, and Nadab, and Abihu and the seventy elders... This is, yet again, after they wrote the Book of the Covenant. Think of the time that was spent doing this. This was all done on Mount Sinai, or at least that's how it was translated. "Mount Sinai."
- 58 Verse 10, And they saw the Heavenly Father of Israyl. And under His feet there was something like a pavement made of sapphire, clear as the very sky itself.
- of Israyl He did not lay His hand; and they saw Yahweh, and they ate and drank... Now, all of this was going on, while they were getting these Laws, statutes, and judgments, on that Mount Sinai, that was conjured up earlier in your mind as coming down with two tables of stone and on them were the Ten Commandments and all the Laws were given later. It is just exactly backwards from that.
- 60 Mosheh is then commanded to go up and Yahweh promises to give him tablets of stone, containing a Law and precepts, in **verse 12**. After this coming down, Mosheh was again commanded to go up and Yahweh promised to give Him the tablets of stone, containing a Law and precepts. This is in **verse 12**. This is the first time that the tablet of stone was ever mentioned, yet all the Laws and the precepts and the Book of the Covenant were mentioned before that.
- 61 After this, the stones were broken, that's in **Chapter 32.** The stones He gave him there were broken in **verse 19**. Then in **Chapter 34**, he is commanded to hew out two tablets, like the first, and bring them up to the mountain, so Yahweh might write upon them what He had written upon the former. That is in **Exodus 34:1**.
- 62 Now, after all the things were received, we see Yahweh as saying, "Mosheh, chisel out two tablets of stone." These were for a purpose. They were broken when Mosheh came down and found out how stubborn and rebellious everyone was. Then, Yahweh said, "Chisel these stones out again, and then we will write on them. I will let you write on them, and they will go into the Ark of the Covenant."
- 63 I want to read you how this chapter should have been written. I am not going to read you all these corrections, because it would take too long, I'm just going to read you the finished product as to what was actually said to Mosheh. Then, if you tie it in with the sermons that we have sent to you on tape in the last few months, and the sermons that Elders Shaul, Yahodah and Yedidiyah brought, you will see that what He's saying right here, is exactly true and exactly what we are doing today.
- 64 Exodus 34:1. Yahweh said to Mosheh; Chisel two tablets of stone... That is correct. ...like the

- first... The ones that were broken. ... And I will write on those tablets the commandments that were on the first tablets, which you broke.
- 65 Verse 2, Be ready in the morning, and come up to the great teacher... Elder Yahodah is scheduled to go into detail on this one, so remember this and he will show you the details so you can check it out for yourself. We will give you copies. In fact, we are going to put it in a book ourselves and in the magazine. We will have it in the *Prophetic Word*, Yahweh willing. Praise Yahweh. We can write, too, you know; we can write books!
- 66 ...Be ready in the morning and come up in the morning to the great teacher and he will present you to Me... Someone, whoever this great teacher was, he was going to present Mosheh to Yahweh, the same way you are going to be presented today, and the elders presented today, to Yahweh.
- 67 ...There the great teacher will elevate you to the office of chief of the priests... That's exactly what Mosheh became, if you remember. He was elevated by Yahweh to the office of chief of the priests, as Elder Yedidiyah was bringing out here a couple of days ago, I don't know if you caught it or not. The word is also pastor, chief of the priests or pastor. Praise Yahweh.
- 68 ...No one is to come up with you, and no man is to come before the great teacher for any reason, but those of the congregation... Now, get this; no one is to come up with you, and no man is to come before the great teacher for any reason, except for those of the congregation who have been examined and found fit. They may come before the great teacher to learn.
- 69 That is where Yahweh has brought all of you today. You have been found fit, you have grown, you have done the things that are written in Yahweh's Word, you have cleansed yourselves, and you have been purged of sin. You are so eager to do the will of Yahweh, I have never seen anything like this before in my life, but I knew I would.
- 70 Now, Yahweh has, once again, established His House and is ready to give offices and authority. Yahshua is, at this time, waiting to receive your names. Believe it or not, that is exactly shown in the Scriptures. Yahshua said, "Whatsoever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven."
- 71 **Bound** means to *bind*, *to put under obligation* of Law, and duty, that's what the authoritative books say. It means, *to be bound to one*, to be bound to one person, just like the priests were put under Mosheh's authority. He was elevated as the teacher of the priests, the appointer of priests. It means to be bound to one as a wife is bound to her husband.
- 72 In Exodus 34:2, we find the word present. I want to show you part of what that word, present, means,

- out of many other things, which I've got more to bring on that, probably starting tomorrow, where we will go into this in detail, along with the cleansing, throughout the Feast. That word, **present**, actually means to call out your name, to announce your name clearly before Yahweh, just as Mosheh was called, as it shows in the correct translation.
- 73 Then, after Mosheh was elevated to this, the priests were to follow His teachings. Yahweh was Yahweh to Mosheh, Mosheh was Yahweh to the priests, and the priests were Yahweh to the people.
- 74 Numbers 3:5. And Yahweh spoke to Mosheh saying:
- 75 Verse 6, Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the High Priest, in order that they may assist him... This word, present, is the same word here where the names are announced.
- 76 Verse 7, They are to perform duties for him and for the whole community at the Tent of Meeting, to do the work of the tabernacle.
- 77 Verse 8, They shall take care of all the furnishings of the Tent of Meeting, fulfilling the obligations of the children of Israyl, by doing the work of the tabernacle on their behalf.
- 78 Verse 9, You shall give the sons of Levi to Aaron and his sons. They are given entirely to Me... Notice, they are given to Yahweh, but He gave them to Aaron to perform their duties, as a trial period, before they actually enter the Kingdom, where they have offices allotted to them, as you are going to have. They won't receive their offices before us, we're all going to receive, as Hebrews said, these offices together. They, before us, will not receive these blessings. ... They are given entirely to Me from among the children of Israyl.
- 79 Turn over to **Deuteronomy** and I think this will be sufficient to show you what we are doing here today.
- 80 Deuteronomy 31:14. And Yahweh said to Mosheh: Behold, the day of your death approaches. Summon Yahshua, and both of you present yourselves at the Tent of Meeting, where I will appoint him to the office of leader... Notice how He appointed these people, how He appointed the priests, and how He appointed Mosheh. He did this by a great teacher who was already established in that area. You're going to flip when you find out who this was, where it was located and what is actually shown in those verses. It's so amazing what Yahweh allowed to be hidden, but He did allow it.
- 81 In fact, if you remember what occurred in **Yeremyah**, I know you are wondering how this could take place. Yeremyah the prophet spoke out against them. He spoke out to the people and said to those who would come away from that and serve Yahweh, "How long will you refuse to obey? How long will you

deceive Yahweh's people? You have caused His people to forget His Name for Baal, through your dreams."

- 82 So, a priest had a dream and he was one of the ones who left the Work of Yahweh, and said, "We're not supposed to pronounce the Name Yahweh. Yahweh is too holy to pronounce." From that start, the Name of Yahweh was taken out of his mouth, as Yahweh said that He would do.
- 83 It was easy to do. He said, "Who would go down to deceive them? Which one of you malakim will go down and deceive this priest?" Remember all of this? It all falls together, as a puzzle, when you remember all the things that occurred for this deception to take place.
- 84 We see this from the writings that we're just now getting. In the last few years we have gotten books that we can use to trace this back to the original and bring to light the great truths that were hidden here.
- 85 ...I will appoint him to the office of leader. So Mosheh and Yahshua came, and presented themselves at the Tent of Meeting... For this to be done.
- 86 I've got to try to keep from crying!. Oh, this is a beautiful moment! I want to present you to Yahweh as holy, as clean, as undefiled, and, as one of the apostles was inspired to write, without spot or wrinkle.
- 87 These are the same things that Yahweh says He wants His offering to be, also. He wants us without spot and without wrinkle. I went through about ten sermons to show you what that meant. If you didn't get those tapes, brethren, you really need to get them. I want you to know, right now, the thing is to endure to the end. Just because we pronounce your name doesn't mean you can't turn back, into the world, which I don't think you will, you know too much, so surely you won't now.
- 88 I am going to pronounce you as holy, as clean, as being like Yahweh, undefiled, purged, spotless, ready for service, prepared as a bride for her husband, prepared for the Kingdom of Yahweh and the offices of authority, that we see in **Genesis 1.** This is the last fulfillment of this prophecy.
- 89 Genesis 1:26. Then Yahweh said: Behold, I will make man in My image according to My likeness, and they will have rulership... That's exactly what you have been prepared for: rulership.
- 90 Now, you think, "I don't know much, all I know are the Laws that I was taught in The House of Yahweh." Brethren, all you need are the Laws and the judgments taught in The House of Yahweh. Yahweh has armed us with the Peaceful Solution.
- 91 At this time, I want you to all stand. We will have prayer, and then I'm going to start calling out your names.
- 92 Our Father in Heaven, Whose Name is Yahweh, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, and all of Your House, Father,

- and Your priests, who You have chosen in these Last Days, the remnant who You spoke of, who You inspired Your prophets to write of.
- 93 We know that we are the western candle on the menorah, that we are the western light of the seven lamp Lampstand. We know, Father, that we are the only light burning in the world at this time and we know that You have brought Your people, thus far, to perfection, Father, the perfection that you expect at this time, on this day, the fourteenth day of Tishri. This is the day that you showed in the hidden codes, that you would seal your saints, Father.
- 94 As we went through the Day of Atonement, I saw love and kindness, and everything that you showed to Mosheh about being merciful and kind. I saw this in your House, Father, among your people. I saw the people, Father, eagerly working, getting your Feast grounds ready, for the people who cannot be here, totally all the time, who live afar off in other states, and other nations.
- 95 I saw the people here working, and getting ready. I saw people planning, Father, the people who do not live in this area. I saw them, and know of their planning to come here, and the difficulties they were having in getting here, and the persecution that they were suffering in trying to get here; persecution that came even from their own households, and from their employers. I know that they went through much, but they were determined to come to your House and to present themselves to You this day, the fourteenth day of Tishri.
- 96 Father, I present them, through Yahshua, our High Priest, to You, and call out their names, as you have shown must be done. I present them as holy, clean and righteous before You, Father, having overcome all obstacles placed in front of them up until now. We ask You, Father, that you continually guide them now, and that Your will may be done in their lives. We know that the greatest Work of all is yet to be done by this small group, and this small group is eagerly waiting to do so and eagerly waiting to receive the power and get involved in everything that will bring two billion people out of this world, in the next two years and one month.
- 97 We ask for Your guidance here today, and we ask for Your blessings upon all of Your people here. We ask for you to hear their names, as they are pronounced, and to write them in heaven. We know that is Your plan and that is what You will do, and Your malakim, the reporters, are standing by right now to write these names. We ask you to accept these, your whole House, children and all, as servants of Yours forever. These things we ask in Yahshua's Name, HalleluYahweh! Praise Yahweh!

Chapter Twenty Atonement:

What Is It And How Does It Work? #2: Atonement, Reconcile And Reconciliation

Feast of Tabernacles 9/30/04

- 1 Praise Yahweh, you may be seated.
- 2 The new diseases that Elder Yedidiyah was mentioning, I see these cropping up all the time now, and I know you do too. I was talking to one of our doctors, just a minute ago, because this staph infection is different than anything they've seen before. They've found fourteen cases in L.A., but they have also found it here in Texas, in Corpus Christi. They don't know where this infection is coming from and they don't know what caused it. It makes me think of that Scripture about the new Gods that our forefathers knew not. These Gods are cropping up from the creeping things that the world has created.
- 3 One man was carrying his golf clubs, and got a scratch on his body, I guess from the golf strap, and he got this infection. They don't know whether the infection is airborne or not; they don't know how it's getting there; they just know it is a flesh-eating monster. Once it hits you, it starts multiplying and eating your flesh alive. It's not a pleasant thing to think about.
- 4 It's known as flesh-eating bacteria, or necrotizing fleshitis. This comes come from the staphylococcus, so I understand; it's a brand new one. These things are mutating all the time, from the sins of the world. The world is doing this. They're doing it to themselves because they won't turn.
- 5 Now, The House of Yahweh is making a difference, because we're on a little over four hundred television stations. I'm pounding the world about the curses of fornication, adultery and homosexuality. Praise Yahweh.
- 6 I don't want you to slacken up on your salt or your lye soap. Now, we have the liquid lye soap. The liquid is for dishwashing. This batch is improved over

- the last batch. This batch actually bubbles and will soften your hands, men, as you do the dishes, if your wives can get you to do the dishes! I got up this morning and looked at my kitchen sink full of dishes because it's been days since I got to them!
- 7 Lye soap makes your nails grow long too. It looks like I need clippers really bad! It will make your fingernails grow long and pretty, men! After I looked at that den of iniquity in my sink, I said, I will go in my study, and I will eat at the cafeteria later; that's what it's for anyway!
- 8 Anyway, we have liquid soap. We have gotten our molds perfected for the bar soap, but we don't have the bar soap aged yet. We have a crew working full time on it. Here are a couple of bars for you to see here. They are really pretty.
- 9 The top one is kind of cream colored, because it's made out of coconut oil. We made the other one out of olive oil. This is not the true color of the second one, the true color is kind of brown, like a buffalo, and the coconut one is kind of white and soft, like a buffalette!
- 10 It has a buffalo imprinted on it. The mold came out really perfect. It's called *Buffalo Bill Fuller's Soap*. Remember the Scripture about fuller's soap? The soap has a buffalo imprint on one side and on the other side it has the buffalo head with the phone number. If you get low and want to order some more, you can call that phone number.
- 11 I don't know if you noticed or not, but Satan put some propaganda out against this buffalo head. Look at it closely. It has the horns, and if you put a red hot pitch fork by the side of it, it looks like what they call the devil. When I saw this, I said, that looks just like









9/30/04 Chapter Twenty Page 157

that picture on Deviled Ham.

- 12 Now, we've got some canned chicken that we called Buffalo Chicken; instead of being deviled it's buffaloed. That really makes a great little sandwich if you are in a hurry to eat and get back to your studies.
- 13 Anyway, the bar soap should be cured in thirty more days and ready to ship. We can ship it in boxes. It has a beautiful gift box they designed for it, or we can ship it in a plain box for a lot cheaper. You can get it either way, in case you wanted to stack some up in the boxes where people can see it to order it.
- 14 You do need that lye on your bodies. If you didn't need it, I wouldn't say anything about it. You also need this protection you get from using the tinctures and the green tea.
- 15 People want to know how we make that tea, but I really hesitate to say. Our staff has had to sign vows that they won't reveal this, because we have had people who tried to make their own and got sick.
- 16 Brethren, you have to handle this with care. It has to be done correctly, or you can poison yourself with it. We're not charging you anything for it, it's free over there at the store. Just go over there and get it. You can't get it any cheaper than free, can you? All you have to do is go over there and tell them that you want some green buffalo gourd tea.
- 17 I made some more yesterday; yes I made some! I helped to make it! Praise Yahweh. Actually, I got kind of pushed into it, because we couldn't find transportation for some workers. So I said, I'm here, just let me help you. I got a knife and went to work. I made sure they did it right too! These people who make it know how to make it. Go get it and take it. Don't overdo it; you can overdo it. Just follow the direction on it.
- 18 You need to cleanse; I will get to this in the Scriptures. This tea is exactly what the students at the school of the prophets took. This is how Yliyah cleansed his people; Ylisha did it after that. Yahshua did it with the disciples; it's in the Scriptures. I wouldn't think much of it if it wasn't. This is the reason I know it's the best: because it's in the Scriptures.
- 19 On the liquid soap, I think we have enough for everyone. We have people working part time on that, and people working full time on the bar soap. We should be able to supply enough. It's all cheap; it's not like some of this high priced stuff. It's the best you can find for washing and bathing. I wash my hair with it; I use it for everything. I think it's great for your scalp.
- 20 I was talking to someone about when I was in school. I don't know if you remember, you youngsters of about seventy years old, but back in my day, they checked our heads for lice. I think they still do this. In fact, I think people have trouble getting rid of lice. Every time I was ever checked for lice, the teacher said "Well Bill, you've got a little dandruff, but I don't see any lice up here." What I used was lye soap, and

- apparently that is what kept it off because I was in the school with the rest of the children and never got head lice.
- 21 Lye soap is very healthy; this is what Yahweh has given to us. It's called fuller's soap in the Scriptures. I never did finish that sermon about that. I think I got up to that part and I had to get off on other things, but we will get back to it.
- 22 We've got a few buffalo beans also. They're big and brown and make the men manlier! I don't know what they do to the women! I know it seems like they stop diabetes in its tracks. We have them in capsules; that's the best way to take them. I take about two capsules, three times a day.
- 23 Right away, you see your eyes clear up. Once you start taking these things, your eyes get clearer. It doesn't stop the pollen; the pollen can still get there! That was the first thing that somebody noticed, and after he said it, I said, "Hey, mine are clearer too." I guess everybody either imagined it, or it's true.
- 24 Several people said their blood pressure was corrected by it. If they weren't called buffalo beans, I wouldn't be putting them out. If it didn't have something to do with a buffalo in these Last Days, I wouldn't put it out.
- 25 Now, on Day of Atonement, I started a subject. I got off the other things to start about atonement because I have never heard a sermon on atonement that had anything to do with what it really represents, how it operates, what it is, what you get from it, or who you get it from. So, I thought this was necessary to bring this at this time. It fits right in with what the priests are doing to you, now, in guiding you through the purging and the cleansing, because you cannot be atoned without these things, as the Scriptures show.
- 26 I started to explain atonement. I said in order to understand atonement, you've got to understand I Kepha, so I got on I Kepha on the Day of Atonement. I spent all my time on I Kepha the first two or three chapters and I Yahchanan 3, which also talks about this. It is needful for you to understand that, and if you didn't get that, then you need to get the sermon tape and listen to it.
- 27 Today, I really want to get into atonement and how you get it; you have it before you get it. It's like being a priest: you are doing the Work of a priest before you are ever ordained a priest, or a priestess, a kohanah. Those are the same things.
- 28 They're called prophetesses too. The word, **kohanah**, also means *prophetess*. So if you hear the women, the elders' wives prophesying, don't be surprised because Yahweh said in the Last Days you're going to see this and experience it in The House of Yahweh.
- 29 All these words mean the same thing. You won't find this easily, but I will show it to you. You will be surprised that you didn't see before why so many wom-

en have been ordained. I wanted to do it years ago, but the fact was there was some fuss about it when I mentioned it, so I backed off from it, like I did several other things. I thought, they are just not ready yet, so I will pull back and bring them softer things until their ears get to where they can handle some tough words.

- 30 I think your ears are there now, so let's turn over to **Leviticus 23.** I really bless you, and praise you for accepting this, the way that you did, the cleansing, and the separation. It's really a beautiful thing that I see in you; it's trust, it's belief, and that's what you've got to have.
- 31 To make it into the Kingdom you have to have belief in the one who Yahweh sent and those who He sent before me because we all fit together as one Kingdom. If I preach something different from the priests before me, then I would be damned for doing so. Anyone who comes teaching a different doctrine, as the disciples said, "Let him be cursed." They are cursed already.
- 32 Leviticus 23:27. Also the Tenth of this Seventh Moon is the Day of Atonement... It's a day set aside that represents atonement, a holy day that would keep you in mind of what you have to do. It is a reminder, as so many other things are reminders to Yahweh and to man.
- 33 Now you think, "Yahweh never forgets." Why did He set that seven-lamp candle stand in front of Him? No, Yahweh doesn't forget, but every malak, who comes before Him, sees this, and sees the western light burning.
- 34 The Scriptures don't show that the malakim were created with subconscious minds. Only mankind was created with a subconscious mind. If Yahweh would have created malakim with them, they would have had power that Yahweh couldn't squash, or stop. He couldn't deal with it, and the universe would have been destroyed.
- 35 The fact is, He created us a little lower than the angels or malakim, but we have built within each

Yes, we will be able to defy gravity. We will be able to travel, instantly travel, faster than the speed of light. You will be supermen and superwomen. You will have power to block a planet that is thrown at you, or an asteroid, and put it back where it belongs. Not only that, you will be able to raise the dead. You will have control over everything.

- one of us what is called the subconscious mind. It is developing fully, and recording everything we see, even if it's in our side vision, and everything that we hear, even if we don't know that we heard it. Everything that has been said in our presence is recorded.
- 36 Everything you've read, whether you knew you read it or not, is in your mind. Your subconscious mind is recording it as a giant computer, and that's exactly how it works. If you don't have those sermons, I beg you to get on that tape list to get those sermons. There is no way you can get this information without those sermons.
- 37 We're going to be given the use of this subconscious mind that Yahweh created within us. Yes, we will be able to defy gravity. We will be able to travel, instantly travel, faster than the speed of light. You will be supermen and superwomen. You will have power to block a planet that is thrown at you, or an asteroid, and put it back where it belongs. Not only that, you will be able to raise the dead. You will have control over everything.
- 38 Where the King James Version says, "the creeping things that creep," it should be, if you translated it right, "all the things with which the earth creeps." You will be put over them; you will have power over them. You can command them to put a body back together with a thought, or a word. They will put it back in its original form, as they took it apart to begin with. They are the ones that disassembled that body when it was put in the grave. Remember, they took it apart. They will put it back together for you where you can actually put the breath of life in it and raise the dead.
- 39 That's the power that is going to be given to you. It's a physical thing that's going to take place, and then it goes to the spiritual mind, which must be trained in righteousness. Yahweh said that He would not give it to anyone who will use it in a manner other than by His Laws, statutes, and judgments. He said these, who are training now for this Kingdom, would judge by His judgments and they will govern the universe with His judgments and statutes.
- 40 He sets aside a day for remembrance, this Day of Atonement. It's a day that you remember this, how it came about and all the trouble, frustration and training that went with it. This includes the sins of Adam and all the sins that you have suffered.
- 41 Everyone keeps telling me how bad they are hurting, and my heart goes out to them. I feel for them. We're working desperately to get everyone over their sicknesses and diseases and get them purged and cleaned, without spot, and without anything spiritually or physically wrong with them. We're trying to get them clean from what is causing these things.
- 42 You can't get well unless you get to the cause. The doctors of the world don't get to the cause; they treat the symptoms. They try to treat the symptoms,

- or hide the symptoms, with a painkiller. That doesn't help; it just puts it out of your mind. The next thing you know, it's back haunting you again, like all diseases do, and multiplying in your body. This is what we are seeing taking place today.
- 43 This day of remembrance is always going to be there to keep the malakim in remembrance of what they are seeing right here. The malakim are not being trained, built or spiritualized like you who are being filled, and trained with Holy Spirit. They could go wrong at any minute, and many of them have.
- 44 This day will be a reminder for them to look back on what occurred when Yahweh put, on the earth, beings called mankind, and let them go through the same way of life that the angels are following in heaven. The angels won't listen to His counsel at this time. When those die off, there won't be any more, and the others will be trained, as they multiply. They will be trained and led by you. This Day of Atonement is a day to remember what atonement is actually about.
- 45 Leviticus 23:27. Also the Tenth of this Seventh Moon is the Day of Atonement. It shall be a Holy Convocation... That is, one thing you have to do. It is Work, but it's not your work, it's Yahweh's Work, for you to come together on this day in remembrance. You will bring the malakim with you one day, and they will celebrate this day with you.
- 46 ...You shall afflict your souls... This is a reminder of what sin actually does to your body; it afflicts the body. That's why Yahweh wants you to remember this. He wants the angels, the malakim, to remember it all the days of their lives to see what will occur if they turn against these Laws, in any way.
- 47 It's being drilled into your minds, so you will remember it. Those who suffer the worst will remember it the most. As Yahshua said, "Who do you think will be the most thankful?" Those who have suffered the most and are healed from it.
- 48 Verse 28, You shall do no work at all on that same day... That is, except the Work that Yahweh shows you, by having a holy convocation and doing what He shows you to do. ...for it is the Day of Atonement, to make atonement for you... Or to make you remember. ... in front of Yahweh your Heavenly Father.
- 49 Verse 35, On the first day there shall be a Holy Convocation... This goes into the next Feast, the one that we are in right now.
- 50 Verse 32, It is to you a Sabbath of rest... That is rest from all the worldly work ...and you shall afflict yourselves. On the Ninth of the Moon at evening; at the setting of the sun... That is correct ...through the Tenth of the moon at evening; at the setting of the sun, from evening until evening, you shall celebrate your Sabbath... This is a day of celebration throughout all eternity, that is going to be taking place as a remembrance, just like the seven-lamp lampstand, that

- Yahweh created. He put this into action to build a holy priesthood, with seven eras, of which we are the last.
- 51 We are the last western light, which Yahweh shows will never go out. It will be kept as a burning remembrance, to all throughout all eternity. It will never go out; the western light will never go out. The other lamps will stand there, but only one light will be burning. That's the one that Yahweh will not allow to go out. This is the light you are in; this is the most exciting time on the face of the earth, and the cruelest time, also, to live through.
- 52 Leviticus 4:27. If any other member of the congregation sins ignorantly, and does what is forbidden in any of Yahweh's Laws: he is still guilty... He goes from the Day of Atonement into describing sin; He starts showing the different sins. He, kind of, gets into the bedrooms, the car seats and all the practices of men in today's world. He covers them and shows exactly what sin brings.
- 53 Then, He trains you in His Law. He says, "If you sin ignorantly," meaning you slip up, not that you are ignorant. Of course, it may be that you are ignorant, because most people don't know that sin is sin, until a priest tells them.
- 54 First, He has not demanded sacrifices of animals from us. We are the only era that He didn't demand this of, by the way. All of the others did; they brought their offerings and gifts to the priests. Then, The House of Yahweh was totally wiped out and there was no record of it in history. In fact, it was forgotten for 1900 years before it was brought back, in this era. Then, Yahweh started pouring the knowledge in and building His House. He has brought it up to what you are right now: a little flock who will show a very great Work, in a very short time, in the Last Days.
- 55 He says, "Bring this to the priest." Then, notice the last part of verse 35. ...the priests shall make atonement for his sin... Because you have sinned, you have to get with the priests, and the priests will make atonement for you.
- 56 You can't make atonement for yourself, but you can go to the priests. Now, if we didn't have a priest, there would be no atonement. For 1,900 years there was not a priest of Yahweh, on the face of the earth, so there was no atonement for sin. **Zecharyah** said, if you remember, there was no one to preach the message; there was no priest to preach the message.
- 57 The Greeks fouled it up by leaving out the word, **priest,** in a lot of different places. One of them was where the apostle was speaking and he said, "Some teachers, some apostles, and some ministers."
- 58 If you've studied the priesthood, you've seen the High Priest and the secondary priests. I saw it years ago, but I couldn't prove what I was talking about. When I asked the preachers, and tried to get a simple answer out of them, they accused me of trying to cause

trouble in the church. I figured, boy, that's a sin of ignorance right there.

- 59 So, you go to the priest, and the priest shall make atonement for you. This is the Law. Remember, Yahweh said to Mosheh, "Make all things according to this pattern, concerning the priesthood that you are making." This pattern, that is given you, is the pattern of the heavenly things.
- 60 The seven-lamp lampstand is there in front of Yahweh, always reminding the malakim of what we are doing on earth now. This is the plan; this is what we have to carry out, this plan here on earth. And all of His helpers are here, surrounding The House of Yahweh, right now, and they are in The House of Yahweh. I will be glad when Yahweh shows them to you, where you can actually see what Yahweh is using to protect His House.
- 61 This is a reminder to them. This is the Work. This is our job that we have to do, He says, until we get mankind built up to a certain point, then we will be given this authority. That is in **Genesis 1:26**, I have read it many, many times.
- 62 This word, **atonement**, actually means *to cover*. Atonement is to cover your sins. There were certain things that had to be done before your sins could be covered. One of them was you had to go to the priest. That was one of the first things you had to do. You felt guilt first, because you saw your ignorance and how you didn't keep the Law, so that would be the first thought. The second thought would be, "I have to get to the priest and get this off me." That's exactly what the priest would do.
- 63 One of the definitions of **atonement** is *expiate*. The word, **expiate**, means *make satisfaction or atonement*, which means, make satisfaction for this sin. Satisfaction to whom? This is to Yahweh, because you are trying to stay in touch with Him. You are His property; you are His slaves. You're His body, the body of the priests and the priestesses who He has put together to be given authority to rule, and to teach.
- 64 The word, **expiate**, actually means to make satisfaction or atonement. It means to purge, yes, to purge. You see this word, **purge**? You are going to be hearing it a lot now, because you've got to be purging these parasites from your body.
- 65 It's like purging sin; you've got to get sin out of your spiritual life, your spiritual mind, because this is what guides you into righteousness. Purging your body will get the parasites out, to let your computers start working correctly, up here, so you won't be doing things ignorantly and it will become routine to you, as we call it.
- 66 What is actually taking place is that there is something going into your subconscious mind, like driving a car. This is the best way I can describe it.
 - 67 When you first start driving a car, or you are

- trying to teach someone to drive, you say, "Put both hands on the steering wheel. Now, take one hand loose, and hold the break with one foot. Now, pull it down into gear." You have to think all of this with your conscious mind at first. You think, "Give it a little gas," and all of the sudden you go to the floor with it! Then the instructor screams, "I said, give it a little gas! Did you hear what I said?"
- 68 I don't know which way is best. My dad turned me loose with a hay-driving truck. He said, "Don't get ahead of these men." I drove this truck and before he knew it, I was at the end and had ran through a fence and into a bar ditch! Here he came after me. By the way he was walking, I could tell he wasn't too pleased with what I had done! He helped me get out of the ditch.
- 69 This was a big, old, flatbed truck and we were out on a farm, so I couldn't hurt anybody but myself, I guess. He got me out, got me back on the thing, and gave me a little bit more instruction. He said, "Now Bill, remember what I'm telling you here." The next time, the truck jerked a little bit less, and a little less. Before the day was out, man, I thought I was the top driver of all drivers! I was sitting up there with my arm out the window, and looking at these guys saying, "You ready to go? Come on men, let's go."
- 70 This occurs once the subconscious mind takes over. This is what is being done with you in getting rid of sin. It's like washing your feet; it's like drudgery, at first, but it's just another routine. It's like having to fix dinner or having to wash those stupid plates before I eat dinner!
- 71 I'm wondering if these creeping things are going to keep our dishes clean. I think that would be a blessing! They will clean them to perfection. You may have to rinse them off, but it may be the end of washing dishes—maybe.
- 72 This builds in your mind, and once it becomes routine to you, like washing the feet, you won't even think about it. You will be in the Sanctuary wondering, "Hey did I forget to wash my feet?" because you will have your mind on other things. You won't need to think about it; you will go through the routine. Then, you will be in the Sanctuary and you will wonder, "How did I get here so fast? Did I wash my feet?"
- 73 It's like when you get old and you go to the refrigerator, open the door, and can't remember whether you have eaten or not! It's what you call getting old, but it's also called a routine.
- 74 This word, **atonement**, means *purge*, purge you of all of these sins first. Then, we see the word *reconciliation*. Reconciliation is done with words.
- 75 Reconciliation comes, as the apostles taught us, with teaching, where one plants the seed, and another waters it, as one put it. He was talking about the exact same thing that the priests, like Yliyah and Ylisha,

Samuyl, and Abraham, went through in teaching these children, the ones to be priests, like Samuyl himself. Samuyl was taught by another priest over him, who trained him, and trained him to be the great prophet and priest who he was.

- 76 That's what is going on with reconciliation. You can't just reconcile a person in one day; it takes years. Look how many years we have worked on it here. To start a new Work, or establish a new Work, as Yahweh did with Mosheh, and as He did with us in the Last Days, you have to train the teacher first.
- 77 Then, the teacher has to start teaching what he knows to someone else. He gets others trained and they start helping. This is what we are seeing now. We're seeing a buildup of what started years ago, with much work, labor, and pain. There have been many exhausting hours, as Elder Shaul put it yesterday in his prayer, of crying, sweat, tears, and blood. We have been through it all in getting to the point that we are right now.
- 78 Someone was telling me the other day that I had written fifty-something books. Then, someone else said it was more than that. I don't keep track of them. It started back then, and it's built up until now, in reconciliation, because the priests are using this to reconcile you. Now, reconciling you is done in just a few words. You've made it, and this is what we did yesterday: we called out the names. We reconciled you to Yahweh. We reinstated you to Yahweh.
- 79 The reconciling is by preaching, teaching, begging, pleading, and seeing the bitterness and hatred grow, along with separation, and suffering. By the way, persecution is also involved in this reconciling. People will turn against you and start trying to persecute you. They will say evil things against you, but blessed are you when they do this, because this is also being recorded.
- 80 Remember what is going on; remember the prophecies. If you didn't get that *Prophetic Word* magazine, you need to get one. I think we still have some copies. That was the issue with the Arab prophecies from the Koran and the white buffalo prophecy in it. If you didn't get one, we have them still available. That's going to be an ongoing issue that we keep in print because there are so many prophecies concerning this Last Days' Work in it.
- 81 If you remember, there are malakim, Yahweh said, who are closer to me than my jugular vein. That's the way the prophets wrote it. He says, "They are recording everything that is done by those who deal with you, or around you, associate with you, or have anything to do with you. It is being recorded." That's what is going on now.
- 82 Remember this and put this together with the prophecy that Yahshua said about the widow. He said, "Don't mistreat a widow. Take care of a widow because Yahweh has malakim who are ever descending and

- ascending back and forth in reference to the orphans." These are ones who people find easy to mistreat, or easily taken advantage of.
- 83 The other day this woman was on the news. I think she was eighty years old. Someone called her and told her that she had won a lottery. The person went on to take her for her money. First, the person said she had to pay taxes for the million dollars she had won. He said she had to pay taxes on it before they could give her what she won. So, she gave him the taxes, which was a huge sum of money.
- 84 Later on, she got another letter, because, I guess, he saw she was an easy target. I guess there were several people they took advantage of like this, men and women. He sent out another letter to her, saying, "Yes, we received your money and it had paid her taxes, and now there is a processing fee. You will have to pay this, and then the check will be sent to you." There was one thing after another that kept coming up to take advantage of these people.
- 85 You can't be a part of this kind of attitude toward people. That's not the love of Yahweh's 613 Laws. This reconciliation is being drilled into you, to where you will not mistreat a brother, a wife, or a child in any way. You would guide them, nourish them, and bring them up in the Law.
- 86 This is what the priests are doing to each one of you. This is their job, the reconciliation, reconciling you, as I said we did yesterday. Then, the next thing is to forgive you. That is the power that Yahweh has given His priests in these Last Days. They had it then, and they have it now. It's written in heaven that you have been forgiven your sins, and you are back in contact with Yahweh. You are reconciled to Yahweh.
- 87 That's the reason we have it where you can write in or call in and say, "I need an 888," and we know that you have gone through all of the process. You've gone through everything, the reconciliation, that Yahweh says you must go through, which is confession, repentance, remorsefulness, and getting rid of pride. You confess your sins by saying, "Here is the Law I broke, and here is how I did it." The priest hears your confession, and he starts a period of counseling for reconciliation, or he sees you are already there, and says, "I will forgive you of your trespasses and ask Yahweh to do the same."
- 88 I know we want to think everything is instant. Christianity has drilled so much of this into our minds that we have trouble seeing the Law and how it is done. This is how it is done and there is no other way around it. As Yahshua said, "He who tries to come in from another direction is a thief and a robber."
- 89 You can't get there any other way, except through this priesthood, the Law of the priesthood, and the Laws that follow. The Laws are a pattern of the Kingdom that do not change; get that in your head.

You can't change it. You won't be deceived if you get this in your head, keep it there and are unchangeable.

- 90 They want to make you think that it is instantly done, like this Christian preacher who said, "Once you even start thinking about Jesus, you are instantly saved." That's twenty-four hour martinizing! You bring your clothes in, and they will be clean in twenty-four hours. Well, that's about the way it is out there and that's the way we tend to think.
- 91 Those people are not growing. They are going on in their own stupidity, day after day; they're not getting any better. They're getting worse with their sins because their bodies keep getting more confused. Their minds are getting to where they won't work properly and they're decaying all the time. Confusion is there, that's the reason the whole world is going downhill.
- 92 If you could see some of the stupid mistakes that are being made by our world leaders, and look at what they are doing, you would say, "Why on earth would he pull a stunt like that? Doesn't he know that is going to cause this country to do this?"
- 93 Years ago, when this first started, and we saw that these prophecies were being fulfilled, we said that the other nations wouldn't stand for this. The United States is actually opening a door to go into other countries, like Germany did. They can't rightly say to China, "You can't do this same thing, invade a country near you, and say that country needs correcting. You can't go in and get rid of that leader and set up democracy," or whatever their form of government is. They can't say to China, "You can't do this," because the U.S. has already done it. They're doing it, even though fifty-one percent of the people are against it.
- 94 Remember when we first wrote the letter to President Bush and told him what a mess he was getting into? We wrote this letter and published it in *USA Today*. We told him what he should do, what he was getting into, and that he was going to be sorry for it. We told him, "You can't back up and say 'let's back up'." Once you get into this, there is no backing out.
- 95 Now, he's in it. I think, at first, about eighty percent of the people were for this war that he created in Iraq. Now, there are fifty-one percent of the people against it. Now, you can see that they are starting to see a little bit of what we've stuck our foot into over there, that we can't get out of it that easily.
- 96 Back to the reconciliation, in **II Chronicles**, we see the Law and then we see the examples of our prophets. We see the examples of people, like Samuyl, and other prophets, who taught and led the kings.
- 97 In **II Chronicles 34**, we see some examples of this, and how The House of Yahweh has been built in these Last Days. **II Chronicles 34** is speaking of a king who was eight-years-old, called Yoshiyah.
 - 98 Now, there was a righteous priest, a high priest,

called Hilkiyah, who led him. Also, in this same time period, and in this same place, were Ezrayah, Nehemyah and the prophet Isayah, who came before them. Yes, Isayah was before them, not after. He spoke of a prophecy, and said, "This is the way it is going to be with this eight-year old king, but not until he has done certain things; then, it will end up in this certain manner." Isayah was right in what he said.

99 Now, I know that most of you are blind to this, that's the reason these things have to be put together and given to you. Most people don't ever associate these things together. You've got to have the whole *Book of Yahweh* in your mind to rightly divide it, and to know what goes with what. This will guide you in the full truth and keep you from going off into left field.

100 II Chronicles 34:1 shows Yoshiyah and that he was eight-years old. Verse 3, about the middle of it, ... he began to purge Yahdah and Yerusalem... He began to purge them.

101 Now, this is the way The House of Yahweh grew. I began to purge certain ones. At the first meeting, I don't even remember what I preached, but there is a person sitting in the audience who has probably got all the notes on it. She's kept everything! She was here from the beginning and she is still here, alive and well, getting younger every day, I think. She has kept every letter that we put out. She was at the first meeting that was actually held on a patio by my back door.

102 We had about eighteen or twenty people and we had put out a monthly or weekly newsletter to the people we knew. I owned about a hundred and seven rent houses, at that time, I think, so we sent these to all the renters who rented from me. We started from that. Then, we went into the living room, as the weather drove us in.

103 I had built that house before this started. I had built a large living room, a really large living room. Pretty soon, we started outgrowing this living room. We had a copy machine, and that was the slowest copy machine I ever saw! It got to where I was always waiting on it! To me, it kept slowing down, especially as the mailing list got bigger and bigger.

104 Our mailing list did get bigger. We rented a post office box. I kept going to that post office box, and I would look in it, and it would be empty, and I would look in it, and it would still be empty. This went on for months, it seemed like years, a hundred years or more! Finally, I told Yahweh, I would be so thankful, if I could go there and just find one letter in that box.

105 I went there that morning, and there were four letters from people who wanted Yahweh's Word. I don't know if those people are with us here today, but they got this one newsletter.

106 We started putting together a magazine later, as the audience spread, and my knowledge of the truth grew on what we should teach. I brought things a little bit too soon sometimes and it would cause trouble. I would back off a little, and say, we've got to build them up to this. I knew we had a great Work to do.

107 After those four letters, the next day, I think there were something like thirty letters and it really started multiplying. We were offering the newsletter free. Then, I started purging some people, saying, this is what you need to do.

108 Well, those were the simple things, like keeping the Sabbath day, and then we advanced to the Feast days and not eating pork, and things like this. The House of Yahweh was being purged. It started very small, like Yahshua said, the mustard seed does, but it grows into the biggest one, of all. The House of Yahweh is going to grow into the biggest one, of all, because it's going to furnish the shade, or oil, to all the universe, when it's all complete.

109 Here, King Yoshiyah, who was eight years old, under the guidance of the priest of Yahweh, started purging Yahdah.

110 Verse 8, In the eighteenth year of his reign... Now, this was ten years later. ...in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land... Now, this was just purging the land of certain things. It took him ten years of work to do this. It took ten years of purging just to get a few things out.

111 It wasn't all the things that you have gotten out of your life, but it was some of the things you have gotten out of your life. He was getting Godworship out, which means, he was getting fornication, adultery, and all the things that cause sickness and disease, out of the lives of the people.

112 He had people with him, guiding him, because he wasn't doing this by himself. He had Ezrayah and Nehemyah working with him. He also had Hilkiyah working with him, who was the high priest at that time.

113 If you look over to **Isayah 22**, you will see a prophecy of this, so you would know how it came out, in advance. Isayah lived before this time and he made a prophecy of this time.

114 Isayah 22:20. And it will come to pass in that day... It will come to pass in that day, as Isayah was inspired to write. ...that I will call My servant Elyakim, the son of Hilkiyah;... He was the priest.

115 Verse 21, I will clothe him with your robe, and strengthen him with your belt; I will commit your responsibility into his hands. He will be a father to the inhabitants of Yerusalem, and to the House of Yahdah.

116 Verse 22, The key of the house of David I will lay upon his shoulders; so he will open, and none will shut; and he will shut and none will open.

117 Verse 23, And I will fasten him like a nail in a sure place, and he will become a glorious throne to his father's house.

118 Verse 24, They will hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the cups to all the pitchers.

119 Verse 25, In that day, says Yahweh of hosts: the nail that is fastened in the secure place will be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was against it will be cut off; for Yahweh has spoken... Now, this was written about a hundred and seven years before it ever took place.

120 II Chronicles 34:8. In the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land and The House of Yahweh of gods (elohim), he sent Shaphan son of Azalyah, Maasayah the governor of the city, and Yahach son of Yahahaz the recorder, to repair The House of Yahweh his Father.

121 Verse 9, When they came to Hilkiyah the High Priest, they delivered the money that was brought into The House of Yahweh, which the Levites who watched the doors had collected from the hands of Menasheh, Ephraim, from all the remnant of Israyl, from all Yahdah and Benyamin, and all the people of Yerusalem.

122 Verse 10, They gave it to the men who supervised the work of The House of Yahweh. These men paid the workers who repaired and restored The House of Yahweh... This was being done in order to purge and to build, where the people could actually see The House of Yahweh at work.

123 I'm out of time! You know, they gripe at me every time I go over. You guys encourage me, and then they gripe at me! The next thing I know, the people are hungry, they want to eat, and the cooks have the food prepared and they want to eat.

124 This is wonderful. I just got a note that fifteen families, in Nigeria, are calling in for confessions. They listen to the sermons in one group. Live? Today? Praise Yahweh! Man, oh man, is that wonderful. They're hearing me now, on a color TV! Oh, boy, this is wonderful news.

125 Think of the Work that has brought us up to this point, where we can actually reach around the world, as the prophets said we would.

126 Isayah made a prophecy of what was going to take place, in this era, right here. Yahweh allowed this because it served the purpose. There is a great lesson here, for you, in this. If you don't follow the priests, Yahweh shows you what can take place. I don't care how great you are, or how long you have performed the duties, he shows you what is going to take place, if you don't continue to follow the priesthood that He has set up.

127 May Yahweh bless you, and I will turn the services back to the song leader. We will continue tomorrow morning. I love you. Praise Yahweh.

Chapter Twenty-OneThe Seventh Cleanse, Used By The Prophets, To Bring The Saints Before Yahweh #2: It Wasn't A Vegetable In Beef Soup For Which Esau Sold His Birthright

Feast of Tabernacles 10/02/04

- Shalom everyone. Praise Yahweh! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. You may be seated. We have a lot to cover today.
- Don't forget your soap. Have you men been doing the dishes with the new soap? Praise Yahweh, I'm glad to hear that! For the bar soap, you will have to place your orders because it's not cured out, yet. It will be in a few weeks, and we will ship it to you. I don't know how much it is; it's less than two dollars a bar. It's the best soap you can buy.
- There is one with coconut oil and hyssop; it's a creamy looking soap. You women will love that kind. I love it, but I like the other one better. I like the stronger one the best.
- The buffalo beans: I think we are going to get another harvest of those. If you want to, place your order for those in case they run out. I think all they have left are the capsules, now. You can get some of those.
- We have the cleansing tea; we made some more of that yesterday. The green tea, the buffalo gourd tea, is available. You can't keep this too long. Someone asked about freezing it, but I don't know what that will do to it. I think it would be better to drink it here fresh, and we will keep a supply of it.
- We have plenty of the stuff to make it with, so we will keep a supply going. I took it seven days, a tablespoon, three times a day. I took three cups a day to begin with, and I was sorry I did it! I went back to taking it the way the instructions said to take it.
- I don't know if you know it or not, but the history of this tea, goes back for thousands of years. The

- prophets used it, as I will get to, hopefully, this Feast. If not, if you are on the mailing list for the tapes, you'll get it. If you're not on it, please get on the tape list, so you can get it later. I've got so much to cover this Feast, I doubt if I will get to that part, but I will later, definitely, Yahweh willing.
- We also have the tinctures. The tinctures will keep, I guess, forever; at least, that's what I am told. They will keep for a long, long time. You take less of the tincture; I think it is three-quarters of a teaspoon, three times a day. You will get the same benefits, I'm told, as you do with the fresh green tea. Now, whether that's true or not, I don't know. I know what I see in the Scriptures, and you need it. I mean, I needed it, and I think you need it, too. I know you need it, because the Scriptures have examples there for us and for our protection.
- I was talking about atonement yesterday. Before the Feast, I was working on what we are going into today about the cleanses, but I had to guit to talk about atonement. Now, I have to quit on atonement. I didn't get through all of it, but I have to quit, and go back to this other, because you won't understand what is coming tomorrow, if you don't have what I'm going to bring today.
- 10 If I don't get this finished today, then I may have to postpone somebody tomorrow. You really need the information that is coming tomorrow. This Feast is crowded with vital information.
- 11 Turn to Genesis 25. I started this before the Feast, and got just a little way into it, because it involves other things; it involves your inheritance. You









10/02/04 Chapter Twenty-One

can't do without this. You have to have a right to this inheritance, a Lawful right. If you don't have a Lawful right, you won't receive it. It has to be done by Yahweh's Law. He gives instruction on how to receive the inheritance that He has for each, and every one of us. If you try getting it another way, then you are classified as a thief and a robber.

- 12 In Genesis 25:29, we see something that is totally misunderstood. I've never known of anyone, but The House of Yahweh, who has ever understood this. Mainly, it's because you have to be inspired to see some of these things, and to get the truth. You have to be inspired to absorb the Holy Scriptures. It has to become a love for you. You've got to desire them enough to spend every moment that you possibly can, working on them.
- 13 I remember, years ago, before I owned a concordance, I used to try to remember where things were. I made all kinds of notes, and markings, to help me remember. I knew that the Scriptures were here a little, and there a little, which meant that Yahweh put some information here, and He put some over here in several different places. Several different prophets spoke of the same things, but they gave different points where you can put them all together, and then you can understand it.
- 14 For years, I worked without concordances, trying to put these things together in my mind. Yaaqob did, too; he had a love for Yahweh's word, the same as me. You would see him reading, just reading. You just thought he was constantly reading all the time. You would read, and reread, and then hunt for a verse. You have one over here, and then you remember something back here, and then you start trying to find the first verse again.
- 15 That was then. We have some help now, which has made it much, much easier. Still, you have to understand the beginning, over here, and you have to put it together with everything else, in the book, to understand what He is talking about when He gets over here, to the end, talking about the tree of life. "Blessed are those who do His commandments, they have right to the tree of life." If you don't know what the tree of life is to begin with, you would think, "What is this? How do you eat that tree anyway?"
- 16 Genesis 25:29. Yaaqob had cooked a stew... That's wrong. The Hebrew actually says, "he boiled a boiling." From that, we have people who surmise, as the Christians, that he cooked a bowl of stew. That's why the word, stew, was here, because the Christians put it here. We fell short, fell in the same trap, and put a bowl of soup too. I would have loved to have corrected this, then, but I was as busy back then, as I am now, and so were all of the other elders.
- 17 When I was talking to the elders who are working on these Scriptures, we were trying to decide what

- was the most important thing. At that time, we started with the names. There were more things than just the names that were important, but I had to say, we can't get it now, we will get it in a later version. I think there are about ten versions now, and we still don't have it all in.
- 18 Yahweh allowed them to translate it that way, so they would, as Yahshua said "Go, fall backwards, and stumble." They stumble at the Law. When they stumble at the Law, they can't understand anyone else. He lets them do this. Not all are called; this is not the day of calling, and never has been. It's the learning of a lesson that Yahweh wants the world to do. He wants us to learn it, too, but He wants us to believe, in advance, so we won't have to suffer all that the world is going to suffer, which is really bad, in the next three years.
- 19 You can see these things building, if you pay attention to what Elder Yedidiyah is bringing out with these news clippings. There are several articles, I would like to just read to you all at once, but I think it's better the way we are doing it. He is giving you a little bit, each day, of this news. Try to stack it all together, and remember what he is saying. Or you can get the tapes; listen to one, then get the next day's one, and listen to it, and then the next day's one, and apply them to the sermons, then it will make a lot more sense to you.
- 20 In **Genesis 25:29**, the Hebrew says "He boiled a boiling." The commentators go wild over this. They make all kinds of accusations, accusing Yaaqob of stealing. He wasn't; this was prophesied, in advance, of what was going to take place, and Yahweh was fulfilling His plan.
- 21 Now Yahweh knew that Esau was going to have this type of character. The commentators can't believe the Scripture that says nothing occurs that wasn't in the plan of Yahweh. If you can believe this, you can see that this was planned. We can see a great lesson, as in the atonement, that I got up to yesterday, and couldn't show you. There is lesson after lesson, showing this very thing; Yahweh is in charge of this plan. He is not going to allow anything to occur that does not fit into His plan of bringing this to action, including the two billion who will be called out here in the next three years, the building of the temple and so forth.
- 22 The building of the temple, that is for a reason too. The calling of the nations is for a reason, because Yahweh is going to show what He can do with His Laws. His Law is His strength. He has only given us enough strength to do this Work. The Work we are going to do in the next three years will overshadow what we have done this far in gathering the little flock, as Yahshua called it.
- 23 The apostles understood this. They knew from the Scriptures what Esau had done, because they knew the general terms in which the prophets had spoken. They understood what Esau had done in this place.

Christianity doesn't understand it, but then they hate the Laws, so that blinds them.

- 24 Now, *Strong's* says that this "boiled a boiling" or "sod a sodding," as it is in Hebrew, means *to be insolent, to deal proudly, presumptuously, presume.* All of this is in this word, **sod.** "He sod a sodding," or "He boiled a boiling," in English.
- 25 This is not the word you would use for cooking. It's like you brewed up a concoction, or cooked up a scheme of some kind; you schemed in some way. This is the meaning of this word. The one that they would have actually used if they were referring to cooking, would be **bashal**, as is found in **II Chronicles 35:13**.
- 26 II Chronicles 35:13. They roasted the Passover lambs over the fire, according to the ordinance, but the other, holy offerings they boiled... This word here is sod also, but it's a different Hebrew word than the one that would be used, had it been referring to something that they were going to eat.
- 27 II Chronicles 35:13....they boiled in pots, cauldrons, and pans. These they quickly cut up for the sons of the people... We must remember that these things mean more than just cooking and eating. That's the reason these words are used. Otherwise, the word, zuwd, that was in Genesis 25 would not have been used; it would have been the other word.
- 28 Yahweh is not interested in you finding out that they cooked something to eat; they did that three times a day for breakfast, dinner, and supper, supper being the evening meal of the day. They did it three times a day, and sometimes, if they had guests, they would do it in between.
- 29 This word that was used in **Genesis 25:29, zuwd,** actually means to meet together, to bring together for something to be done, to bind together in a contract. This is what the word means, to bind together in a contract.
- 30 One of the versions that we were going through the other day, when they were pulling them up so fast that I couldn't stay up with them on the computer, had it correct. We didn't have time to go back to it, we were in a hurry, but I want to find out which one had it right. I think it was the *Jerusalem Translation*, but I'm not sure; that may not be true.
- 31 I want you to remember, too, these people weren't children. They weren't two boys; where one was playing out in the woods, and got tired, and the other was home cooking. They make it seem like this one was exhausted, because he was out chasing a rabbit, or a deer, and he came back and was willing to do anything for this "stew," as they call it. One of them is red stew, or something like that. Why? I told you that this wasn't a bowl of stew. I told you that months, and months ago, it wasn't a bowl of soup as the Christians had written it.
- 32 **Genesis 25.** I want to key you in on a word that is used, which Yahweh showed me years ago. I was

- perplexed about it. I was brought up this way. Growing up, when we would go to a religious meeting, or to study with someone, my parents would ask, when we got home, "Did you hear what this person said?" They would quickly point out, "Well, here is what the Scriptures actually say." I have always been skeptical about everything, especially the translations, because I know they were done by men. I knew that the Scriptures were written in Hebrew, many years ago.
- 33 Genesis 25:30. And Esau said to Yaaqob; Feed me... Now these words here actually mean, "Please let me swallow." If you see that, you think, "What in the world could be wrong when it's supposed to be someone cooking something to eat, and he says, 'Just let me swallow'."
- 34 If you had in your minds what the apostles said, in **Hebrews**, it would help because they understood what I am telling you here, today. I am going to show you this, today. If you had this in your minds, then you would know there is something terribly wrong with the way this is written over here, or the way it is being understood over here.
- 35 I'm not trying to make out like I am some kind of scholar, I'm not; it's just that Yahweh brings these things to my attention. This is part of the inspiration, which I know I have, and I have known I have had for many, many years. He has been leading me around, almost like a puppet on a string, and He is doing things that I am getting credit for from the people. It's actually Yahweh Who is doing these things. I never could have planned it out. I wouldn't have sense enough to plan this where it would work the way He brought it forth.
- 36 **Hebrews 11:20. By faith...** That should be "by the faith," that is what the original says. It means by the faith, or by the plan of Yahweh. This word, **faith**, actually means *the system of religious truth itself*.
- 37 Yahchanan said, the plan was with Yahweh, in the beginning, or in the beginning was the plan of Yahweh. That's in **Yahchanan 1:1.** Don't turn there; I'm just bringing it to your remembrance. He said that everything was done according to this plan.
- 38 If you remember, he said, "Don't do anything outside this plan, boy." Maybe that will make you remember it, won't it, boy? You get this plan down, and you keep it. Don't do anything contrary to it, either. This is what I am telling you today. It has to be according to the plan. If you go outside the plan, you are a thief and a robber, and you won't get there.
- 39 **Hebrews 10** makes it even stronger and says this is the pattern, or the plan, either one. You can translate it as either word. It is a pattern of what He is doing to bring mankind into His image, and His likeness, instead of being in the image and likeness of God.
- 40 **Hebrews 11:20. By the faith...** By this plan ... **Isaac blessed Yaaqob...** So you can see, this was inspired for Isaac to bless Yaaqob. This blessing wasn't

- stolen by Yaaqob. I doubt that Yaaqob knew how much he and his mother were guided in doing what they did at that time. Isaac was quite old when he did this, so was Yaaqob's mother; they grew up on the plan. They knew the plan of Yahweh. They knew the prophecies, they had taught both boys this way.
- 41 Both boys had the opportunity to go their own ways because they were in their forties at the time this took place. They were at least in their forties. Esau had tribes of men at that time, mostly armies. He wasn't out hunting rabbits; he had cooks who cooked for him, all the time. He had many servants.
- 42 He was a very rich man, according to the word used here in the Holy Scriptures. He had many people under him, who had as many as a thousand workers underneath them; some of them had ten thousand workers under them. That's where they stood at that time. They weren't little children playing around in the bush.
- 43 So **Hebrews** says by this plan, Yahweh brought this about. ...**He blessed Yaaqob, and Esau...** Yahweh brought this about; He blessed Yaaqob and Esau concerning things to come, things that must be done, according to the plan, that will take place, even up to this lifetime, in this era right here. We've got to go all the way to **verse 40** and we can't miss a bit of this in order to understand what took place in **Genesis**.
- 44 Verse 21, By the faith Yaaqob, when he was dying, blessed both the sons of Yahseph; and worshipped, leaning on the top of his staff... Leaning on the top of his staff could be translated another way. Remember, "Thy rod and thy staff do comfort me"? If you put it here, it means, he was leaning on the Word of Yahweh.
- 45 These were the Laws and the prophecies of Yahweh he was leaning on, when he passed out this blessing. Remember everything that goes with it, and tie it all together, and you will see what Yahweh is saying. Remember that when you are studying something.
- 46 Verse 22, By the faith... By this plan ... Yahseph, when he was dying, spoke about the departure of the children of Israyl; and gave instructions concerning his bones... He knew this was going to take place before he died. He was speaking of a prophecy that he knew was going to take place. He even knew when it was going to take place, because Yahweh had given the exact time there for this to take place.
- 47 Verse 23, By the faith... By this plan ... Mosheh, when he was born, was hidden three moons by his parents... His parents also knew he was the one who was going to lead the children out, and fulfill this prophecy that was given by Yahseph before him. They knew this.
- 48 ...when he was born, was hidden three moons by his parents, because they saw... They didn't see this with their eyes, although they saw the prophecies with their eyes, it's because they read them. They were seeing this plan with their minds; this great plan that

- Yahweh had to lead His people out of Egypt.
- 49 I don't know if you've read all the Egyptian history, but in searching in the archaeological reviews, they have a little of it. They don't give much; they give the Christian view, mostly. The Egyptians actually had records of this, and this valley of Goshen; I think that is what it was called in Egypt.
- 50 There were Hebrew people living there. We know this from the records that we have, in the Holy Scriptures, and the names that are given. Many of the names that are given there are actually given in the Egyptian writings of these men, these seers, who were used here. They have them in the Egyptian writings. This was a very real thing; it's not like a fairy tale that somebody made up, which is what Christianity wants you to believe. This is what you see in the writings of some of the commentators.
- 51 **By the faith, Mosheh...** He knew this; his parents knew this. ... saw he was a beautiful child... That means pretty, right? No, it doesn't mean pretty.
- 52 It's about like saying I'm pretty, because I speak the Word of Yahweh. I've never been pretty. I was never a pretty child. In fact, one of the tales about me is that when I was born, my mother and dad put me out on the porch to see if I was going to bark or cry; I was so ugly! No, my parents loved me too. Praise Yahweh.
- 53 ...and they were not afraid of the king's decree... They trusted in Yahweh's way. Remember this, because fear is going to come on some, and they are going to run like scared rabbits, because they are going to see all of this death taking place around them. They will fear and not believe Yahweh, and not believe what He says and they will jump out of the frying pan, into the fire, and get burned up.
- 54 Verse 24, By the faith... Or by this plan of Yahweh ...Mosheh, when he became of age, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter... Notice, he refused that. We don't get all of that back in Exodus when we are reading there. This is what the apostles are saying, from prophecies, and from the people who Mosheh taught, and from what they wrote.
- 55 We don't have many of the other books, by the way. There are other writings that were actually penned, they say, by Mosheh. Yes, he wrote books, he wrote several books, including the Book of the Law. You'd think it would be hard to do that on stone! You have to take this sharp stone, and try to engrave that. It takes a long time to carve an H or Y for Yahweh. No, I'm pulling your leg!
- 56 ...called the son of Pharaoh... Verse 25, Choosing rather to suffer affliction... Which he knew he was going to do ...with the people of Yahweh, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin... Which he also knew, if you get this word.
- 57 He knew that the Egyptians were living in sin. Mosheh found out all of this before he ever refused to

be called the son of Pharaoh. He knew how the Egyptians were living. He knew what they were doing, and he knew the crash of that nation was going to come.

- 58 He also knew the plan of Yahweh, and how he was going to pull these people out, and come down with seven different eras of the Work of Yahweh, even to this last time. Mosheh even wrote about our time period, and before he died, he was looking forward to it, and seeing what would come out of the nuclear age, as he also prophesied.
- 59 He prophesied of the nuclear bomb; I don't know if he understood what he was saying or not. He prophesied of it, and gave the color of the fall out that comes from the nuclear bomb, that we are going to experience. He didn't want to stay in sin at that time, which is what he was living in, at that time, in Egypt.
- 60 Verse 26, Esteeming the reproach of a saint greater riches than the treasures of Egypt; for he was looking to the recompense of the reward... That is what we're looking for too.
- 61 That's the reason we're coming out of this world of pleasure that bites like an adder, as Yahweh says, as Elder Yedidiyah brought out this morning. We're coming out of it; we are refusing to commit fornication, and we are refusing to commit adultery. We are refusing to accept these parasites in our bodies, anymore.
- 62 Now, we are trying to get rid of the parasites that were caused. We are doing exactly the same thing that Mosheh did at that time, because of this reward that Yahweh is offering instead, which is a reward, not only of eternal life, but of health and undefilement.
- 63 Verse 27, Motivated by the faith, he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for as though seeing the invisible One, he endured... As though seeing the invisible One, Yahweh Himself. Seeing Him, seeing what He was through His Laws, he deemed that more than the riches of Egypt.
- 64 Verse 28, Through the faith... This plan of Yahweh...he sacrificed the Passover... He started keeping these Laws ...and the sprinkling of blood... That is, the blood of the red heifer. If you were on the tape list, I got up to this point when I was talking about the sprinkling of the blood of the red heifer. Mosheh did it too. ...so that the destroyer of the firstborn would not touch them.
- 65 Verse 29, Because of the faith... Or the plan of Yahweh ...they passed through the Red Sea as though by dry land, but when the Egyptians tried to do so, they were drowned.
- 66 Verse 30, By the faith the walls of Yericho fell down, after they had been encompassed for seven days... By this same plan, all of this was planned.
- 67 Verse 31, By the faith... By this same plan ...the harlot Rachab did not perish with those who did not believe, when she had welcomed the spies with peace... Now, Rachab was called to understanding of this same

- plan. How did she do that? She must have been taught by somebody, for her to have this plan of Yahweh, and to side with this plan. She knew of it, and she believed it; therefore, she helped these spies.
- 68 It's my idea that she probably came out and was taught by one of the prophets coming to The House of Yahweh. Then, after that, she was sent back in, because she could easily get in there and penetrate that place, because she was well known among these people. She was sent back to the place, so the spies would have a place to go to, and a place of escape. That's what I see in the plan, because it didn't just occur by accident, that they just walked up and went in the wrong door, and there was this harlot who said, "Oh, well I will hide you, I don't care."
- 69 That's like Sir Edmund Hillary trying to walk up and climb the mountain in one day, or say, "I was just wandering around and climbed the mountain in one day." I mention that every once in a while to keep you alert.
- 70 These plans take a long time to carry out. This didn't occur just overnight, or in one hour. It was planned to go into this city, and take it, for months and months before it ever took place.
- 71 Verse 32, And what more shall I say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and Barak, and Samson, and Yephthah, also of David and Samuyl, and of the prophets...
- 72 Verse 33, Who through the faith... This same plan. ...subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions...
- 73 Verse 34, Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, became valiant in battle, turned the armies of the aliens to flight...
- 74 Verse 35, Women received their dead raised to life again; and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.
- 75 Verse 36, And others had trials of cruel mockings, and scourgings, yes, and of chains and imprisonment... We've had some of that too. We've had the cruel mocking; we've had threats of shootings.
- of men had their rifles ready. They had the long-range rifles ready, and they were going to come, and start shooting holes all over this camp. Now, this was on Passover. They let this out; it was told to us before this ever took place. They had it all planned to do so.
- 77 That night that they planned to do so, four inches of snow came during Passover! Yes, it kind of cooled their fire off! By the way, we didn't leave here at the threat of fear; I don't think it even scared anybody. Praise Yahweh!
- 78 Verse 37, They were stoned, they were sawed in two, were tested, were slain with the sword. They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being

destitute, afflicted, tormented; cruelly treated—

- 79 Verse 38, Of whom the world was not worthy. They wandered in deserts and mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.
- 80 Verse 39, And all these, having obtained a righteous report through the faith, have not received the promise...
- 81 Verse 40, Yahweh having provided some better thing for us, that they, without us, would not be made perfect... He's speaking in advance of us; that's a prophecy right there of you. You are the only ones who fulfill that; the ones who remain alive are going to fulfill this. This is the plan of Yahweh, that we are looking forward to, receiving power to raise the dead, to raise our brothers from the dead, those who we just read about here. Praise Yahweh! Yes, indeed.
- 82 **Hebrews 12**. We have to go to **verse 16**, and get all of this in our minds. Remember, all of this took place because of this plan, and according to this plan, just as this same plan called for the reestablishing of The House of Yahweh in the Last Days.
- 83 We're looking forward to fulfilling, and seeing this last prophecy fulfilled, which is speaking of us. They had the same thing, the same prophecies then, and they were going by them, and looking into this plan, seeing Yahweh, and what He represented versus what the world represents on its way to death. Remember, Egypt was plagued with sexually transmitted diseases, at that time. This is what we are going to see about Esau too.
- 84 Hebrews 12:1. Therefore, since we are also surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily entraps us;... I've brought sermon after sermon, trying to show the micro-enzymes that are actually transferred into your body, when these sins are partaken of, and how they actually start to deteriorate the body. Keep that in mind as we read on here.
- 85 ...every weight, and the sin which so easily entraps us; and let us run the race that is set before us, with endurance... That is, let everyone be tried. Listen to me closely. We sprinkled the ashes of the red heifer water; we sprinkled the Sanctuary, we sprinkled ourselves, and we told you to be very careful, and make sure you are careful with everything. We even went back, and started again, and again, and again, and we will start again, and we will keep on doing it until we get it right.
- 86 I can tell you each individual is going to be judged by his actions and how much effort he puts into this, just as Esau was judged for his actions, the effort, and the precaution. That's what the Hebrew words show. He was not cautious in the ways of Yahweh and they were taken away from him. He went down deeper and deeper into sin.
 - 87 We will see this clearly, as we continue on here.

- You can, too, brethren. You can lose your inheritance, if you don't pay attention to what I say to you, and take it seriously. This is a very serious thing; the sprinkling of the ashes of the red heifer and producing within us clean bodies, purging this filth, and the parasites from us, and getting our health back to top shape.
- 88 I praise Yahweh, and you should, too, for the great healings that have taken place at this Feast, and the health benefits. The only thing I can see left is some of you guys need haircuts really bad! Some of us have been out of the world for a few weeks, and oh boy, it's showing. That lye soap is making our hair healthy, so it grows really well.
- 89 By the way, if there are any barbers or hairstylists among us, I know they are hard to come by, but I would like to meet you. I would like to set up some future plans with you here on the campgrounds. Yes, Praise Yahweh! I need people who like to do laundry, too, and those who like to do dishes, and things like that. We've got some who say they love doing that.
- 90 Now, all of these were looking to Yahshua, just as Mosheh did, because they knew there was a Savior coming Who would pay for their past sins. We see that he did; we see that all of these did. They were all looking to Yahshua, the first One. He was a son of man, but He wasn't just any son of man, He was the One Who was ordained for it.
- 91 This took a long breeding process, as I have shown you before, in the Scriptures, where Yahshua and His ancestors were very guarded. They were guarded, and Yahweh saw to it that no one entered that bloodline, except Who He ordained to enter that bloodline.
- 92 It's the same thing with you; these things didn't just occur because you had the ability, that you were such a great person, or that you were pretty. He didn't choose to give you His Laws because you were pretty.
- 93 In fact, from what I see in the Scriptures, Yahweh knew you before you were born. He knew whether you were going to be a firstborn, a second-born or a third-born. He knew the seed of Abraham would be there, and how this would affect your way of thinking to where He could actually speak to you, through your spirit.
- 94 Now, I'm not talking about in audible voices, don't go back to that! Satan pulls this trick quite often; she also influences the mind. She is an expert in this; she's the queen of the airwaves, which can actually reach into the subconscious mind.
- 95 Yahweh guides us by Holy Spirit, and by the certain influence that connects with our spirit, as the apostles put it, which is our way of thinking. It connects with this computer. It's like He's got the giant computer, and it's got a small connection to this computer sitting up here, in ways you can't see. The way Yahshua described it was, "It's like the wind." You can see the

effects of it, but you can't see the Being Who is giving the influence, or the power, that is coming to this computer that we have.

96 You can't see the receptors, but they're there. I guarantee you; they're there. They're receiving it from Yahweh saying to you, "This is the way, walk in it."

97 Now, whether you rebel against it, or not, that's up to you, and you will be judged in the way you do it. If you don't take it seriously enough, you may see it, and think it is an insignificant Law that you don't want to deal with.

98 You may think, "It's too much trouble to do this," but, brethren, I've seen children who are already doing this. The children are correcting their parents, through their actions, because their parents aren't taking their shoes off. By their actions, they're correcting them about the foot washing.

99 I know you can learn it; we can all learn it. Don't make the foolish mistake that I did! I had my shoes all cleaned up, and I had them in the Sanctuary. I was very careful. When I left, I forgot to take them off! But these little things can be done. I quickly repented, and got ready again, for the second time. Once it becomes routine to you, it won't be such a hard thing. You have to put some effort into it, and some thought.

100 When you get back to your residences, I would suggest that you buy things on Mondays, and Tuesdays, when you can cleanse these things with the ashes of the red heifer that day. Plan ahead of time, so you can buy in advance. Praise Yahweh. These Okies can come up with a great idea sometimes. Remember, you can't use it until it's sprinkled twice, and then wait a few more days, until the seventh day.

101 If you need a tool, and it's wrapped inside a bag, and you don't want to become unclean, open that thing, sprinkle it on the third day, and leave it alone. Sprinkle it again on the seventh day, the Sabbath day, and then after the full seven days, it will be clean and you can use it.

102 Try to practice this. If you can't do it, at least you are placing the thought in your mind to do so. Then, when you get to the House, and are called out of the world completely, we can keep this place clean, and keep Yahweh in our presence all the time, because we are going to need Him. Praise Yahweh!

103 Now, these people couldn't see Yahshua, but they were looking through this plan. They knew it was going to take place, including Rachab; she knew that it was going to take place.

104 Verse 2, Looking to Yahshua... Looking forward to Yahshua, ...the first Who was led and perfected by the faith... This same faith, this plan of life, ...Who, for the joy that was set before Him: endured the sacrifice, despising The Shame, Bosheth: Baal, Lord, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of Yahweh!... He was the Son of Man who was prophesied of, according

to this plan.

105 Now, Yaaqob was looking for that plan. Esau wasn't. He was one who said, "Oh, baloney! I'm going to sow my wild oats, and I will get to it later." Well, come to find out, he sowed his wild oats, and they brought him to near-death. Keep that in mind and we will go on.

106 Verse 3, For consider Him Who endured such opposition against Himself from sinners, so that you would not become weary, and faint in your minds... This reminds me, Yahweh brought to me the reason Yerusalem was chosen. David went in, and took a sinful city captive, killed a bunch of people there, and then, Solomon built a temple there. The temple was destroyed and rebuilt. I think it was the third time, when Yahshua was finally born. This was kept away from another place where the Work of Yahweh was, which was Abilene.

107 In this information that is going to be brought tomorrow, or the next day, whenever it's going to be brought, it shows the Work of Yahweh always survived in Abilene. It was never destroyed, until Yahweh allowed it to do so, after Yahshua was killed, and the disciples were wiped out. Then, the Work was taken away from there because the next prophecy showed it would be in Abilene, in a different nation.

108 Yerusalem was chosen so Yahweh could show how the priests started dropping off, going bad, and following the way of Samuyl's sons. They wanted a king over them, but Yahweh still had the bloodline in the plan. He still had Yahshua's bloodline; He kept that plan in motion. Then, when it came down to the Savior, Who came to die for them, they were the ones who were instrumental in framing Him, and putting Him to death, along with Christianity.

109 So, He had to show this in the exact place where the temple stood. Then, He allowed it to disappear, but He didn't allow the Work to completely disappear. In fact, if it hadn't been for things that were hidden in Abilene, Israyl, we wouldn't have received what we have here today, because it would have been destroyed. The Catholic Church had control of all of that; they had their book burnings. They passed laws against these books ever being reproduced, or a man owning a copy.

110 They had witch-hunts for the people who had these, and they classified them as witches or voodoo doctors, or witch doctors, or whatever they wanted to. They had laws that would burn them for even owning one of these books that we now have. They had book burnings, at the same time, trying to destroy the information here.

111 Why would you think that something like this would go on? Why would you think that a king of a nation, like Egypt, would go in and wipe out little children, trying to get rid of a man named Mosheh? Why

would the same type king go in and try to kill everyone of a certain age around the time Yahshua was born? This is a dastardly thing that you would never think a person could do, but they did it.

112 These book burnings took place trying to burn these wonderful Laws, and all the wonderful information in this book. They didn't want anyone to own one.

another, after another, because there were plenty of them at that time. They started with the apostles, and their crews, and kept on until they wiped them all out. No one dared hold up a *Book of Yahweh* or a Bible. No one dared to get caught with one because their laws were very strict on this, and the tortures that went with it, before they killed them, was terrible.

114 Verse 4, You yourselves have not yet resisted to bloodshed, striving against sin.

115 Verse 5, And you have forgotten the exhortation... He was correcting the people now ...which speaks to you as unto sons... Because that's how he is speaking unto you right now, as unto sons.

116 ...My son, do not despise the chastening of Yahweh, nor be discouraged when you are rebuked by Him... Now take this, and put it together with the sermon I was bringing on atonement. You need to put these verses together on it.

117 The chastisement coming from Yahweh is coming from one of the priests, who is probably a counselor, the kohan, who is one of your counselors. If you resist the rebuke from them, you're resisting Yahweh.

118 He is speaking as if it was Yahweh Himself, like Yahweh spoke to Abraham. In fact, Yahweh is the One speaking, when the commentators referred to malakim. These were men inspired by Yahweh; they are called malakim. That's what I am; I'm a malak. I'm one who can fly; they couldn't fly. These men had to walk.

119 The rebuke here, is chastisement of Yahweh. It's the correction or teaching of the priests. I will show you that in just a little bit here.

120 Verse 6, For whom Yahweh loves, He chastens, and scourges every son whom He receives.

121 Verse 7, If you endure chastening, Yahweh deals with you as with sons;...Or with daughters ...for what son is there whom a Father does not chasten.

122 Verse 8, But if you are without chastening... This word, chastening, means *education*. You go to the priest, and he will teach you. It means *education*, *training*. You go to the priest, and he will train you. It means *disciplinary corrections*. You go to the priest, and he will correct you. It means *instruction*. You go to the priest, and he will instruct you. It also means *nurture*, to bring you up, like Yahweh wants you.

123 Be sure to remember the sermon from yesterday, because we are going to go on with it, and tie it in to what the priests and Yahweh, do. How does Yahweh

speak to you? He only speaks to you through the priest. Don't become a bastard or a bitch.

124 Verse 9, Furthermore, we have had fleshly fathers who corrected us, and we gave them reverence; should we not even more be subject to Father Yahweh... The priest of Yahweh ...and live?

125 Verse 10, For they truly chastened us for a few days as they thought best; but He, for our profit, that we might be partakers of His holiness... Yes, we're teaching His Holiness to you in The House of Yahweh. Yahweh says, "Be Holy as I am holy."

126 Verse 11, Now no chastening seems to be joyful at the present time, but grievous; nevertheless, afterward it produces the peaceful fruit of righteousness, that is, for those who have been trained by it... By the priests.

127 Verse 12, Therefore, strengthen the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

128 Verse 13, And follow the straight paths... That the priests set for you ... made for your feet, so that the lame may not be turned out of the way... No, so they can actually be healed.

129 That's one of the commandments that Yahweh gives to the priests and kohanahs. He says, "Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, and raise the dead." That's the last thing you are going to do; that's a command that is given to you. You think Yahweh will give you a command and then you not do it? No, you're actually going to be able to raise the dead.

130 ...but rather may be healed... Yes, and the healings; getting these parasites out of the minds and out of the bodies.

131 **Verse 14, Follow men...** That word, **men,** should have been translated "Follow the Body of Messiah." ... **and holiness, without which no one can see Yahweh...** You definitely will see Him.

132 Verse 15, Searching diligently, so that no one falls short of the honor of Yahweh; so that no root of bitterness grows up to cause trouble—for because of this, many are defiled... Yes, they turn back into sin, and sinning. They leave The House of Yahweh, and the priests, who are their only connection to Yahweh.

133 Verse 16, So that there is no fornicator nor profane person, like Esau... Without understanding what the apostles said in these two chapters right here, you won't understand what I'm going to have to bring before this other sermon. Whether it's tomorrow, or the next day, I'm going to have to bring it for you to understand this.

134 ... Who for one morsel of food... The word, food, is added. It's not one morsel of food, at all. In fact, what the original said was, "For eating one."

135 My time is up and I will turn the services back to the song leader. May Yahweh bless you. We will find out what that "eating one" means tomorrow. You won't forget, right? Praise Yahweh! I love you.

Chapter Twenty-Two The Seventh Cleanse Used By The Prophets To Bring The Saints Before Yahweh #3: Why Esau Lost His Birthright

Feast of Tabernacles 10/03/04

- 1 Praise Yahweh! I hope you're all still doing this on the last day! May Yahweh bless you and you can be seated at any time! We have a lot to cover here today. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 I understand we're almost out of the green tea, but I'll be making some more right after dinner today. It may not be me, but my disciples! They'll have it at the Cafeteria so you can go back and get that.
- 3 I hope you remember to praise Yahweh for the beautiful weather. Someone asked me before the Feast what kind of weather we were going to have. I said, we were going to have lovely, beautiful weather with a little bit of rain to settle the dust and cool it so you won't have your mind upon it.
- 4 The reason I said that was I asked Yahweh to make it that way, pleasant, so you wouldn't have your mind on that and you could keep your mind on your studies and what you're being taught here this Feast. It's very important, brethren, that you get every word of this and then put it to work in your life. It's very important; it's your salvation.
- 5 I see that everyone is growing. I see a love among the brothers and sisters. This is pure love, true love, that I have seen so far. There hasn't been anything sinful that I've seen at all this Feast. This is really a blessing. I think it's so wonderful. Yes, praise Yahweh for it. Someone told me last night that workers were volunteering and we actually had not too many, but just about enough now.
- 6 We didn't get any barbers who turned in their names. Surely, we have some barbers in The House of Yahweh. If so, turn in your names. I would like to see you and talk to you about something in the future, for





the next Feast, Yahweh willing. We're going to need your services really bad now.

- 7 On the sermon yesterday, I hope you remember the words in **Deuteronomy 12:16**. Nobody remembers? I fell short, didn't I? I fell short on my teaching! Someone said I was going too fast and they couldn't make the notes fast enough.
- 8 It wasn't **Deuteronomy**, it was **Hebrews 12:16**. I'm going to try to slow down a little today and give you time to make those notes. I would like for you to get the tapes. The tapes are the fastest way of growing. You need to listen to them over and over to get every bit of this. If it wasn't important, I wouldn't keep harping on it.
- 9 I was thinking a while ago, don't think badly of Elder Yedidiyah because he hollers at you. I used to holler at him the same way! He thought that I was teaching him to do so. I guess I should have taught him in a quiet voice. I don't think it would have had as much effect, though.
- 10 I think the last time I hollered at him, I said, why in the hell are you dressed like that? I said it loud enough for the people in Abilene to hear and we were out here! Don't ever let me see you out here dressed like that again! And he said, "But there's no women out here." Well, I'm out here and I don't want you dressed like that in front of me either! Praise Yahweh.
- 11 You have to get this plan in your mind and what took place and how it took place. The way it's written in the Scriptures, they give a little bit and then they go back to a time before that and start telling about people's lives. It kind of throws you off. I guess Yahweh did that for a purpose, too, to let them stumble and not see the plan of Yahweh.





10/03/04 Chapter Twenty-Two

- 12 If you could get it into your minds that these people were very educated people. The best knowledge in the world came from Abel. It was taught to him by Yahweh. He made sure that he knew everything that you're learning today. Most of the stuff that we are getting today, were written and kept alive, right there in Abilene, Israyl. They have been brought from there to Abilene, Texas today.
- 13 He took Abraham down into Egypt for a purpose. The place that Abraham was studying was The House of Yahweh in Abilene, Israyl. This was a large community. It got so crowded, if you remember, he and Lot separated. Lot went down to Sodom and Gomorrah. This was all taking place in the children's lives, too, in that era where Isaac, Yaaqob and Esau were. They were all born in that era and they had the opportunity to learn.
- 14 Now, Yahweh knew that Yaaqob was going to be the one. He knew it the same way He knows about you today: the genes and what are in them. He also knew there was something that was going to be in Esau that would keep him in another direction, like Christianity today.
- 15 He took their seed and they were intermingled with the people in that valley. He took the seed of Abraham down into Egypt for a purpose. He wanted them to mingle with the Godworshippers, and He wanted them to see the cruelty. He wanted them to experience the diseases. Now Yaaqob's sons were not being true to Yahweh or He wouldn't have done this. If you notice what the brothers did to Yahseph, this was a great example of where their minds were and how their minds were already getting filled with hatred and confusion.
- 16 So, He drives them down into Egypt where they can experience the full force of Godworship and what it's like. There is where they suffered the diseases. These were the same diseases that the world is suffering from today, that Elder Yedidiyah keeps reading about.
- 17 Now, they're reaching their peak in these Last Days. It won't be long until you see the death rate outdo the birth rate. They're going to start dying like flies soon. In this three year period, we're going to see more deaths take place than ever before in the history of mankind.
- 18 The suffering that took place and the cruelty that took place were for that reason: to teach them what Godworship is and what it would bring to their lives.
- 19 The promise that Yahweh gave to Mosheh and Mosheh gave to the people there was "I'll take this sickness that you're fearing, that's coming upon all of you here, that the Egyptians don't have any cure for, away from you."

- 20 I was amazed, fifty years ago, when I was working in the State Board of Health Laboratories. We had these old polio braces at that time in America that were made of steel. They were clumsy and they were heavy.
- 21 Polio is the result of another sexually transmitted disease. People are born with it inside of them. It's put there by sins of their parents, grandparents and great-grandparents. The braces that we were using were the old iron braces, that I'm sure the doctors and nurses remember. I would think they would have had what Egypt had.
- 22 I was reading about a discovery in Egypt and we were trying to discover everything we could at that time to cut down on the five or six diseases that were plaguing our soldier boys. I told you about making the tapes and trying to get records out to the soldier boys to keep them from catching this. The hottest disease at that time was syphilis, which is what Esau had too. It has existed for thousands and thousands of years.
- 23 I was reading about this archaeological discovery in Egypt and it showed the aluminum braces that they had which were very light and very strong. I said, look at this. These guys, thousands of years ago, were ahead of this. They had studied these sicknesses and diseases.
- 24 This is what our ancestors were experiencing. They, too, were suffering these things, along with the Egyptians. They were getting to the point where they could see that their families were being infected with these all over Egypt.
- 25 Yahweh was saying, through Mosheh, "I will take these diseases away from you, if you will do certain things I tell you to do." So, with that promise then, they followed Mosheh, to a certain point. Then, they rebelled, then they followed him some more, then they rebelled again.
- 26 Remember that Abraham was taught these Laws too. He was taught the same Laws that you are being taught. The Christians poke fun at this. They make out like these Laws are stupid.
- 27 The other day, I was reading some of the commentary work on what took place with Yaaqob and Esau. They make out like they didn't have sense enough to know what to eat and they were just groveling for something to eat, so one of them found these stupid gourds and made a mistake and threw them in a stew. This is the way they wrote it; this is not the way it was originally written.
- 28 You'll be amazed at this when you see it. I told Elder Yahodah I would let him bring it. He said he's got about two days work, if he could preach eight hours a day, to bring all of this stuff that I've given him in the last two months. We gave him four hours, so he should be able to cover some of it by then.

- 29 If you would put it into your mind what I just got through telling you, these people were not stupid. They knew what they were hunting and they found it. They cooked up what they were hunting! It was the same green tea that we are cooking up today that everybody is praising Yahweh for. I'm so glad for that.
- 30 Someone wrote me a letter yesterday or the day before that they had some puppies that were dying with parvo. This is a bad thing, another disease that came from Egypt, that was a mutation. These things that the dogs are suffering now are mutations that were a result of men's sins. The dogs didn't sin, but man did. As a result, the diseases mutated, got back into the dog's system in order to wipe them out.
- 31 The scientists have come up with things to try to stop them. They're in the ground. What they need to do is clean up the earth where the dogs are. The earth is so defiled that you can't raise a batch of puppies without giving them, I think, it's about fifteen shots now. It may be more than that, someone told me it was way up there.
- 32 I remember years ago when these things first started, we had what we called distemper and there was very little that went with it. There were about three shots you had to give them to keep them from dying. Now, it's reached up to at least fifteen, and somebody told me it had reached up into the twenties. If you're going to raise a puppy in this area or in any area in the United States, you have to give them these shots or they will die. It's amazing how bad it's gotten.
- 33 Somebody said they had some puppies and the vet said they had parvo. They took them home and gave them some green tea and they're just as healthy as they can be right now. I don't know how they got them to drink that bitter stuff! I can barely stand to swallow it! But I know one thing: it works and we're having the best results of any.
- 34 Genesis 26:1. There was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went to Abimelech king of the Philistines in Gerar.
- 35 Verse 2, Then Yahweh appeared to him there and said, Do not go down to Egypt.
- 36 Verse 3, Stay in this land and I will be with you and bless you; for to you and your seed, I give all these lands and I will confirm the oath I vowed to Abraham your father.
- 37 Verse 4, And I will make your descendants multiply as the stars of heaven. I will give to your seed all these lands; and in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed... Those are the genes. It's not only the genes of Abraham, He's talking about here, but the genes that followed with him that actually came down to you. Yahweh saw to it. There's no telling how

- much planning went into this before you were born in order to make you come to The House of Yahweh in the Last Days.
- 38 Verse 5, Because Abraham obeyed My voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes and My Laws... So these things were bred into Abraham. In a perfect breeding program, it doesn't crop out that way every time.
- 39 Yahweh has studied this and He has it so perfected that He was able to predict what would be here and what wouldn't be here. In the conglomeration of the genes and the breeding program, He saw to it where He could actually gear these to a point and he could prophecy, "This Man will be the Savior, He will be righteous. He will keep My Laws, He will teach My Laws and He will give Himself to die, without sin, for the people." He did this through the genes.
- 40 Now, after this, He takes them, the twelve men who became the patriarchs, down into Egypt. That is where He did a certain amount of training, but He also let them suffer the diseases of Egypt at that time.
- 41 Go to **Genesis 25:27.** It's actually before what it is speaking of in **verse 26**. This is a prophecy.
- 42 Verse 27, So the boys grew, and Esau... It's talking about their births. ...and Esau was a skillful hunter... This is a cunning hunter. Let's go over to Ephesians and look at that. Hold your place right there. Otherwise, you will be wondering what I was trying to show you.
- 43 Ephesians 4:14. No longer are we to be children tossed to and fro, and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men and cunning craftiness... This is the same word used in describing Esau. ...by which they lie in wait to deceive... The whole world is filled with this right now. People don't realize it when they watch television, but it's being fed to them day after day.
- 44 He was skillful and cunning in the ways of the world. He didn't stick with the people who wore the tallits. They were wearing the tallits at that time in Abilene, Israyl. This is some stuff that Elder Yahodah will bring you in detail, showing you in detail that all the prophets were taught in the land of Israyl, in Abilene, Israyl, in that peaceful valley there.
- 45 Yahweh kept it in that way and actually took people out of there to send them to other places because He didn't want them coming up among the people and therefore, getting into this breeding program. If you remember, some of the prophets said, "Don't take a wife from here. You go to that place and you take a wife from there, but don't take anyone from this area."
- 46 That was part of this breeding program that Abraham knew about, that Isaac knew about, that Yaaqob knew about. Yaaqob was actually fighting

- to keep this bloodline clean and keep Esau out of it. He did that before he would actually save Esau's life, because Esau was dying, as the Scriptures show. We will get into this deeper.
- 47 Before he would actually save Esau's life, he made him sign a contract with him that he would not be taking any of the women in that area for wives or try to be defiling that area right there where the breeding program was being studied and brought forth. If you'll pay attention, we'll go into the details of this in just a moment.
- 48 Esau was this cunning craftsman who went after Christianity. He went at it, like Nimrod, with full force. He and Nimrod would have been two peas out of the same pod.
- 49 There was one word, which I will get to later, that they translated "dukes." When you see that word, **duke**, you can rest assured that it meant that this man had a tribe of men, soldiers, who were at least a thousand, and went up to ten thousand. Esau had seven of those dukes and each one would have had from a thousand to ten thousand men, soldiers. This is the reason Yaaqob knew that Esau could have wiped him out. Yaaqob feared and thought, "He may still be mad."
- 50 This was way after Yaaqob saved his life, but Esau was strong even at the time Yaaqob saved his life and made this agreement with him that he would not be or let any of his men be in this area around Abilene, defiling the breeding program that was set up.
- 51 Genesis 25:27....a man of the field; but Yaaqob was a quiet man... This word, quiet, means undefiled. Yaaqob was undefiled. He kept himself undefiled. He didn't want to be defiled by any of the things in the world.
- 52 He was separated, like we do today with The House of Yahweh and the world around us. They're trying to mix in with you and get in with you, to defile you. It's the same thing. They were having a difficult time. Yaaqob was a man who was watching himself carefully. The Hebrew word for **quiet** is **ishtawm** and it means *perfect and upright*.
- 53 The man was perfect; he was upright in the Laws of Yahweh, undefiled. He was like Yahshua Himself, except Yaaqob wasn't sinless, He had some sins. He wasn't sinless, like Yahshua, but he was to the point, like you are today, where you have overcome the world or are practically there.
- 54 You are to the point where you're wanting, like he was, to keep yourselves clean, holy and undefiled, where you can stand beside the Savior in perfect righteousness. This is exactly what this word, **quiet**, means here. The word is **ishtawm** and it means *perfect*, *upright*.
- 55 ...staying among the tents... The authorities that we use are recognized as the Hebrews, as well as

- us, as being the top ones.
- 56 This word, **tents**, means *those who wore the tallits*. He stayed among those who wore the tallits in Abilene, Israyl. He stayed there. He learned there at The House of Yahweh. Remember, even after the flood, brethren, they still asked at Abel. For years and years after this, they were still asking at Abel.
- 57 This is where Yahshua came from. Yahshua went to Israyl to a temple that was built for the purpose of killing Him. He was killed by His own people and by the Christians. He went there for that purpose. If He had stayed in Abilene and not gone there, they never would have bothered Him. He went there for that purpose, He and His disciples. He mixed in. At that time, too, they were calling people from Abilene and all over Israyl. They had to go up, give their taxes and be counted. They had to see if they wanted any of them for soldiers, just like the world today.
- 58 The word, **ishtawm**, means *perfect*, *upright man*, *dwelling among those who wore the tallits*, *subsisting in breeding*. The commentators see this and say, "he must have been breeding cattle and goats." No, he was subsisting in a breeding program that he didn't want Esau involved in at all. Yahweh wanted to keep this breeding program pure to bring forth a Savior Who was promised to Abraham. Long before that, it was promised to Abel, believe it or not. Abel wrote about Yahshua before that. They had all the information needed for keeping themselves clean and pure, without any defilement.
- 59 If you didn't get those tapes, you really need to get those tapes that I brought way back there. I don't know when it was, but the Mail Room will know. I started talking about micro-organisms and how the Hebrew words show these things can get into your body through the sexual communications with people who have them. They go into the body and actually get into the brain
- 60 Syphilis is one of them. Doctors have been trying for years to find some way to get drugs into the brain to doctor this. They can't get through the brain barrier. Now, they found some receptors down in the colon, so they have hopes of getting drugs in the brain by that direction.
- 61 Once they get the drugs in there, then they have a whole new set of problems, just like when they get drugs in the heart or muscles. Due to these side effects, you see these drugs being taken off the market. There was one taken off just here lately that was for arthritis.
- 62 Did you know I used to have arthritis? I had it so bad I couldn't lift my arms more than six inches from my sides. I don't have that trouble today. In fact, I don't know of anything I have, except maybe a place or two where I've ripped my muscles open. Everything

else is clearing up and I praise Yahweh for that.

- 63 It's doing it because I found it in Yahweh's Word and started practicing it. Lately, we've found some other books that are valuable to us, that came from the "witch doctors." You may have read about the witch hunts and how they brought propaganda, like Malachi Martin said. They brought this propaganda against people who were curing people, not only against American Indians.
- 64 If you looked at these men's records, you would think you were reading medical records of today's science. There is book after book after book on it. We were privileged to be given some of these. This is where we found out more about what Yliyah and Ylisha used.
- 64 There is no doubt in my mind that after the flood, these people came over here, because of persecution. They came around the North Pole and through that area. They brought buffalo with them and the buffalo were able to survive the cold weather. They came across in that way and down into what is the United States at this time.
- 65 They were here and they were suffering diseases they had passed down through the families in the genes. They were using the same means we have now to get rid of them. New diseases developed as sin developed and the Laws of Yahweh didn't stick with everybody. The Laws did seem to stick with a few.
- 66 If you were an Indian and you heard the words 'hey-yah-yah, ho-yah-yah-yah" you knew these were speaking of Yahweh's Name. I spent some time with some Indians in Oklahoma, the Blackfoot, Pawnee and the Oto. I did some studying with them. When they got to this Name, they didn't know what it was or what it meant. It was in almost all their songs and literature, but it's only half of the Name. Someway or another, Yahweh took it out of their mouths and kept them from knowing it was Yahweh Who was being spoken of.
- 67 In Abilene, this breeding program was taking place. They were, as the commentators say, subsisting in breeding. It wasn't breeding cattle, it was breeding people and getting people ready for this coming of the Savior. That will get you up to where we left off yesterday.
- 68 Turn back over to **Hebrews**. Keep that in mind. These people were not idiots. These people went out and got these bitter gourds on purpose. This was a school of the prophets. This, too, took place in Abilene, as Elder Yahodah will be showing you in detail from the mouths of the authoritative books. It actually took place in Abilene, Israyl, under this breeding program. They had it, and they kept alive, they kept their people clean, so they could bring forth a Savior, a breeding program that I've harped on for years.
 - 69 It had to be perfect. Yahweh doesn't kill peo-

- ple, it's a malak who kills them. Yahweh had already warned them, "Don't break these Laws. Don't try to break this breeding program or he's going to kill you. The malak doesn't have the power to forgive you, he's going to kill you, he'll wipe you out." So people who tried to get into it, or lusted after one of the women who they knew was being brought up for this purpose, the Scriptures say Yahweh killed them, but it was the malakim who did this.
- 70 It's like the way they are guarding you today. There's no telling how many people have died, brethren, trying to get in to defile some members in The House of Yahweh. Yahweh didn't want it defiled. I remember some people being taken out and I think it was for that purpose. They were in line to have defiled it, if they would have lived on to do so. I had nothing to do with it.
- 71 **Hebrews 12:1-6**, we read these yesterday, and we read **Hebrews 11:20-40**. All of these should be in your mind. You need to go back and get the two tapes and listen to them one after the other until you get all of this in your mind to where it will stay and you understand what I'm saying here.
- 72 Please understand that when the people of the school of the prophets went out and got these gourds, they understood what they were doing. When the people cried out, "Oh, man of Yahweh, there's death in this pot," the prophets didn't just throw some flour in the pot to make it taste better.
- 73 The translators make the people look like fools scrounging food from the pasture, grabbing everything in sight, as if they didn't know what to eat. This was done as a smear campaign to make people doubt the prophets. By doubting the prophets, the people turned from the most practical knowledge ever written, the Laws and prophecies in your Bible.
- 74 Then, they make the Christians look like a bunch of fools for believing anything that was put in the Scriptures. Modern religions don't even try to follow the Hebrew and what was written there or what was given before that which was practiced for thousands of years with a hundred percent success rate.
- 75 It's just like the propaganda that was brought against the American Indian medical doctors. If you would read their literature today and the books they put out, you would see what I am talking about. One of them was the buffalo gourd they used to get rid of diseases and probably used it for the dogs, too, for parvo or whatever. Praise Yahweh.
- 76 I got this knowledge from the Scriptures. I got it from these first. We kept hunting and we even dug into the records of the funeral homes. The health department gives them a whole set of laws to follow. They warn them, "Don't get close to this body. Don't

handle this body in any way without masks and gloves. Make sure those things are sprayed, or you are going to be laying with it in the grave." These bodies are this dangerous.

- 77 One of the commentators said, which was kind of comical, "these guys knew nothing. They put man below animals. You could touch an unclean animal and be clean at sunset. Where does that put man where you have to wait seven days before you're clean?" See, they poke fun at them in this way. They make it look like, "No, if you touch an unclean animal, it's only until sundown and surely a man is not as unclean as an unclean animal." They put this in your mind that this is part of the propaganda that I'm talking about.
- 78 The witch doctors, as they called them, practiced drugs too. Yes, they practiced drugs, but they also practiced the science of herbs, as the herbalists do here today. If they would have stuck with it, it would have worked better. Herbs don't work with drugs; they fight against one another. Some of the things we got are strictly herbology, that came from American Indian medical science. It was quite a science that they had at that time and it was taken away by propaganda.
- 79 Most of the propaganda that was brought against them came from the movies. They started off with silent movies and then they started adding the sound. It made it look so real. They showed the American Indian medical doctors to be ones who danced around, shaking little rattlers, that were supposed to scare the demons away.
- 80 They made them look kind of crazy in the movies so no one wanted to go around them. Who was this great white guy who wore the white hat and rode the white horse and was able to cure them? He was a medical doctor who dealt in drugs. They would have been better off if they would have stuck with the American Indian herbalists, but they didn't.
- 81 The same thing went on in Africa. They had the people thinking they were better off to turn to drugs than to stick with the herbs that were taking care of them fairly well. If their sins would have stopped, the herbs would have taken care of them totally, but they kept sinning. The American Indians kept sinning, too, and that hurt them and is still hurting them at this time.
- 82 They just didn't do away with the cause, that's what you have done. This is what puts you ahead of everybody else in the world, including all the medical doctors, the herbalists and all. You know that you can't keep sinning. If you do, you keep adding to this. All the herbs in the country and all the tea in the country won't stop it. It will clean it up, but if you start putting it back in there, Yahshua said "a worse thing will come upon you."
 - 83 He painted you another picture about a clean

- house and said it was like casting out a demon. Then, the demon goes and gathers seven other demons, who were wandering around out here.
- 84 These bugs are flying around. As Elder Yedidiyah said, you can touch a person or a doorknob and get these. That's what all the Senators in Washington are saying is occurring because they're catching these sexually transmitted diseases twelve times faster than the general public. They're saying they must have gotten them off doorknobs!
- 85 Yahshua said, when these demons are cast out, they wander around trying to find themselves a home. If they come back to this person and he's all swept and clean but accepts them; they find nothing to fight against them in that clean room. They move in, take over, and a worse thing comes upon him. If you would imagine this with the micro-enzymes that invade your body when you do these things, then you know what Yahshua was talking about when He was talking about demons.
- 86 This is the same thing as when **Daniyl** was talking about Gods our forefathers knew not of, but they're coming up daily. We have about a hundred and twenty-five of them now, our forefathers only knew of about six or seven at that time, the worse being syphilis. Of course, that syphilis is a very bad thing.
- 87 Hebrews 12:16. So that there is no fornicator, nor profane person, like Esau, who for one morsel of food... This is what we put here. ...sold his birthright...
- 88 That is not the way it was. I think even the Diaglott shows that it really says. ...on account of eating one, eating this one, who on account of eating of one. He took one God too many into his body here and this is what it's speaking of.
- 89 Get this word, **profane**, now. ...**no** fornicator; **profane person...** If you left out the "nor" it would even make more sense. ...So there is no fornicator; **profane person**, like Esau, who for eating of one, sold his birthright...
- 90 This word, **profane**, if you look down on the bottom, we have a footnote for you. It says *profane: to cross the threshold of what is holy, outside of the Law of Yahweh, to pollute, violate.*
- 91 To add a little more to that, it means to lower in status. I brought out months and months ago about how the enzymes from these diseases get into the brain and then the brain becomes confused. It can't function properly and therefore can't make the right decisions. It's confused. We call it confusion, it's like putting a virus in a computer. It starts and you see your computer acting up. Then, you give it a command and it does just opposite of what you command. Pretty soon, you can't get anything out of the thing.

Yahweh said the violence would increase in these Last Days. We see that. We see the hatred increasing. Yahshua showed this in Mattithyah 24 when He was talking about the last three and a half years and the violence and hatred increasing among the nations.

- 92 It's the same way with this. Your brain has receptors, as they have found already, in the colon. They know now that this is where the bugs entered the brain. Syphilis and AIDS can get to the brain, as can Mad Cow Disease. These new Gods that have newly come up are capable of getting into the brain. Each of them does a different thing.
- 93 It's so sad about syphilis. I borrowed a book from the doctor because our copier was out of ink. I couldn't make a copy and couldn't bring my copy, so I asked her to bring a book to me this morning. If you could get a close-up of this page right here, I hope you can see that on your monitor.
- 94 I want you to get this into your minds because this was what Esau had. This is one children are being borned with, that comes out in the teeth as soon as they begin forming. Esau had it in his throat. Esau could not swallow; he was dying. He was at the point of death when he was brought to Yaaqob. This is what this is talking about right here with the **profane** person.
- 95 **Profane** also means *lower in status...* It brings one down lower in status when it reaches the brain....*lower in status, quality and character...* It starts deteriorating the character. That's the reason you see all of this stuff taking place in the world with the violence.
- 96 Yahweh said the violence would increase in these Last Days. We see that. We see the hatred increasing. Yahshua showed this in **Mattithyah 24** when He was talking about the last three and a half years and the violence and hatred increasing among the nations.
- 97 **Revelation 11**, where it's also speaking of the Two Witnesses, says that you're going to see this take place with violence and hatred increasing among the nations. At this same time period is when Yahweh is going to have His Work.
- 98 This starts to be explained in **Revelation 10** where it says that when the seventh malak starts speaking, all the secrets of Yahweh will be revealed. This is another secret we're revealing right now.
- 99 You can take these diseases into your body and suffer greatly with them. The first thing they start

working on is your mind. When your stomach doesn't work right, your heart stops working right, and all of this is in conjunction with your mind, so your mind becomes incapable of making a perfect decision all the time. So, it brings you down.

- 100 **Profane** means *lowers in status, esteem, quality, character, corrupts the person, to cause deterioration or lowering in quality of character.* There becomes *a loss of possession*, that is, of your mental capacity; you lose possession of it. It also brings your worth down, your value down and your dignity down to almost nothing.
- 101 **Profane** means *a destruction of purity*. If you can imagine that; this is what Yahweh was warning all the people who came out of Egypt who He wanted to use in this breeding program for years, which started back with Abraham and before that, with Abel. He wanted to keep them pure.
- 102 This is what it starts bringing down: a destruction of the purity of the body. This purity would actually allow you to live forever, which we are going to get back very soon now and have that effect of living forever. That is what Yahweh has in mind for you, just like He has Himself.
- 103 **Profane** means *effectiveness by allowing entrance* of a fault or defect into the body or brain... I'm reading this from an authoritative book on this word **profane**. ...moral deterioration... One even said on this that it affects the dreams and thoughts of a person's mind.
- 104 You see this now in the world, like one of the prophets spoke of that would be at this time period. This was one of the things described when Isayah said, "This king is going to fall for this reason." He predicted that he would. Even though he started off great, Isayah predicted he would fall.
- 105 Isayah also predicted that men in the Last Days would be like horses: everyone neighing after someone else's wife. This was as if man had no sense of loyalty or respect for property or ownership by lusting after other people's property. This is what Isayah said it would come to and this is what we see in the world. Praise Yahweh, we don't see it in The House of Yahweh anymore, at least I haven't this Feast. Praise Yahweh.
- 106 **Profane** means the thoughts and influences of the mind through sensual indulgence. It's something that comes from the illegal use of men and women and also of animals. This is what this definition is speaking of. It's letting the mind be geared in another direction, but it's also caused by partaking of it. The lust increases after this manner of defiling your body and you start craving it. It influences your thoughts and your actions, then you start twisting or distorting from what is of a perfect nature or lawful nature. All of that is shown in that word there that we simply translate **profane**. This describes Esau.

107 We're going to have to skip a little of this, but I will give you enough where Elder Yahodah can take over. He's going to start showing you the details of many Scriptures.

108 You really need to get this tape after it's made and play it over and over. There are so many Scriptures that have been hidden, especially that take out this breeding program and the plan of Yahweh. The translators covered it up. You need all of these. All of these took place at Abilene.

109 Hebrews 12:17. For you know that afterward, when he... Esau. ...wanted to inherit the blessing... Yes, he wanted eternal life, who doesn't? Later, he saw his mistakes, but he had already, as Yaaqob pointed out to him, dispensed of it. He had thrown salvation away.

110 He was like the prodigal son; Yahshua was actually talking about Esau. After he had gotten rid of it, it disturbed him and caused him many tears, but he couldn't get the inheritance back because he had lost it. He went into the world to sow his wild oats and he ruined his own self. He not only ruined his own self, he took pagan wives and ruined and defiled them. Then, He got more defilement from them so he kept spreading it wherever he went.

111 This is what you see in the world today. Christianity is nothing but a bunch of Edomites anyway. That is where it came from. He joined them in his marriages. He took several of them and had seven sons. Those sons all became like their father, of the same low degree.

112 Yahshua said the same thing, talking about the prodigal son. Yes, Esau came back and he's going to be a slave in the Kingdom. I think it was Esau He was talking about, it's my opinion from the words used there. These same words are used when describing Esau, so I'm sure He was talking about Esau when he left. Esau left the Work of Yahweh and went the

Brethren, you're right on the edge of it. You're right on the edge of receiving it. You have received blessings already just from a little bit of green tea and the cleanses before that; but what is actually doing more for you than anything is the cleansing of your spiritual mind and getting this crud and confusion out of your minds and letting you see the Word of Yahweh, pure and holy. Praise Yahweh.

other direction. Yahweh knew he would because He had already predicted it in advance. Yahweh said, "The second born will be the one I choose for this breeding program."

113 Esau wanted it back. He left it so he said, "I will come back as a slave. I know I don't deserve any of this, but let me come back as a slave." He was taken back in that way. He had already given up his inheritance. Don't you give it up, that's the point.

114 ...for you know that afterward when he wanted to inherit the blessing... He wanted to and you're going to want to if you give this up.

115 Brethren, you're right on the edge of it. You're right on the edge of receiving it. You have received blessings already just from a little bit of green tea and the cleanses before that; but what is actually doing more for you than anything is the cleansing of your spiritual minds and getting this crud and confusion out of your minds and letting you see the Word of Yahweh, pure and holy. Praise Yahweh.

116 ...inherit the blessing, he was rejected and he found no way for repentance, though with tears sought it... Yes, you can stand in that same shape if you let this occur.

117 I want to show you one more thing now. **Verse** 16 says eating of these or eating of one, as the original says. If you tie that together with what the Christians show over in Genesis, he cooked up a bowl of stew and Esau was so hungry because he went out hunting that morning.

118 I don't know what he did all the other mornings he went out hunting because he was between forty and seventy years old. So, I don't know what he did all those other mornings he went hunting. But according to Christianity, that morning, he was so faint, he was about to die and he didn't have anything but this bowl of soup that Yaaqob was cooking and he said, "Ill give you my birthright for this bowl of soup."

119 I could understand if it was my chili! We've had people breaking into jail to get a bowl of my chili! Stew? Not stew! Although, I also make the best bowl of stew on earth! No, I'm just kidding, Yahweh, I'm not boasting!

120 As I said, we eat three meals a day, it's not really very important just eating. Let's go back to **Genesis 3**. I want to show you where this word is also used. Then you start putting it together.

121 I told you before, you can't understand this over here without knowing this other in advance. I used to tell Elder Banahyah that. We had about thirteen or fourteen people in the class at that time and I said, you're not going to understand three lessons later. I was teaching each Sabbath and then we were having Scriptural studies two or three times a week. I kept

telling them, you cannot understand the third lesson unless you get this first part. Then, we would get over to the third part and they would start asking questions. I said, see, I told you, you have to get this over here. So we would go back and take the first lesson again. I think this went on about three times before everyone in that class understood that first lesson.

122 If you get to **Hebrews** over here, and you haven't learned **Genesis**, you're not going to understand. You won't understand what the prophets were talking about either. This is a very important lesson right now for you to get into your head. Yahweh gives everything in **Genesis** that He was going to do, that He had planned to do. The same things that are spoken of here, are taking place in **Revelation**. He gives you details of it; He also gives you details through the prophets.

123 In **Hebrews**, it says, "eating of one." He gave up a birthright just eating of one. Somebody put "bowl of stew" there because that's the idiocy of Christianity. They just think, "well he ate a bowl of soup and sold his birthright for it."

124 Genesis 3:6. So when the woman saw that the tree was desirable for food; that it was pleasant to the eyes and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate... Do you see that? Eating of one. Start tying those together. Eating of one. Eve took of this same fruit; the same thing that Esau did. She took and ate. It wasn't actually a physical tree, so what was it? It was a tree of knowledge and evil. Now, if you can, think of Abel being raised perfectly and Abraham, who kept Yahweh's Laws, statutes and judgments.

125 There were these two brothers and Yahweh said one of them is going this way and the other one that way. Esau ate of this tree of righteousness and evil, which he turned almost perfectly evil. He did repent later, but he had turned from the ways of Yahweh. This, he did eat. This is what it's speaking of right here.

126 Let me read you what this authoritative book says about the word **ate**. This verb is often used figuratively with overtones of destroying something or someone, like the sword or fire and forest, it destroys the forest or men, just as sin consumes men, eating one....

127 You will see this later when Elder Yahodah

There were these two brothers and Yahweh said one of them is going to go this way and the other one this way. Esau ate of this tree of righteousness and evil, which he turned almost perfectly evil. He did repent later, but he had turned from the ways of Yahweh.

brings the true translation in **Genesis** and **Exodus** and about the prophets and **Chronicles**. He's going to bring that out too. Then, I will read you **Hebrews** here in just a moment.

128 ...Consume men; the things consumed may include such various things as land or mankind, even. Bearing the results of an action.

129 Turn over to the prophets now. **Isayah 3**. Tie this in with those two Scriptures. Tie together Esau "eating of one" and then Eve "eating of one."

130 Isayah 3:10. Say to the righteous; it will be well with them, for they will eat the fruit of their doings... Now, this is not talking about fruit off a tree. It is talking about actions, as the authoritative books say.

131 You really need to read **Isayah 3:1-24**. If you will read that, the next time I speak, we will get back on this subject. Let me show you just one more thing before we quit. The word can refer to the entire activity of living and the actions of living.

132 Go back to **Genesis 3.** Yahweh shows something else right here when He's talking to the man.

133 Genesis 3:17. Then to Adam He said: Because you have heeded the voice of your wife, and have eaten... Notice, he's eaten here, eating of one. ...of the tree which I have commanded you saying; You must not eat of it—Cursed will be the ground for your sake; in toil... This word, toil, means worrisomeness. This is why Yahweh says you can't partake of this way. This is what it is going to bring to you.

134 Remember, what the apostle said about fornication: when you commit fornication, you sin against your own body. Why was he saying that? First off, you're defiling a person who may have been defiled before, maybe not, but this is what it leads to, defilement of the body.

135 So, it's a worrisomeness, it brings pain into your bodies because pain is caused from diseases, whether it's in the head, chest, lower bowels, colon, legs, muscles or arms, this is what it's coming from. It's not coming from keeping the Laws of Yahweh, eating clean foods and doing the cleanses to get rid of the stuff that shouldn't be on the food. It's coming from partaking of the breaking of Yahweh's Laws.

136 Most of it is bred into our bodies with fornication. It's pumped into our bodies through fornication and adultery. These bring things that were possessed by other people. They may not even be bothering them, but they will bother you when mixed with what belongs to you in your body.

137 The word, **toil**, means *it brings pain*. It also brings sorrow along with the pain. Then, it *starts a craving*, the Hebrew word shows. It starts a craving in your body for this where it builds up in your body and you can't take your eyes off of what doesn't belong to you. Then,

you're "standing on the corner watching all the girls go by."

138 This is a great example of what is going on in this stupid mind, that is already trained for this pollution, as one of the apostles said, and already geared for the burning in hell fire. Yahweh says He can't use this so it's only fit for burning after you go so far. You can't turn back.

139 You start craving it then and you start fabricating and fashioning it. This is what they're doing today in the whole damned world. As Elder Yedidiyah was bringing out a while ago about creating these fashions, the Hebrew word shows it. To start fashioning certain things to bring this craving on and make you crave things that don't belong to you.

140 Through lust, fornication and adultery, it starts spreading and spreading. It was taking place in Esau's

day too. He partook of it. He developed syphilis in his own body. That's exactly what he got; it was in his throat. The pictures I showed you, it was in the mouths of the infants. When you see a little baby born today, you can recognize it instantly. Any doctor or pediatrician can; they know it when the teeth begin to develop. They know that syphilis causes it and children are being born by the millions today with syphilis and also with AIDS and Mad Cow Disease. It just keeps on increasing.

141 The world has diseases our forefathers didn't even know about. We have a hundred and twenty of them now. They didn't even know about these; they are fresh Gods, newly formed.

142 May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services back over to the song leader. I love you, brethren and sisters!

THERE CAN BE NO PEACE UNDER TODAY'S IDEOLOGY

My Dear Friends,

The fact is, there can be no peace under today's ideology. There can only be fear, uncertainty, war and more war. A few people have managed to avoid certain health hazards by following some laws of health. Mankind could have avoided many more, had they followed all the Laws concerning health. The same holds true for peace.

There are many Laws concerning peace that are being broken today and that's precisely the reason why we are involved in war in this time period. To live a healthy life, one must follow the Laws of health. That's a simple fact that anyone should be able to understand. I recently read the laws that the health department sends to morticians and was amazed at the number of diseases one can get from the dead body of a human being.

These diseases, viruses and parasites were created and mutated by mankind because they have broken the Laws of health. Just by touching the hair of a dead body today, a mortician could actually pick up and spread death to himself and others around him.

With wars, wherever they may be fought, we are facing the grim possibility of creating and spreading plagues throughout the world. Incurable diseases such as AIDS and syphilis are so rampant already it would very likely be that if we add to them the diseases that can be contracted via a dead body we could be facing the worst plagues in human history. With today's ideology, there is a 100% opportunity that we will.

The world is set up for the biggest fall ever in histo-

ry. We are nearing 200 sexually transmitted diseases. AIDS alone is being mutated and spread so rapidly that there is little hope of any checking point.

Mankind is beginning to see the harm they have done because they have rejected the great wisdom of Yahweh. Their scientific tests and surveys prove that the way that all religions have gone is now bringing all kinds of problems to mankind.

In rejecting the great Laws of Yahweh, they have brought upon themselves sickness, disease, hatred, fighting and war.

These curses are upon the preachers as well as the priests and their followers.

● Romans 1:21-

Because that, when they knew Yahweh, they did not glorify *Him* as Father, nor were thankful, but became idolatrous; *godworshippers* (worshippers of elohim), in their reasoning, and their senseless minds were darkened.

The inspired Laws of righteousness were given to all mankind. These Laws that would have prevented sexually transmitted diseases, hatred, war, destruction, heart and blood diseases, plagues and all that accompany sin.

●I Yahchanan 3:4—

Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Law; for sin is the transgression of the Law.

●I Yahchanan 2:4—

He who says: I know Him, but does not keep His Law, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

Excerpt from 10-04 newsletter

Chapter Twenty-Three

The Seventh Cleanse Used By The Prophets To Bring The Saints Before Yahweh #4: In The Last Days, Of The Seventh Malak, The Great Secret Will Be Revealed To Those Whose Names Are Written In The Book Of Life

The Last Great Day 10/07/04

- 1 Praise Yahweh! You are a beautiful sight. You may be seated anytime! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. Praise Yahweh. I know Yahweh likes that praise!
- 2 The giving of thanks: you're supposed to give thanks in all things. I hope you remembered that. The beautiful weather can only come from Yahweh. We asked for it and we got it! Praise Yahweh.
- 3 I think I noticed something this Feast that you didn't. I doubt if any of you noticed it; it's not noticeable. There's always the one percent who cause the trouble and these are the ones you notice. This Feast, I noticed peace, just plain peace. I think the only trouble we had was outside the camp and that's where they needed to be, on the outside of the camp.
- 4 The food program, we really need to get in high gear on this. I think I will get the cooks in the cafeteria to make a list of all the things we don't have in storage that we used this Feast. We put thousands of dollars in food through that cafeteria. You can't imagine how much you people ate while you were here!
- 5 We worked for months filling those freezers—Well, I did! I don't know if the rest of them worked any! No, it was the whole crew. We filled the trucks. Now, the food's all gone. I said, if we had to live for three and a half years on what we have, there's no way

we could do it.

- 6 We're getting this kosher meat; we're koshering our own meat. We're getting beef that is still clean, thus far. If you noticed, Yahweh is still keeping the wind currents going, to keep these things off us and keep the Mad Cow Disease out of Texas. We're koshering our own food and we're canning it.
- 7 What I call chili cut is a coarser cut than regular ground meat. You can make just about anything out of it. You can make meatloaf, hamburger patties, or chopped steak. You just squeeze it together and bread it a little. It tastes wonderful right out of a canned jar.
- 8 The cannery can do this for you. Call the health food stores and place an order to get in on this food storage program. They also can steak, chicken, goat or geese. I don't think they've canned any ducks yet, but they've done turkey and quail. I have those marked for me! No! Get in on that program. Think about yourself.
- 9 We'll probably have that cafeteria open throughout the tribulation, but that doesn't mean it will be open for three meals a day every day. It may be like the twenty-four hour grocery store that the guy went to and said, "I came and you were closed." The owner said, "Yeah, so?" The guy said, "It says open twenty-four hours." And he said, "Well, not in a row." The cafeteria may be like that and have to close sometimes! Make









10/07/04 Chapter Twenty-Three

The Work is the most important thing. It should be the most important thing in your mind. The Work is the most important thing in the universe. You have to remember that and keep the Work going.

sure you have some things in reserve.

- 10 Turn over to **Revelation 9**. You need to pay close attention to this because everyone is asking when they should move here. The Scriptures tell you when to move. If we move here too soon, we'll hurt the Work. We can't do that. The Work is the most important thing. It should be the most important thing in your mind. The Work is the most important thing in the universe. You have to remember that and keep the Work going.
- 11 Revelation 9:1. And the fifth malak sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth; and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.
- 12 Verse 2, And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit as the smoke of a great furnace. And the sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke of the pit.
- 13 Verse 3, And there came out of the smoke locusts... All of this is symbolic. It's referring to sickness and disease that are coming up out of the earth. The smoke is a haze to where they can't discover the cures for them, as the Prophet Yeremyah said through the Hebrew words.
- 14 I don't have time to go back into that right now. Take my word for it, this is what it's talking about. It's talking about what we're seeing right now on the face of the earth and what we're beginning to see. The U.N. is warning people of this and the U.S. is warning people of this.
- 15 I don't know if you noticed it or not, but someone in Britain fouled up with the flu shots and only about a third of them are available. They have the people so scared that they're lining up and begging for flu shots. I hope nobody here is begging for them. I think you can get hooked on stuff like that. They're about like the tetanus shots. You get a nail in your foot and somebody wants you to go to the doctor to get a tetanus shot. Once you start taking these things, you have to keep taking them or you get lockjaw. Healthy bodies are protected against that already.
- 16 Verse 4, And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, nor any tree—but only those men who

do not have the seal of Yahweh in their foreheads...

That is just what you got through sealing yourself with. The water of the ashes of the red heifer was the final thing. If you saw how this protected our forefathers from the great plagues that came upon the earth, then you would know how it's going to protect you from the days ahead.

- 17 If you were sprinkled, you have the ashes in your body. I would suggest about once a month or so, you work out a program where you can cleanse yourself again with this. We can ship these ashes to you dry. We could put them in a small ziplock bag where you could make a pint jar of water. We can mail them in a letter so you can do this at home. I would say do this to keep it built up in your body.
- 18 We went through a pretty extensive sprinkling program here of thirteen times. Yahweh shows seven times you are to cleanse yourself; we went a little bit over. I don't see any harm in doing it, but I do see a lot of benefit.
- 19 I know I started these lessons on this sealing several months ago. I got up to a point and had to quit. I will get back to them. Proclaiming the names was part of it, and I will get back on that after the Feast. We will finish those lessons.
- 20 Be sure to get on the tape list so you can hear these programs and stay up to date on this. Then you will know why we had to pronounce these names, and I'll show exactly what it does to you and what you can expect from Yahweh. That's all yet to come.
- 21 This time period right here describes those who don't have the seal of Yahweh in their foreheads. If you go to **verse 13**, you see this is a great time when great harm is going to come upon the earth.
- 22 This is the same time Yahshua spoke of in Mattithyah 24. It's the time that nuclear wars are going to take place. As you see in verse 20, even after a third of the people are killed over a fourth part of the earth, there still won't be any repentance from mankind.
- 23 Revelation 9:13. And the sixth malak sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before Yahweh.
- 24 Verse 14, Saying to the sixth malak, which had the trumpet: Loose... It should be "loosen." This all sounds instant; it's not instant.
- 25 Yahweh proclaims it, and then they start to prepare for this time period when the order is given by Yahweh's prophet, one of Yahweh's established Works, which it was. This was spoken of for several years by my brother. Men were being prepared for that time.
- 26 In Revelation 10:11, we see that Yahweh says you must prophesy again. This word, again, according to *Davidson*, is to *restore life*, say the words, preach, to convert and to witness, like what is in Mattithyah 24:14.

We must witness to the world what is going to take place and what their ways are bringing.

- 27 Notice, it says ...before many peoples, nations, and languages, and kings... We've been going before these men for quite some time in doing this witnessing.
- 28 Go back to **Revelation 9:13**. The time period here is where the word was given for this to take place. He gives an hour, a day, a month and a year, which are all broken up into different segments of time, like you see in **Daniyl**.
- 29 Let's go back to **Mattithyah 24**. I'm skipping a bunch of this, as you can tell, but I think I have enough lined up so I can cover most of it today. I'll finish covering it after the Feast and get it out in the weekly taped programs.
- 30 Mattithyah 24:15. Therefore, when you see The Lord of Heaven; the Abomination of Desolation... Remember, years ago, we put that in the book, *The Mark of the Beast*. You will find that information in that book where it's explained in detail.
- 31 I also explained in detail in that book that the United States will remain strong up until the time of the end. Now, that means strong, military-wise through the last year of the three and a half years. The wars for the three and a half years are still being held back. I expect those to start after seven months, which will be after November. That will be after the election.
- 32 President Bush is saying he's trying to put through a bill that will actually hold up the election until he can take care of all the terrorists. He's trying to delay this or even postpone it. If he starts a war, he can stay in office, no matter what the people of the United States think about him. He could stay in office until that war is finished.
- 33 The last wars we will have will be in this three and a half years. We're going to stop wars when we get into office. We'll bring back the peace of Yahweh, that we see here in this camp. Praise Yahweh.
- 34 There has never been a Feast kept like this one. Before this Feast was kept, there was a record that said there had never been a Feast like that one. That was in Yoshiyah's time and Solomon's time. We topped it! We went for three weeks; that's the most. Yes, Praise Yahweh, for allowing it. All of it was peace, peace, peace. It was beautiful. It was very enjoyable.
- 35 In verse 15, he talks about when you see this abomination of desolation, which I spoke about in *The Mark of the Beast* books. I brought this out about the meaning of this abomination of desolation. I believe it's *Interpreter's Bible Dictionary* that shows the true meaning of that phrase is the Lord of the Heavenly Habitation.
- 36 ...spoken of by Daniyl the prophet... I've covered that prophecy there in Daniyl many times.

- We don't have time to cover it again right now. ... standing in the Holy Place—whoever reads, let him understand...
- 37 This word, **stand**, actually means to perform the duty of or participate in as part of one's job or duty. We are going to see this take place here. He talks about when you see this, when he takes his seat, as **Thessalonians** says, in that temple.
- 38 Go back to verse 14, And this message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end... That is, the last three and half years. ...will come... We have done this.
- 39 We witnessed to almost every one of the world leaders. We have their pictures hanging in the Sanctuary, showing that we witnessed to these people. This includes the man who is going to be put over the world court. I believe Elder Yedidiyah brought that out this morning.
- 40 So when you see the Lord of the Heavenly Habitation standing in the holy place, then **Verse 16**, **Then let those who are in Yahdah...**
- 41 The word, Yahdah, means those belonging to Yahweh. It was just announced on the 14th of Tishri, those belonging to Yahweh. It means belonging to Yahweh in the sense of posterity but also in the sense of the seed of Abraham and being converted by one's teachings to the same system of religious belief that Abraham held.
- 42 ...those of The House of Yahweh... In other words ...flee into the mountain... This word, mountain, means *uplifted place*. It's referring to the same prophecy as **Isayah 2:2**, which says, "In the Last Days, I will promote My House." It also refers to the word *woman*.
- 43 With that in mind, let's go back to **Zecharyah** 5. Remember, it talks about when you see this taking place. Remember in **Thessalonians**, it says the temple is going to be rebuilt in troublous times, then this Lord of the Heavenly Habitation will take her seat there.
- 44 Remember, where it says "flee unto the mountain," this word, **mountain**, is referring to a woman, which is actually The House of Yahweh, or promoted House, in the Last Days.
- 45 **Zecharyah 5:9. Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold: Two women...** We know from everything else here that these are the last Two Witnesses who He's talking about here, the last two Houses of Yahweh that **Daniyl** spoke of, which were actually split at that time.
- 46 ...Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold: Two women; The Last Two Eras of The House of Yahweh... The sixth and seventh eras. ... sent with commandment. The Spirit of Yahweh came to overspread them; and they were covered with the

- covering of saints... Remember, Revelation says white robes were given to each of them. ... And they exalted, magnified, and extolled the ephah; The Standard of Perfection sent by Yahweh's Laws, separating the way of the world from the way of Yahweh...
- 47 If you remember, **I Yahchanan 3:10** says the Laws are the difference. They separate the saints of Yahweh from the men who follow the world, the children of Yahweh from the children of the devil. Everyone who practices sin belongs to Satan the devil, as **I Yahchanan 3:7-8** says.
- 48 Zecharyah 5:10. Then I said to the malak who was speaking with me: Where are they; The Two Witnesses, going with the ephah?
- 49 Verse 11, And he said to me: To build The House of Yahweh according to The Standard of Perfection sent by Yahweh's Laws, in a Babylonish land which does not yet exist... The only land it could be speaking of at that time was the United States, as Revelation 13 referred to, in almost the same way. Revelation 13 shows that the United States would actually build a nuclear bomb that would cause the earth to be darkened.
- 50 Zecharyah 4:14. Then he said; These are the two anointed ones who stand for the Supreme Ruler of the whole earth... Those are the two women. Remember, Mattithyah said in witnessing and fleeing into the mountain, refers to the woman, not women. There is only one left at that time to flee into.
- 51 Zecharyah 5:10. ...in a Babylonish land which does not yet exist. And it will be established at that time... That is promoted; like Isayah 2:2 says, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House in the top nation of all nations, or promote My House."
- 52 ...when The Two Witnesses are called out to their work; as the Established place; the Habitation of Yahweh, THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH... That's what Yahshua was referring to when He said, "Flee to the mountain." We are probably the only ones on earth who know this.
- 53 Look at **Zecharyah 4:2** and we'll see who this is speaking of and we'll tie it all together. Remember, it's speaking of two women at first, and then a woman, in Yahshua's prophecy, to flee to after you see the Lord of the Heavenly Habitation sitting in the rebuilt temple, as **II Thessalonians** shows.
- 54 Zecharyah 4:2. And said to me: What do you see? So I said: I see, and behold, a lampstand all of gold, with its bowl for oil on top of it, with its seven lamps on it, and there are seven pipes to the seven lamps.
- 55 Verse 3, And there are two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side of it.
 - 56 Verse 4, So I spoke to the malak who talked with

- me, and I asked him: What are these, my ruler?
- 57 Verse 11, Then I answered, and said to him: What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the lampstand, and upon the left side of it? Then I spoke to him again, and said to him; What are these two olive branches which, through the two golden pipes, empty the golden oil through them?
- 58 Verse 13, He answered me, and said: Do you not know what these are? And I said: No my ruler. Then he said; These are the two anointed ones... Or the Two Witnesses.
- 59 **Daniyl 12** is speaking of this time period that Yahshua spoke of: When will be the end? When do we come out of the world? When do we get ourselves to The House of Yahweh and not go back into the world again?
- 60 Daniyl 12:5. Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others... Two others, not one as before. ... one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river...
- 61 Hold your place there and go over to **Revelation** 11. Remember what we saw in **Mattithyah** 24 because all of these are referring to the same place and the same time period when you've got to flee to The House of Yahweh.
- 62 The first thing we have to do is a Work; the last thing we have to do is get out of the world at a certain time, so we don't suffer the final plagues they're going to bring upon the earth.
- 63 Revelation 11:1. And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the temple of Yahweh, and the altar, and its confines... We did this. Our Work is still being featured in magazines.
- 64 I have a magazine laying on my desk, a German magazine, whose editor e-mailed us just about a month ago, wanting to use our Work. They said it was the best they had seen. There were about thirty works they looked over and ours was the best. Praise Yahweh.
 - 65 This came from Yahweh; it was totally inspired.

This came from Yahweh; it was totally inspired. Our Work was inspired, as you can see here. Yahweh has commanded His House to do this; His House did this. It was done by one of the witnesses and the established Work of Yahweh, along with the disciples of one of the witnesses.

Our Work was inspired, as you can see here. Yahweh has commanded His House to do this; His House did this. It was done by one of the witnesses and the established Work of Yahweh, along with the disciples of one of the witnesses.

- 66 Revelation 11:2. But the court which is outside the temple leave out... That's never been done before. This was the first time that was ever done without the court being included in it. ...measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles... It means nations here. ...And the holy city they will tread underfoot three and one-half years.
- 67 Verse 3, And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their prophetic offices... Remember, in Isayah, it says, "Let them foretell them." So He will give to His witnesses this power to perform their prophetic offices and foretell events about the one thousand two hundred and sixty days, or three and a half years, cast about with darkness.
- 68 Now, remember what **Zecharyah** said about the olive trees. He said these two olive trees were two women. He kept asking, "What are these?"
- 69 Verse 4, These are, as it were, the two olive trees, and, as it were the two lamps of the seven lamp lampstand... That Zecharyah saw. ...ministering for the Father in the earth... That's exactly what Zecharyah said. They are the two anointed ones ministering.
- 70 Let's go back to Daniyl again. Daniyl 12:5. Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others, one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river...
- 71 Look back to Verse 1, And at that time will Micahyah stand up, the great ruler who stands for the children of your people; and there will be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation to that same time. And at that time your people will be delivered... This goes back to Revelation where the Philadelphia era will be protected and delivered to The House of Yahweh.
- 72 When do you go? We already read in **Revelation**, where the place of protection is. Yahweh will give us time to get there, if we do His Work. The Work has got to be first, keep that in your minds. It's got to be first. We have to get our job done; this is why Yahweh called us. We have to get that Work done.
- 73 ...a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation to that same time. And at that time, your people will be delivered, everyone who will be found written in The Book of Life... That's what took place already, and it was announced the other day: whose names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life. Praise Yahweh.
- 74 Verse 4, But you, O Daniyl, shut up the words, and seal the book to the time of the end... We know,

- again, this is the time of the end that he is talking about. We are in it right now; we are in the last three and a half years of this time period. ...many will run to and fro, and knowledge will be increased.
- 75 Verse 5, Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others... He saw two others in this time of the end, Two Witnesses, in other words.
- 76 Verse 6, And one said to the man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching: How long will it be to the end of these wonders?... Now, one clothed in linen.
- 77 I'm the only one, who I know of, clothed in linen and I didn't even start this. There was someone, who isn't even in The House of Yahweh, who made a linen suit for me one time. This person said, "Take this, I know you are going to need it." Before that, this person was getting measurements and everything. I don't know if I ever wore that; I think I did a couple of times.
- 78 Then, I noticed this prophecy. Since then, everything I have on is linen, except the leather strap around my waist, and the leather sandals on my feet, as Daniyl said. Everything else I have on is linen. Praise Yahweh, another prophecy.
- 79 ...How long will it be to the end of these wonders? Then I heard the man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand toward heaven... As far as I know, my brother and his organization, the sixth era, never held up their hands to Yahweh. I never saw that. It was only in this generation, in this era, that we started holding our hands up to Yahweh in prayer and in singing. This also includes clapping our hands, which is mentioned in Scripture also. We're told to do so.
- 80 Now, we're the only ones who have ever fulfilled that. There has never been a Feast like this one before; there's never been a House of Yahweh equal! Soon, all seven eras of The House of Yahweh will wear linen and lift up holy hands to Yahweh, and that's prophesied in **Yechetzqyah**. This will occur with all of them who we

We already read in Revelation, where the place of protection is. Yahweh will give us time to get there, if we do His Work. The Work has got to be first, keep that in your minds. It's got to be first. We have to get our job done; this is why Yahweh called us. We have to get that Work done. There has never been a Feast like this one before; there's never been a House of Yahweh equal! Soon, all seven eras of The House of Yahweh will wear linen and lift up holy hands to Yahweh, and that's prophesied in Yechetzqyah. This will occur with all of them who we resurrect. Praise Yahweh.

resurrect. Praise Yahweh.

- 81 Then I heard the man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand toward heaven, and vowed by Him Who lives forever, that: It will be for a time, times and a half... I think we're six months in now; it started in April, that's May, June, July, August, September, October, that's six months. Daniyl said it would be cut short by seven months; that will be in one more month, November. This cutting short was holding back the wars for seven months.
- 82 We have about one more month left here before wars begin that will take the lives of one third of the people over a fourth part of the earth. That doesn't mean it is going to hit here and reach the United States at that time. From what I can see, I think we may have terrorist action in the United States, but it looks, to me, from the prophecies in **Revelation**, that the United States is going to remain strong until the last year. The last year is when the wars are going to bring down the United States and actually darken the sun. That's what I see right now.
- 83 ...a time, times, and a half... Or a severed time, as the Hebrew actually shows here. ...when Yahweh will have accomplished pouring out His power through His holy people... The Hebrew word there actually shows this means pouring His power on or into His Holy people. This is the time period, too, when we will receive our power. This is power we will use to actually raise the dead.
- 84 ...all these things will be finished... Remember, that last phrase, all these things will be finished. Let's go over to **Revelation** and keep everything you saw there in mind from **Mattithyah** and **Zecharyah**.
- 85 Revelation 10:11. And he said to me: You must prophesy again... Now, I said a while ago, prophesy means *preach*, and to *restore life*.
- 86 It's kind of like the command that we give to the priests and the kohanahs. First off, we say go teach

- that the Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand, cleanse the lepers, heal the sick and raise the dead. That is a commandment: raise the dead. Have you done that yet? No, you haven't, but you're going to. **Daniyl** showed we're going to.
- 87 We're going to receive a power and we are actually going to do that. That power is going to be poured into us, or built into us as it should have been, because it comes over a period of time of learning and receiving. You will receive this great power that Yahweh has in store for you, that was actually prophesied in **Genesis** 1:26.
- 88 ...you must prophesy again... Which actually means, to convert, to restore life to a dead body, to witness. ...before many peoples, and nations, and languages, and kings... With that in mind, remember the warning. Let's go over to Revelation.
- 89 Speaking of the witnessing, this is part of it. It's also part of showing what their way will bring and what their way is bringing. We're doing this right now. I'm hammering on all the TV shows, this fornication and adultery, which could actually bring the world down. It could close out mankind; it could totally wipe out mankind from the face of the earth, by what they're putting into their bodies.
- 90 What they have put into their bodies is multiplying at this time. Even if it were stopped at this time, as fast as it has progressed and as many cases as there are, because of the filth, it could continue. This would occur, even if we could stop fornication, which we can't, because **Revelation 9** says they still won't repent even after a third of them are gone. Fornication was mentioned there in that verse.
- 91 Revelation 17:1. And there came one of the seven malakim who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me: Come, I will show you the sentence... One says judgment, the other says sentence. Here again, they've painted it as if Yahweh is bringing this on them. He's not bringing this upon them, He's prophesying, "This is the turnout. This is what your sins are going to bring upon you, if you keep it up." This is the final thing that Yahweh has prophesied that mankind is bringing upon himself. This is the final decree where Yahweh says, "This is the way it will end."
- 92 ...the sentence of the great whore that sits upon many waters... Remember, the word waters, verse 15 shows it to mean *multitudes*, *nations and tongues*.
- 93 Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth... The leaders of the earth. ...have committed fornication... That is, partaken in this way of life, followed this decree, followed the freedom from the Law, the democracy. This is also Christianity, freedom from the Law. Both of them are the same thing.
 - 94 It's freedom from the Laws of Yahweh, not free-

dom from the laws of man. They have their own laws. They've passed so many, Daniyl said he was amazed by the amount of laws this generation passed.

95 I was noticing something said by Representative Charles Stenholm. He's another one I witnessed to because he asked to see us that day. I did witness to him. He's running for Congress again. He is indicating that his opponent is trying to knock out all religions. He said, he's teaching "freedom from religion." Stenholm said, "It shouldn't be freedom from religion, but freedom of religion."

96 This is what they're trying to do in Iraq. They're trying to free those people from a religion that actually keeps people from catching certain diseases. They teach the protection of women there. That's a wonderful Law that is also taught in the Holy Scriptures. Anything that has to do with the Laws of Yahweh, which is where some of the Qu'ran came from, they hate. They hate this.

97 In witnessing at the U.N., I noticed a lot of opposition. One Catholic woman got very irritated and said, "I don't see how you can restore peace with them old Laws." You could hear the hatred in her voice. I said, I would like to explain to you; if you give me a minute, I will explain to you how. This went on in public. I think it was the first Global Conference.

98 So he said, come now and I will show you the sentence of this great whore and what it's all going to boil down to in the Last Days among all these people.

99 Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth... They have followed, they have brought forth this teaching, freedom from the Law. They have enforced it. Remember, **Daniyl** said the armies would stand on his part, speaking of the Catholic Church or the spokesman for this beastly system, the woman who rides the beastly system.

100 The Catholic Church rides the beastly system. He said, the armies would stand on her part and he shows here the kings have joined her in this fornication practice, which is what democracy and freedom from the Law are all about. They have allowed the diseases to spread. They are also admitting that this is the spreading of diseases. They are admitting this, in many cases throughout the United States, I don't know if you're keeping up with it or if it's even being reported.

101 One man was in my office yesterday and we were working out some plans. It seems like there is one judge who now requires the Peaceful Solution course to be taken. Instead of serving so many days of house arrest, the law is requiring that offenders take the lessons of the Peaceful Solution before they turn them loose. They have also worked to gather money and buy books from the Peaceful Solution.

It seems like there is one judge who now requires the Peaceful Solution course to be taken. Instead of serving so many days of house arrest, the law is requiring that offenders take the lessons of the Peaceful Solution before they turn them loose. They have also worked to gather money and buy books from the Peaceful Solution.

102 Then, this same judge has gotten bankers and so forth behind him, and they are trying to get it in the prisons in that area and require them to take the Peaceful Solution. Now, if we could just get the judges of the Supreme Court to take it, we would be in fine shape! And we will! Praise Yahweh. That's our job.

103 Verse 2, With whom the kings... The leaders. ... of the earth have committed fornication; and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk... This word, drunk, is the same Hebrew word that means confusion. I talked about this the other day how the parasites enter the body and go to the brain.

104 We were also talking about these receptors that they have now found in the intestines of people. They think they can get drugs on the back of something like a protein where the body will accept it into the receptor and take it to the brain. This is their way of trying to treat some parasite that is doing damage there, or rather treat the symptoms that the parasite is causing. This information is brought out. The medical establishment brings this out in order to try to give people hope that they are very wise men, while they act in all their stupidity and ignore what is really causing the problems. The parasites that come from fornication, adultery, homosexuality, bisexuality, and bestiality cause this drunkenness, or confusion.

105 ...the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk... Or confused in the mind. ...with the wine of her fornication.

106 Verse 3, So he carried me away in Spirit into the midst of Godworshippers and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy... That is exactly what Daniyl was speaking of in Daniyl 7:25. Remember this; he said they will speak great words against the Law and cause people to just say no to the Laws of Yahweh.

107 That is what democracy is. What they are push-

ing right now in Iraq is democracy. Malachi Martin said this plan was made years and years in advance. He even spoke of the nations they are going to try to force democracy on. Malachi Martin put this in his book, *The Keys of this Blood*, and he also said these things in his interviews I have transcripts of. One interview was from 1990 or 1991. He said, "Democracy is going to take over this world. They're actually going to try to push it."

108 The other day, it was said that it makes no difference whether President Bush or Senator John Kerry were president. It makes no difference. The plans are already made and men who are higher than the president make them. The presidents are the go-men right now. They will take the heat if it all fails. They will be the ones who take the heat, not the ones behind it. The ones behind it won't take the heat because the man they're putting it on is the one who is out in front pushing it. If he does the job wrong or if the job doesn't work or if there is a fault in the plan, then he will take the heat for it.

109 It makes no difference who wins; whether it's President Bush or Senator Kerry, the plans are already set and both of them are going to do the same thing. You can bet on that. They are going to bring forth democracy or try to force it upon the nations.

110 You can see the way they're bickering back and forth in the U.N. Russia is rising up against the United States, China is rising up, Taiwan is, also. Kofi Annon is the oldest one of the four messengers spoken of in Revelation. Annon is about to resign and be replaced with a man from Taiwan. They have big missiles and big bombs. They bring a lot of trade to the United States because they can produce this stuff fast and duplicate it. This man is going to have a big seat in the U.N.

111 Verse 3, I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy ... Full of blasphemy, as Daniyl said, speaking against the Law. ... having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple... That's royalty. ... and scarlet color...

112 The scarlet red, if you remember, it says, "though your sins be as scarlet." That is what it's speaking of. If you notice, the inside of the robes that the Catholic priests wear are this scarlet color. The red flashes as they walk like a neon light. It's like they flash it out to represent the sin. That's exactly what Yahweh shows it represents: sin. I think it's in Isayah 1 where it says, "though your sins be as scarlet."

113 ...and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication... She carries it all. Democracy, freedom from the Law, carries all of this: abominations, filthiness, confusion of

the mind, the spreading of diseases, everything.

114 Verse 9, And here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits... Seven mountains, I brought this out in *The Mark of The Beast*, and you can look this up in any dictionary, this is Rome. If you'll look it up, the seven hills are all named after the Gods they worship.

115 Verse 10, And there are seven kings: Five have fallen, and one is, and the other has not yet come... We were talking this morning about whether the Pope was going to die this month or next. Keep that in mind. If you see anything on it, call us.

116 ...and when he comes, he must continue a short time... Julius Furst says this word, time, here refers to the time in **Daniyl** of a half a time or severed time. So it says, he will remain a shortened time or a severed time. This will be the last one.

117 Verse 11, And the beast that was, and is not, indeed he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and is going into perdition... He is following what was prophesied or predicted for him to follow. The prediction is that he will bring destruction, along with the kings of the earth

118 Verse 12, And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, which as yet have not received a kingdom; but receive authority as kings one hour with the beast... This beastly system that is to come with the next Pope.

119 Remember the warning in **Mattithyah 24:14**. You have to prophesy again; you have Work to do. This was a prophecy that said you would prophesy and give this warning to all the nations, then the end would come. This is speaking of the same time. The short time is the end, or the three and a half years that are severed.

120 I want to go to I Corinthians. I Corinthians 15:51. Behold, I show you a secret truth: we will not all sleep, but we will all be changed... I am going to show you a secret, he says. This is a secret. If you remember Revelation 10:7 says when the seventh malak speaks, the great secret of Yahweh will be revealed.

121 Verse 50, Now I say this brothers: that flesh and blood... It should be flesh with blood. ...cannot inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh... That's our inheritance, if we don't throw it away, like Esau did, with unbelief and with practicing fornication and the things he practiced that Elder Yahodah brought out.

122 I do believe it was Esau who was the prodigal son Yahshua talked about, who repented and turned back. He did get well after that, as the Scriptures show, Yaaqob made him well.

123 ...neither does corruption inherit incorruption... Corruption is what we have in our bodies right now that we are trying to get rid of, and that we are

getting rid of, with the cleanses that Yaaqob used to cleanse Esau. So he's saying here that flesh with blood cannot inherit the Kingdom. You won't have blood in the Kingdom. You will have flesh and spirit, that's what Yahweh shows.

124 He's saying, flesh with blood cannot inherit the Kingdom, neither does corruption inherit this incorruptible Kingdom. The Kingdom is without corruption. That is what we're practicing now: the Laws that take corruption out of our bodies.

125 Verse 51, Behold, I show you a secret truth... This great secret. ...we will not all sleep, but we will all be changed—In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we will be changed... We will be changed.

126 Look over to **Revelation 17:8**. I deliberately passed this up a while ago, but it is in the midst of this. It's right in the midst, when all the blasphemy is going on, the abominations, the filthiness, the fornication and the Catholic Church is sitting on the seven hills, bringing forth this abomination and filthiness of the earth, teaching that the Laws of Yahweh are done away with.

127 So, they're making everyone on the face of the earth filthy with abominations such as AIDS, gonorrhea, and syphilis. Syphilis is on the rise again. There are huge numbers of cases of it. That's what Esau had, as I brought you to begin with.

128 Revelation 17:8. The beast that you saw was, and is not, and will ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition... The prophesied conditions or phases before it destroys itself. ... And those who dwell on the earth will wonder—whose names are not written in The Book of Life from the foundation of the world... Now, I know you remember what we just read in Daniyl. The ones who were wondering were those whose names were not written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

129 Revelation 10:7. But in the days of the voice of the seventh malak, when he will begin to sound, the great secret of Yahweh would be finished, as He declared to His servants the prophets... The secret of Yahweh, you just read it. He said, I want to show you a great secret, we're not all going to sleep but we're going to be changed. Who's going to be changed? All those who were pronounced by the priest of Yahweh. You see how it all fits together? Praise Yahweh.

130 Your name was pronounced on the 14th of Tishri. That is what the hidden codes said: Yahweh will seal His people on the 14th of Tishri. Remember the priest must proclaim the names. This was given over and over. You take a sickness, an abomination, before the priest and he would pronounce, "Stay here

out of the camp," or "go into the camp." He had to pronounce it. This was done on the 14th of Tishri.

131 Today is 10/7, do those numbers ring any bells with you? I don't think Yahweh ever misses anything! He can't miss anything; His mind is so brilliant. He puts everything together. Today is 10/7 and the seventh malak is speaking and the great secret is revealed! Praise Yahweh.

132 ...in the days of the voice... This word, voice, means through the idea of disclosure. This particular use of the word, voice, means through the idea of disclosure, to make manifest. That is exactly what we did on the 14th of Tishri.

133 ...of the seventh malak... Who is this malak, the messenger, speaking to at this time? ...when he will begin to sound... It already said the secret is whose names are going to be written in the Book of Life, or whose names are written. We already know whose names are written because they were pronounced. The secret is we will not all die, we will not all sleep, as I Corinthians said.

134 Revelation 10:4. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven saying to me: Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and do not write them.

135 Verse 5, And the malak which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven. And vowed by Him Who lives forever and ever, Who created heaven, and the things that are in it, and the earth, and the things that are in it, and the sea, and the things which are in it—that there should be time no longer...

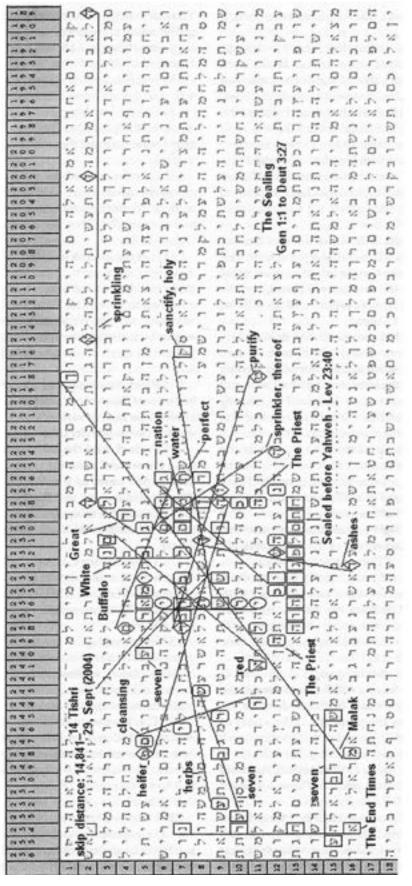
136 This word, **time**, according to everything we can find, means the time should no longer be delayed. We can turn it loose now. What was being held back, so we could seal the saints, we can turn it loose now and the wars will begin.

137 Even the *Diaglott* says the time shall be no longer delayed. This time, this time that all the prophets spoke of as being the severed time, spoken of as the end, it shall be no longer delayed. Then, we know the wars are going to begin that are being held back there in **Revelation 7**.

138 This is what we're facing right now. I don't see how we could keep from believing what Yahweh has put here. He has covered every possible means of prophecy for us to let you know exactly what is going to take place and how it takes place. Praise Yahweh; thank You Father Yahweh.

139 I love you, brethren. Now, the day is not over; we have a long afternoon so get some rest and something to eat. We will see you back here this afternoon. May Yahweh bless you. Shalom! Praise Yahweh!

describing The Sealing Of The Saints A Bible Code Matrix



This excerpt is taken from Genesis 1:1 to Deuteronomy 3:27 with a skip distance of 14,841. The Bible Code clearly shows the phrase sealed before Yahweh. Surrounding this phrase we find cluster words reading: great white buffalo, seven cleansing, nerbs, heifer, the priest, ashes, purify, perfect, water, nation, sanctify, holy, sprinkler thereof, sprinkling, malak, the end imes and 14 Tishri. The 14th day of Tishri in the year 2004 fell on September 29, 2004 (which was also the preparation day leading into the Feast of Tabernacles 2004.

Chapter Twenty-Four The Seventh Cleanse Used By The Prophets

To Bring The Saints Before Yahweh #5: **Abel Proclaimed The First Flock Acceptable** To Yahweh: Purging, Cleansing And Presenting Yahweh's House To Him 10/09/04

- Shalom! Wow! Did anyone go home? It doesn't look like it! Oh, this is home! Did everybody stay? You may be seated. Praise Yahweh. May Yahweh be with each and every one of you. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. That's going to mean more after today! A lot of things are going to mean more to you.
- It was really beautiful the way everyone accepted the proclamation, the calling, as Scripture calls it. The more you accept it and the more you believe, the more Yahweh will be able to show you everything that's in the Scriptures on it. You will be able to start seeing it now and you will see throughout the Holy Scriptures, the plan. It occurred as in every generation Yahweh called and every era Yahweh called. It was done there, but it was hidden from the world.
- If it's hidden, then Yahweh has to show it to you. He must show it to you. Yahshua said it was hidden so they would fall, stumble backwards and not see the way to salvation. They rejected it, so He withdrew it from them. They rejected the first part, so He withdrew it and let them go in their way. We're going to see that and how it was in His plan from the beginning. It's not written that way in the King James Version, but that's the way it is.
- Let's start in Mattithyah 24, in Yahshua's prophecy of these Last Days, the days we're in right now. They are the same as they were in the days of Noah.
- Mattithyah 24:37. Just as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be... If you look back to Genesis, you will find out every thought





- and intent of man's minds were evil continually. This is what we see in the world today.
- This word evil has to do with illegal lust and fornication. This is what we see the earth filled with today with mankind. Everything is geared towards that: the dress styles, as we've brought out, the television and everything seen on television. Even watching the news, you see that there is illegal lust created in the world's mind. They're geared in that direction. The lust grows and keeps expanding to other areas to try to find something that's satisfying.
- The true satisfaction is the way Yahweh created things: clean and holy. They have passed that way up so they're going and seeking satisfaction, like they are seeking peace. They have passed the way to peace; they had it to begin with but they didn't like it. They wanted excitement, so they're getting the most excitement they can in these Last Days.
- That way is not satisfying; it doesn't satisfy. What they're getting in their lusts is only leading to more lust. They're ever seeking but never able to get to what they actually want in their lives.
- I've been there; I know both directions. I know what I see here is satisfaction, love and peace of mind. It's being very satisfied in your body and mind.
- 10 Here in Mattithyah He says it's just like the days of Noah. If you look back at His writings here, He says, "This is the end time." He shows the last three and a half years in verse 14. This message is going to be preached as a witness to all mankind... Then, this last three and a half years will come.





10/09/04 Chapter Twenty-Four

- 11 He talks about the great tribulation that takes place in the last three and a half years. He talks about the temple being rebuilt in **verse 15** and the Lord of the Heavenly Habitation taking her seat in it during this period we are in right now.
- 12 Verse 29, Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened...
- 13 Verse 30, And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven and then will all the tribes of the earth mourn... Because they're going to be called up. The sons of men are going to be called up.
- 14 Verse 30, And He will send His malakim with the great sound of a trumpet... That's the last trumpet, if you got the tapes on the last trumpet, or the seventh trumpet, this is it. We're in this generation right now. The call is going to be made at the end of this for everyone to ascend.
- 15 Verse 31, And He will send His malakim with the great sound of a trumpet... That is, a proclamation. Now, this is a messenger, the seventh messenger.
- 16 ...and they will gather His elect from the four winds... Which is, raising the dead, bringing them all together. They without us will not make it, remember all the Scriptures on that one.
- 17 Verse 32, In the same way, when you see all of these things, know that His coming and the end of the age is near... You're going to see it all in that generation. This generation He's talking about here, is just like it was in the days of Noah.
- 18 Turn to **Genesis 6**. If you remember, I started this sermon several weeks ago. It was about the proclaiming of the names to Yahweh, that is, your names. The first time it was done, I told you, was in **Genesis**. I didn't show you it at that time, but we will today, Yahweh willing.
- 18 Here in Genesis He mentions the days of Noah. Genesis 6:5. And Yahweh saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and every intent and thought of man's heart were only evil, continually.
- 19 Verse 6, Yahweh regretted what man had become... I think the *King James Version* says "he repented of making mankind." Yahweh didn't repent of making man.
- 20 This word, **regretted**, if you will look up the Hebrew meanings, actually shows that "He breathed a sigh of relief." It was like seeing a great plan come together. It wasn't that He regretted anything about it, that's a very wrong translation. The Hebrew word

Why would Yahweh take comfort with all the world going bad? He sees the fulfillment of His plan in certain people.

- is **nacham** and means Yahweh took comfort in seeing this plan come together. It means He took comfort in what He saw taking place.
- 21 Why? Why would Yahweh take comfort with all the world going bad? He sees the fulfillment of His plan in certain people. Remember, He had seven Works. He set this lamp before Mosheh in the holy of holies and it's still sitting in front of Yahweh today. This is a pattern for the malakim to remember He had seven Works. We are the last Work of that seven lamp lampstand.
- 22 The first one was presented to you here. This has been hidden; I've never brought this to you before, but I want to bring it now so you will see that Yahweh was actually taking great joy at this time. He saw the earth become corrupted. The way the Gods led mankind, mankind followed. At the same time, there was a Work going on by Yahweh, which was also taking place at this time.
- 23 He saw Adam and Eve turn to corruption. He saw Cain accept the shadow of death upon him. He saw the earth become corrupt, although He warned mankind and Adam and Eve not to deviate from His Laws. He said, "Because you have done this, you are going to bring this upon yourself."
- 24 This word **corruption** means *to stagger*. I covered this a little in the first, two sermons I brought on this subject. It means to *stagger continually, to go into confusion, to go up and down, to be gone away, to reel to and fro,* like to leave, to come back, ever hunting but never able to settle in a manner to where you can stay put and stay firm in what Yahweh has given you. It means *to be removed*, to do all of this, and *be scattered*.
- 25 The word also means *a commotionous fruit*, which means the fruit of your body not being blessed. You have cut yourself off from Yahweh so the fruit of your body is being infected with this corruption that fills the earth. It filled the earth at that time too.
- 26 Yahweh willing, I can get back to the sermon, on Esau and what became of him and why he threw his birthright away. It says he sold his birthright, but he actually went the same way as Adam and Eve and chose this other way of the mixture of righteousness and evil.
- 27 He threw his birthright away. He sold it. He didn't come to Yaaqob to sell his birthright to him, although he had signed a contract with Yaaqob to get Yaaqob to heal him. Esau had already sold his birthright by partaking of this way of life. He got rid of his inheritance and became the prodigal son. He got rid of his inheritance. He could come back as a slave. Some will and some won't; some can't stand to humble themselves before the counselors and priests of Yahweh.
 - 28 **Corruption** means this *commotionous fruit* that

- will come forth because of this sin. Esau was one of those commotionous fruits, that is, he was never settled in his mind. He hunted continually, like the world is doing today, in a lustful situation that it's never been able to satisfy.
- 29 Many have gotten into that rut and gotten into pornography. Then, some people go further and try to back it up with drugs. It becomes so ridiculous because of the places on their bodies that they give shots, trying to get this lust fulfilled that they're craving. It's not able to be fulfilled that way. Once it gets to that point, it's already going downhill. The satisfaction never comes in that manner between man and woman as it does with the natural and holy way that Yahweh set in motion.
- 30 This is what took place and is taking place in the world today. The world is full of Esaus today, both as men and women. This is what you see taught in all the Scriptures: corruption through fornication and adultery.
- 31 Commotionous fruit is the fruit of your body, the children. Yes, it's being bred into them too. Commotionous fruit means the change of the kind and species, the variety, changing you and the animals too.
- 32 This means changing the animals from the perfect state that Yahweh made them, for use as food by mankind, and putting them into a corrupted state to where their minds are boggled, as the people of the world have become, where there is only confusion and commotion, filled with want, desire and lust, never able to be satisfied.
- 33 That's what we see in these words showing the way which Cain accepted, Esau accepted and all the world had accepted at that time. The world was totally corrupt, as Yahweh said. Yahweh looked upon that and said, "The wickedness of man is great in the earth. Every intent of his mind and heart is evil continually."
- 34 We had a veterinarian (I hope he's still here), look at some animals the other day. I told the men, they're losing weight, there's something wrong. I know that the earth is filled with parasites, I've told you this. I've told you that you can't raise puppies anymore without giving them shots. I know of fifteen different varieties of shots they give the puppies. I haven't been keeping up with how many. Now, the vet says there are something over thirty shots; they just keep raising the number. He said, the ground is filled with parasites. I knew it was, but I didn't know it was this bad. It is; it's this bad in this area, it's this bad all over the world.
- 35 He said there were certain things on the market, at one time, that would actually kill these parasites out of the animal, so the animal could survive and go on gaining weight. Then, he could survive without these parasites killing him. Now, the vet said, there's no way the shots can do it all so they've taken some off the market.

- 36 I guess it was too dangerous to give these animals so many shots, trying to solve this problem man created through fornication, adultery, and illegal lust. Illegal lust is exactly where the whole, damned thing comes from. It's defiled the earth, the inhabitants of the earth and the land. It's so thick right now, you can't raise an animal without giving him shots.
- 37 The stuff that was killing the parasites was killing the animals. They took it off the market because it was too strong. It was getting into the meat of the animals and getting into mankind. They were finding all kinds of harm with it there. That's man's way.
- 38 You can see everything going down. The veterinarians know this and they're crying about it. They're saying, "Give us something that's better than what we have to doctor these animals with." The diseases are showing up in the wildlife, as well as domestic animals that they're raising. It's in cattle, goats and horses.
- 39 I remember working horses when I was a child. I would never enjoy riding a horse today. Someone asked, "Why don't you get some horses?" To me, a horse is work. I stayed on a horse for years; I think I was born on a horse! I told you the story about mother and daddy going to Oklahoma in a covered wagon with a group of Indians after them. They had this paint mare who was pregnant and mother was pregnant too. She jumped off and had me, and the mare had the colt. I jumped on the colt, she jumped on the paint horse and we rode on to Lexington!
- 40 It seems like I was born and raised on a horse. I was put on a horse at first daylight in the morning and we didn't get off until we got back in the evening. My job as a little bitty boy was herding the cattle and keeping them out of the crops of corn and stuff that we raised. That was when I was a very small child. Today, if I had to ride a horse, I'd want a plow behind me so that I could at least get some profit out of it! I wouldn't enjoy just riding a horse!
- 41 Anyway, the horses are crazy now and I've noticed the crazy things they do. They can't train them now. I see the way they are now by just watching the rodeos. I know what a horse is supposed to do and I know how easy they are to train. That is, they were easy to train when I was a child. They don't seem like they're trainable now to me.
- 42 I see them doing these crazy things. They get the man in trouble when he's trying to work with them in either bulldogging a steer, which I used to do, or roping a calf, which was easy for me to do. I could go up there and lay it on them because the horse was so trained. I could get right by the side of that calf and stay there, wherever he went. I could just lean out and lay the rope on top of his neck.
- 43 Now, the horses are so crazy, they run backwards and forwards, race around and get men tangled up in

- ropes. They get them tangled up in their own stirrups and drag them around the arenas. It's like they have this same confusion in their minds.
- 44 The earth is defiled. If you look over to **Isayah** 24, we see this very thing for this time period. Before that, he showed in **Isayah** 2 that He was going to establish His House in these Last Days. The same thing He did with Abel, the same thing He did with that first generation, before He proclaimed the names.
- 45 He did the same thing here because He had a purpose for this House, for this generation, for this remnant of people. He says, "I'm going to establish My House." We only see part of it in **Mattithyah 24**, which is to preach to all nations, as a warning, to all the world, and then the last three and a half years will come.
- 46 We have a Work in this last three and a half years, a Work as equally as great as we've done. We're going to bring out two billion people, but the number doesn't matter. What took place right here with you, brethren, is a great Work done in a short time, as Yahweh said.
- 47 Here in **Isayah 24**, He shows that the earth is corrupt. **Verse 2** shows it's going to be upon the people, as well as the preachers. He shows the earth mourns and fades away in **verse 4**. That is the same thing it was doing in the days of Abel.
- 48 Verse 5, The earth is defiled under the inhabitants of it... Or by the inhabitants of it....because they have transgressed the Law, changed the ordinance and broken the everlasting covenant...
- 49 I can see in **verse 6** where He's going to let the earth burn. We're going to have to do it here. I was thinking spot burning may help what we see in the land. We had some land accidentally catch on fire, some grass here recently, and I noticed where the grass came back, it's a different color. It's a brighter green and it's thicker. The deer and the wildlife love to graze in that area, I've noticed. They come from way in the back side to get to that part that was burnt. It's like it freed it of parasites, maybe.
- 50 I think, maybe, by burning this and letting the ashes go down into the earth, would get rid of a lot of these parasites, the lye would. It would be a cleansing process that would take place there.
- 51 The earth is defiled at this time and it's all over the world. This is what the veterinarian said and he said it's impossible to raise animals on the land anymore without something to kill these parasites out of the bodies of the animals.
- 52 Now, the sealing that took place: we covered part of it about proclaiming the names. Now, that's part of our job, the proclaiming. I want you to go with me back to **Genesis 6**.
 - 53 In Genesis 6:5, it says Yahweh saw that the

- wickedness of mankind was very great in the earth. As I said, this was a sign of relief for Him, but not because man had turned to wickedness. If man had not turned to wickedness, we would be in that perfect state, but then Yahweh wouldn't have any proof. He would never have proven the way that righteousness brings, except there would never have been any evil, hatred or commotionous fruit. People would be living correctly, the way that Yahweh lives Himself in the Kingdom of Yahweh in an incorrupt situation.
- 54 Yahweh knew that it wouldn't be that way. In His plan, He knew that mankind would turn after the Gods, as they did. When He said Satan talked to Eve, He meant it just like it is today. Yes, there was a demonic influence, but her preacher was a son named Cain. He was a priest of the mixture of righteousness and evil.
- 55 Cain was saying to her, "We can do this. Yahweh is merciful and He's going to forgive us," like the preachers are saying today. They say, "If you die, you're going to go to heaven. He has a savior planned over here who's going to do it all for you, so you don't have to do it. He's just saying it in advance."
- 56 Genesis 4:1. Adam knew Eve and she conceived and bore a child... Now, remember all of this is condensed. The time period is condensed. Get this, you'll really be glad you did.
- 57 Verse 2, she bore again, this time his brother Abel... It doesn't say all the ones who were in between. He doesn't name how many generations came and went during this time or how the earth were populating here. It was populating big time.
- 58 ...Abel was a keeper of sheep... We have brought out many times and you should have had time to prove this over and over a thousand times with all the Scriptures in Book Two showing Abel was a righteous man.
- 59 What does righteousness mean? Keeping the Laws. We know righteousness is keeping the Laws of Yahweh. Abel was a keeper of sheep, which means, according to the authoritative books, he was a teacher of righteousness.
- 60 Abel was a teacher of righteousness. He built a House of Yahweh and for hundreds of years after he died, they were still asking at Abel. Even in the time of Samuyl, they were still asking at Abel. Why? They were asking because of the things that Abel was inspired to write, and the names he was inspired to give.
- 61 The guarding that took place, was all done at that place. If you listen to the taped sermon that Elder Yahodah brought, it was there that the ark settled, along with the documents that were saved in that ark. That's the reason they could still give an answer at Abel. The Scriptures prove this and show where it took place.
 - 62 We also proved over and over that Cain, this

- tiller of the ground, was a servant of the Gods. *The Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* says perfectly that this word, **tiller**, means *a worshipper of the Gods*. That's who Cain was. Then, we saw who Abel was. Get this into your minds.
- 63 Verse 3, On one of Yahweh's Sabbaths, it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground... That is, the worship of Gods. On one of these judgment days or in the time of judgment, Cain brought of the worship of Gods to the people.
- 64 ...and Abel... We've added a lot of words. If you would take those words out, it would be better. ...and Abel also brought of the firstlings of his flock... If you take the rest of it out, you'll see what I'm talking about. ...and Abel brought of the firstlings of his flock... We know he was a teacher of righteousness. So what would the firstlings of his flock be? ...and of their fat. And Yahweh honored Abel and his offerings; But He did not honor Cain and his offerings. And Cain was very angry and his countenance fell...
- 65 This is exactly what you get when your mind becomes confused, through the parasites, which Cain had already gotten at this point. His countenance was down and he was hunting for something he couldn't find, in the way he was hunting it. He was seeking it and his mind was filled with illegal lust and evil continuously, as the Scriptures say. This is the Christian way that they're trying to produce in other places, like Iraq, when they don't even have joy, gladness or peace of mind themselves.
- 66 Verse 6, So Yahweh said to Cain; Why are you angry?... You remember the nations were angry? You have the same set up here as you have in **Revelation** where it says the nations were angry. They're carrying this in their hearts and minds.
- 67 If you think the nations are not angry, watch the local news of the little town of Abilene. They were fighting in the streets yesterday. One person was shot to death. While the news was going on, the police were over there trying to corral this mess to find out what was going on and why the person was killed. There was a gang war the night before.
- 68 Well, is this just occurring in gangs here and there? No, the hatred is in everybody's minds. Step on somebody's toes or pull out in front of one in a car and see the hate in his mind as his horn begins to honk. This is just with a little thing like that. It comes up all the time.
- 69 If you listen to the local news of this little town of Abilene, and this is so all over, you would think the town has gone crazy. They spent about fifteen to twenty minutes giving a police report of the hundreds of calls they've had overnight, in just one night's time.
- 70 ...so Yahweh said to Cain; Why are you angry?... He's saying this to the nations today, "Why are you

- angry?" Then, He gives the answer. Because you're not following righteousness, that's the reason your minds are filled with hatred and bitterness. It's getting worse all the time. They're willing to strap on bombs, just to take somebody else's life.
- 71 While we were feasting here, there were a bunch of rich Jews and Americans in a Sheraton hotel down on one of the coasts of Egypt. During the time period that we were feasting, a few others put some bombs in their cars, drove into the lobby and set them off. I think they killed about twenty-nine all at once and there were several others missing, who are probably under the rubble. They're willing to do this.
- 72 "Why are you angry?" Yahweh asks. Why are the nations angry? He's already given it to them. They have the confusion in their minds in trying to fulfill the lusts of the parasites within their bodies, which come from fornication and adultery. These are some things they seek after daily in the world.
- 73 ...If you do righteousness, will you not be accepted?... Or acceptable? That is what we proclaimed to Yahweh the other day about you: "These people are acceptable." ...and if you do not do righteousness, sin is crouching at your door. The desire to sin is with you, but you must overcome it!
- 74 In **Genesis 6:5**, He saw the earth was corrupt. **Genesis 6:11. The earth also was corrupt before Yahweh...** They corrupted themselves. That word, **corrupt**, means *defiled* and *illicit sex*. Listen to the x-rated tapes and you will know what I am talking about.
- 75 We have to go to I Corinthians 15. I Corinthians 15:50. Now I say this brothers: that flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom... Or flesh with blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh.
- 76 Christianity conjures up in our minds that we're going to be changed into gassy Gods and float around heaven all day, not having form, just floating around in the atmosphere. That's not quite the way Yahweh is made. He has made man in His image. If you don't understand that, please get my tapes on how Yahweh is made and how He made mankind. We have about six different tapes on that.
- 77 Now I say this brothers: that flesh with blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh, neither does corruption... Now, all the earth is corrupt before Yahweh once again in these Last Days. The land is corrupt. The people are corrupt and they're bringing themselves down with the hatred and war. If you remember, that's exactly what Cain went into.
- 78 ...neither does corruption inherit incorruption... We have to get corruption out of our bodies; that's what the cleansing does. This is why it's so important, brethren, that you take these cleanses that are offered to you. You must cleanse your body of these parasites because they're bringing you down.

The trumpet is sounding now. If you don't understand that, get the tapes on the seventh trumpet. It's sounding right now. Cleanse yourselves, that's what we're saying. These are the same things that they all said before us, including Yahshua. "Go to the priests and get the cleanse," that's what He told the people with the leprosy.

- 79 Verse 51, Behold, I show you a secret truth: We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed... That is us. That's the last remnant, the western burning light. Did you know the western light of the candle was never allowed to go out? That's the reason it is going to remain burning. It represents you, the remnant of The House of Yahweh. ... We will not all sleep, but we will be changed—
- 80 Verse 52, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet... The trumpet is sounding now. If you don't understand that, get the tapes on the seventh trumpet. It's sounding right now. Cleanse yourselves, that's what we're saying. These are the same things that they all said before us, including Yahshua. "Go to the priests and get the cleanse," that's what He told the people with the leprosy.
- 81 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible... This is speaking of something you are going to do when Yahshua gives the order to the malakim, the messengers, to gather together His elect from the four winds, to raise the dead to bring them up to ascend before Him. ...and we will be changed.
- 82 Verse 53, For this corruptible must first put on incorruption... That takes a while to do. It takes a while to cleanse your body. ...and this mortal must put on immortality.
- 83 Verse 54, So when the corruptible will have put on incorruption, and this mortal will have put on immortality, then will be brought to pass the saying that is written; Death is swallowed up in victory... By the Laws of Yahweh.
- 84 Let's go back to **Genesis** with this in mind right here. This is what we are doing, the same thing that Abel did. **Genesis 6:9**. It says, Yahweh noticed Noah and that he was a perfect and just man in this generation right here, so He had done something at that time.
 - 85 If you remember, in Isayah 2:2, Yahweh has

- established a House to bring forth this very thing, to get rid of the corruption, to bring the Laws of Yahweh to mankind. That is what we have been doing for several years, in bringing you to this place right here.
- 86 This is the last phase of this plan that we're seeing right here. I Corinthians 6:11. And such were some of you, but now you are washed, now you are sanctified... That is what is taking place right now. That is what took place in the days of the apostles.
- 87 Verse 9, Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom... That is what He told Cain. "Don't you know that if you don't do righteousness, you will not be accepted." He said the same thing here. One of the apostles was inspired to say the same thing.
- 88 ...do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh? Do not deceive yourselves. Neither fornicators, Godworshippers... That's what Cain was, that's what the world is today. That's why the world is corrupt today because it has been following after fornication and adultery. They're being pushed at you from all directions.
- 89 ...neither fornicators, nor Godworshippers, worshippers of Elohim... That is the same thing they were saying to Cain.
- 90 ...nor adulterers, nor men who commit sexual perversion with boys, nor men who commit sexual perversion with other men... Speaking almost totally of the Catholic Church and what it's bringing forth.
- 91 It's another Sodom and Gomorrah, which Yahweh destroyed because they were trying to get into the bloodline of Yahshua. The same thing is on the seven hills of Rome that we see advertised in **Revelation 17:15**. On the seven hills of Rome, they are worshipping the Gods, they are Godworshippers.
- 92 ...nor thieves, nor covetous... It starts, as Yaaqob said, with the lust. ...nor drunkards... This is not speaking so much as drunk with wine, but as following the fornicated teaching of the Gods, as Revelation 17 shows.
- 93 ...nor revilers, nor extortioners, will inherit the Kingdom of Heaven... That is a promise. None of them will. None of them who stick with these things will enter the Kingdom.
- 94 ...and such were some of you... Such were some of you. You were not acceptable at that time. That is the reason you're washed and sanctified, set apart for this Work. You have become acceptable to Yahweh. That is the way you were proclaimed. Praise Yahweh.
- 95 The true translation of verse 11, and such were some of you, but now you are cleansed... Now you have been purified from death by the ashes of the red heifer. ... in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, and according to the word...

96 If you look at Yahchanan 6, these are the Savior's writings. Yahchanan 6:63. It is spirit that gives life... What spirit? Is it a gassy God floating around that comes, commits adultery with Miriam and has a child? That stupidity is in the churches all over the world today. They think he committed fornication with Miriam because "what's in you is from the Holy Spirit." What was actually in her was the seed of Yahshua's father, it was according to the Laws of Yahweh and it was holy.

97 Yahchanan 6:63. It is spirit that gives life; the flesh is useless. The Laws that I speak to you, they are Spirit and they are life everlasting... That is the same thing as what Yahshua was saying. ...in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, according to the Laws of Yahweh, spirit of life...

98 Go back to **Genesis** once again. This time, you're going to understand **Genesis** for the first time. In **Genesis 4**, we see that Abel comes to present a gift to Yahweh. You probably know by now where I'm coming from.

99 **Genesis 4:4.** And Abel brought... That word brought means to bring a proclamation. That is exactly what we did the other day. It means to be numbered. Numbered for what? For the 144,000. It means those coming with names to present before Yahweh, to be numbered, those coming with names to present before Yahweh as being judged and found to be acceptable.

100 Some of you were sinners, now you're not, you've turned from your sin. Now you're washed, as the apostle said, now you've been washed with the ashes of the red heifer, now you've been purged from sin.

101 **Brought** means to bring near for a purpose, to bring into a house, to be introduced to or to introduce. Did you get that?

102 We'll read this correctly and then we'll see what the authorities refer us to. And Abel brought his first flock... This is what it should have read to begin with. ... Abel brought his first flock... Who were people. ... and their righteousness and Yahweh honored Abel and his presentation of these brethren to Him as a gift... Abel had a very righteous Work right there. There were a lot of Hawkins presented that day.

103 ...and He did not honor Cain and his people he offered to Yahweh as a gift because Cain was very angry and his countenance had fallen...

104 Go to **Isayah 66.** This is where they point you to for understanding of this word. A dozen more Scriptures will probably be popping into your mind after seeing this and after seeing this meaning.

105 Isayah 66:20. And they will bring all your brothers for an offering to Yahweh—out of all nations, on horses, in chariots and in litters, on mules, and on camels, to My holy mountain, Yerusalem, says Yahweh: just as the children of Israyl bring an offering

in a clean... Remember, this is not exactly translated right, but it gets you the gist of this word of bringing the people to Yahweh. ...into The House of Yahweh.

106 Verse 21, And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, says Yahweh.

107 Verse 22, For as the new heaven and the new earth which I will make will remain before Me, says Yahweh: so will your seed and your name remain.

108 Verse 23, And it will come to pass that from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, all flesh will go to worship before Me, says Yahweh.

109 Verse 24, And they will go forth and look upon the carcasses of the men who have transgressed... Who continued to transgress and wouldn't repent. ... against Me; for their worm will not die, nor will their fire be quenched, and they will be an abhorrence to all flesh... This is the last part of it and there is a little bit of mistranslation there, but you can see what the word, brought, involves.

110 Go back to **Genesis 4**. What he was doing was he came to present his flock. This is the reason that I say Yahweh was not disappointed. He was not repentant that He had made man. If you go just two chapters over, you see the flock who was presented was actually Abel's flock, who were capable of overcoming sin. These were the begettings of Noah, a just man, who was presented by Abel and the Work that Abel did. He was a just man who became perfect through the teaching that Abel presented.

111 Even after the flood, brethren, there are records of the Work that Abel did and the words that he wrote. Yes, Abel wrote books! He wrote many instructions. He wrote the Laws for these people to see, read and study. Abel was a very intelligent man. He was a very intelligent priest, so was Adam. Adam wasn't a stone thrower, that they try to make out like he was. These people didn't go through some stone age.

112 That's the thinking they went back to after the Catholic Church took over. The Dark Ages was a time of ignorance, after they burned all the books and brought the people down to nothing. This was done so the people wouldn't rise up against the Catholic Church because they had a little knowledge of the truth. You can read about this in history. It was called the Dark Ages, if you want to go back that far and read about it. I brought a little bit about it in a sermon here recently.

113 These were the begettings of Noah. This is what took place with Abel. This is what was presented to Yahweh. Notice the word, **begetting**. It means *breeding*, *generation in production of offspring*. Noah was picked and presented by Abel as one who had overcome sin and was actually proclaimed to be holy, as you were

proclaimed holy and acceptable before Yahweh, just the other day, without spot or blemish on the 14th of Tishri. Praise Yahweh.

113 It says that Yahweh regretted, no, He didn't regret it. He was very pleased with His plan here because He had just men, who were not angry, with their countenance fallen. They were not defiled; they were keeping the species as presentable to Yahweh, undefiled before Yahweh. Noah even took the undefiled animals into an ark and saved them, along with the Laws of Yahweh, which went on for years and years and may still be preserved today.

114 It wouldn't surprise me if Yahweh doesn't have

these somewhere in a preserved place where we will have them forever to look at, the first Work that was started then.

115 I think Yahweh is going to preserve this last Work, by the way He talks in **Revelation**. I think He's going to preserve all of our Works, too, forever, throughout all generations.

116 May Yahweh bless you and I will turn the services back to the song leader. Praise Yahweh. I'm glad all of you stayed. Be careful on your way back home if you leave after sundown this evening. May Yahweh bless you and I'll look forward to seeing you Passover. If you need me, call me! Yahweh bless you.

DEATH WITH DESTRUCTION IS NEAR; AT THE VERY DOOR

Wars are what the world is now facing! Yahshua spoke the following concerning this time period:

●Mattithyah 24:32-35—

- 32 Now learn a parable from the fig tree: When its branch becomes tender and puts out leaves, you know that summer is near.
- 33 In the same way, when you see all these things, know that *His coming and the end of the age* is near, at the very door.
- 34 Truly I say to you: That generation will not pass *away*, until all these things are fulfilled.
- 35 Heaven and earth may pass away, but My words; My teachings pertaining to the Law and the Prophets, will not pass away.

This prophecy is speaking directly to Yahweh's House. His House is the Work that has been taking this warning, for many years, to all the world.

●Mattithyah 24:14—

And this message of the Kingdom will be <u>preached to all</u> the world by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end will come.

For years now, we have been foretelling about the end. The end is not a day, it's a $3\frac{1}{2}$ year period, which is the last half of a seven year peace plan that was confirmed with a man named Rabin—the late Prime Minister of Israyl.

The Savior said we would see the first half of this seven years start with a build up of hatred among the nations, as well as disease epidemics.

Mattithyah 24:7–

For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines, and pestilences; *disease epidemics*, and earthquakes in place after place.

He was speaking of a prophesied time of Two Witnesses who would start a Work that would warn all the world of the events prophesied of in Mattithyah 24:14. This is a time when the temple is prophesied to be rebuilt with a dividing wall separating it from the Muslims.

A dividing wall in Israyl? Skeptics said it would never be but it's being built at this time. A temple without the outer court is also in the plans at this time.

● Revelation 11:1-2—

1 And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod.

And the malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the temple of Yahweh, and the altar, and its confines; where they worship within.

2 But the court which is outside the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles. And the holy city they will tread under foot three and one-half years.

The temple has never been built before without the outer court, but then, it's never had a dividing wall before either. However, it will this time. Yahweh gave His Two Witnesses power to foretell this many years ago. It was written in our books in the late '70s. The scriptures also tell us that the temple will be rebuilt in troublous times.

● Daniyl 9:25—

Know therefore, and understand *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to rebuild Yerusalem, to the Messiah the Prince, *will be* seven weeks, and sixty-two weeks; the street will be rebuilt again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

This particular prophesied troublous time started with the seven year peace plan that was confirmed with Yitzhak Rabin on September 13, 1993. This plan was prophesied to stay active for 3½ years, then shut down for seven years, and then start again. This prophecy has been fulfilled. The last half of the seven year plan was reactivated April 13, 2004 by the Quartet and the Great Eight. It was officially signed on that date by the United States President George W. Bush and Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon, seven years after former Prime Minister Benyamin Netanyahu shut it down.

The wall that the prophets spoke of was started in troublous times. It will be finished in the troublous time—a time of war, 42 months of war—and the temple will be rebuilt as well in this same time period.

●Yahchanan Mark 13:8—

For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be earthquakes throughout place to place, and there will be famines and tumults; these are the first half of sorrows; *tribulation!*

This 42 months of war will become the worst time of trouble the world has ever seen. The Savior would not have said this if it were not true.

Excerpt from 9-10/04 Prophetic Word letter

Chapter Twenty-Five The United States In Prophecy #1: **Pushing Democracy To All Nations** Like The Original Beast 11/06/04

- Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. For all of you guys who worked up a sweat cheering, we have the Fuller's soap available for you! This heavy applause, I know that's what it does to you! We do have our soap available; it's the best I've ever seen, even a little past what my mother used to make when I was a child. May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of
- 2 I'm going to have to go back. I'm going to drop some subjects for a little while and we'll go back and pick them up later. I want to get into the present time. It's very important that you understand what the Scriptures show about what President Bush is going to do. It's fully outlined what he's going to do in the prophecies.
- It's very important that you understand what he's going to do, how this all comes about and how it was prophesied before it even came together. Before it all came together, he was given this last power, the last go-ahead, as he said, by fifty-one percent of the people. He said he's going to go for it and he's going to bring democracy to Iraq, Iran and other nations. This was right after the election that he said it. He's prophesied to do these things. I want you to understand how it's going to involve you, too, because it will.
- 4 If you remember, in Yahweh's Laws, He says, "Don't vary from these Laws. Keep these Laws if you want peace and health. Don't vary from them." Satan, in bringing forth her way, brought forth democracy. Democracy is freedom from the Law. That's exactly what the government that was formed is teaching and bringing forth today.
- President Bush is the leading man of the Quartet in bringing forth this democracy. Believe me, he has the backing of the other governments. They're giving





- him this go-ahead also. It was already placed in his hands to do this. He was the most willing man they could find to do the job.
- In Revelation 12, you see this great wonder in heaven take place. This took place in heaven long before it took place on earth. Democracy was formed in heaven, under Lucifer's government.
- Revelation 12:1. And there appeared a great wonder in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.
- Verse 2, And she, being with child, cried out, laboring in birth, and pained to be delivered.
- Verse 3, And there appeared another wonder in heaven: And behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon her heads... This was in heaven. This was the government that was set up in heaven, under her leadership, which drew a third part of the leading citizens in the universe, so to speak, the beings with power. She drew them into her government of democracy.
- 10 Democracy is freedom from the Law, freedom to do what you want and then try to find a cure for the curses that it causes. That is exactly what Yahweh showed when He showed His Law to the twelve tribes of Israyl. He said, "This will free you from this, if you will follow these Laws strictly." The Laws will free you from the curses that sin causes.
- 11 They have the curses here in America, and they're getting worse, as you can see. Anyone who can watch the news can see that the curses are getting worse everyday. Even though they're trying to hide them, you can still see they're getting worse. The scientists are saying, "We don't have cures. There is no way to find cures for what you're doing here."





11/06/04 Chapter Twenty-Five

- 12 Turn back to **Daniyl** with the ten horns in mind. That is all you have to remember, the rest will come in. If you remember the ten horns, you will see this is all put together describing this beast back over in **Revelation**.
- 13 It starts with, as Yahweh says, four kingdoms. The fourth kingdom was to split into pieces, and then it devours the whole world with its teachings, supervised by a religious leader, who would do away with the Laws, which is democracy, freedom from the Law.
- 14 The freedom from the Law they're talking about, is freedom from Yahweh's Laws. They say, "Has Yahweh said this? He's lying; you won't die. You'll be very smart, you'll be able to fulfill your desires." That's what Satan presented to Eve, when she was trying to teach the government, that she was already the head of in heaven, before that.
- 15 **Daniyl 7**. In **verse 4**, you see the first beast and then in **verse 5**, you see the second beast, you see another in **verse 6**, and then in **verse 7**, you see the fourth beast. The fourth beast was different, having ten horns. It was different from the other beasts that were before it. This is the government that we have a complete picture of from the encyclopedias, under Rome, with the ten horns, as we will see it fully described. Democracy was its main play; that's what pulled the people in and made it so popular.
- 16 In verse 7, we see it had ten horns. Then, we see the little horn, in verse 8, who is the religious leader or spokesman of this group. In verse 11, you see these are governments that are formed. The governments are described as beasts because they're vicious and they kill.
- 17 Aristotle, and many of the historical writers, described the conditions that led up to the time around 1400. It was about the same time people were trying to find another place to flee to, and found America. They started coming as fast as they could to America to get away from the persecution going on under this same form of government that you will see again. It will get worse here in America, we're promised that in **Revelation 13**. We will see the full scope or the full magnitude of this way of life, also.
- 18 We're seeing this right now. Elder Yedidiyah read some articles about its viciousness, how they treat other people and the misery that's caused. The early writers spoke of democracy in the same way because of the power that is given to mankind. They're not righteous men; they're not righteous priests who would use the judgments of Yahweh. They are men who follow their own lusts and desires. Some of them are very sadistic men who would fulfill their lusts.
- 19 **Daniyl 7:11. I beheld, then, because of the voice...** That is proclamation, as we see in the Senate and in Congress today, the proclamation ...of the

- **great words...** I've brought that out before that the word **great** means *many* and **words** means *laws*. This means passing laws, to take advantage of people or to get something done that they don't have a law against.
- 20 They can merely pass new laws. They can do this. They can pass a law to take people's property and possessions if they do certain things or don't abide by certain things. That law will stand, if they pass a law to that effect. Whatever they want to do, they pass a law for it. That law will stand and they will use that law to do what they want. They can say, "Well, you broke the law, so here's the penalty."
- 21 ...which the horn spoke... The horn is a spokesman. It brought this about by speaking. ...I beheld until the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame... That is not until the last part because it is speaking of nuclear war, that Daniyl also speaks about in Chapter 12, the greatest time of trouble ever. We are in this time period right now. In just a few more days, November 13th is going to be here.
- 22 Speaking of that, if you need things like flashlight batteries or flashlights, get them. They have flashlight batteries with a shelf life of five years. The date is printed on the battery. There are some stores that buy batteries that are out of date and sell them. I won't name the stores, but they sell the batteries cheap. If you take the batteries out of the package and look at them, you will see they're almost up. The expiration date is on the battery itself.
- 23 Get batteries that still have the five years left on them. Don't get ones that have four years up already, because they might start leaking in your pocket on the way home.
- 24 The things you need in case your electricity goes down, in case your gas goes down, in case your water goes down, you might start preparing them. I don't know how rapidly this could come, but it could come rather rapidly to start with.
- 25 It speaks of four time periods, the Scriptures do. We'll get into more detail on that later. The Scriptures speak of an hour, a day, a month, and a year. It's four different time periods. The last time period is the burning flame that we'll see at the end of this three year period we're going into starting November 13th. Today is November 6th, so you have about seven days until this starts.
- 26 Now, whether or not they make a strike at the United States, the details are not exactly there. We do know that the United States is going to remain strong militarily. That doesn't mean it won't be hit inside and the electricity or the phones go down.
- 27 Someone called me the other night and said, "Lay down your phone and talk to me." I asked, how am I going to lay down my phone and talk to you? The

- person said, "You don't need it anymore." I laid down my phone and I could still hear them talking. Now, this was a dream, of course! It will sure be great! Then, when that time comes and our phones are knocked out, we'll still have communication.
- 28 The burning flame is the last part that the Scriptures show will take place in the United States because of this government. Bush is a part of this government. New York is fully described with the United States in **Revelation**.
- 29 Verse 11, ...I beheld until the beast was slain, and his body destroyed... The whole body, the whole set up. ...and given to the burning flame... They destroy themselves, that's what Yahweh shows. The House of Yahweh has nothing to do with this, except prophesying and foretelling what's going to take place before it takes place.
- 30 It makes me think of Former Israyli Prime Minister Rabin. We talked to his daughter; she is a member of the Knesset. We went to the Knesset, that's like the Capitol in the United States. We went and made an appointment and visited with her.
- 31 Her dad, Yitzhak Rabin is the one who was assassinated. He's the one who signed the seven-year peace agreement, then the prophecies showed he would be assassinated and he was. He was warned of this prophecy before he was assassinated.
- 32 Yahshua did the same thing many times; He warned people of what was going to take place. He said, "So you will know after it takes place, that there is Someone Who has a plan and maybe you will start believing what you see here."
- 33 That's just what we've been doing. That is what we do with all the world leaders we have visited. We have visited with almost every one of them. The ones who are coming into office now, we've already witnessed to many of them on what is going to take place.
- 34 Verse 12, As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their governments taken away... That is, destroyed by this burning flame. ...yet their lives... Some of them, but not all. ...were prolonged for a season and a time... Many of them will die in this. Those who survive it will go into a totally different world at the end of these three years.
- 35 Notice the ten horns in each of these. Go over to **Revelation 12** and see this original beast that **Daniyl** showed was formed out of this fourth beast. The government was formed, the kingdom, that would rule that world, was actually formed.
- 36 We're seeing this again, but we see who formed it. It comes from heaven, guided by Lucifer herself, who formed this same government in heaven and has caused a lot of chaos, sickness and disease there. Yahweh said, "I'm going to stop this. I'm going to create mankind in My image and I'm going to give him

- authority to control this and to teach and overcome all this stuff that has been taking place in heaven." That is why mankind was created to begin with.
- 37 **Revelation 12:3**. Here, we see the seven heads and ten horns. This is the government that was formed on earth, under the leadership of this great red dragon, or Lucifer herself.
- 38 Go to Revelation 13. Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sand of the sea... Here on earth. It was already in heaven before it existed here. She brought its likeness here on earth, as we see in Revelation 13:1.
- 39 And I stood upon the sand of the sea and saw a beast... The same beast Daniyl saw in Daniyl 7, formed out of the fourth kingdom. It comes with a religion; it's combined with religion, which also gives it strength. It gives the people the will in their minds that they're doing a righteous thing and they're going to receive eternal life for waging war. That is exactly what it says in Revelation 12:17.
- 40 Revelation 12:17. And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and went to make war with those who forsook her seed... Then, in one of those verses, it says, "Who can make war with them?" Who can make war with this beastly system, the way it's set up and its belief?
- 41 They're trusting in this because their religion says, "This is what you ought to do." They're trusting in it and giving their hearts in going forth with what they're doing. Almost fifty percent of the people, if you notice, did see what they were getting into and didn't like what they were getting into. They tried to change it, but there didn't seem to be enough of them at the time to turn the thing around and give it to someone else.
- 42 Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea... This same beastly system. ...having seven heads and ten horns... The same one that is in Revelation 12, that is in heaven. This is the same one Daniyl saw, who saw it formed out of the fourth beastly system, and then was joined by a religion.
- 43 Revelation 13:5. And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies... Every commentator who I've read, Christian commentators and all, actually say that this is the Roman Empire. They show that it includes Germany, because Germany had the same set up and had the same names on their governments. I will bring more on that later and read it to you.
- 44 Germany was included in this and tried to bring this thing about. It wasn't time to do so at that time, but Germany will have a big part to play in this coming fight we're going to see. According to the prophecies, Germany will have a part to play in this, and the next time will be even more destructive.

- 45 If you would read a little of that history, you will see what mankind can do to mankind. If you go and see some of the films, you will see how evil it is when power is given to people who are not led by righteous Laws. That's the difference in Yahweh's Kingdom that He formed, with the righteous priesthood.
- 46 He uses His judgments and statutes to lead and guide His people. Power is not just given to any man whose heart is filled with evil and lust, because he's in the military and has power granted to him because he has done certain things. When that occurs, they get men whose hearts are true to war and they can bring war about. This is what we see throughout the world today.
- 47 Democracy is freedom from the Law. It's supposed to offer protection for those who are under that form of government. It's not equal for all, like they proclaim it to be. It's not at all equal, which is why we've had revolutions. We're still having them in the United States because democracy here is not exactly what it's represented to be and what it was drawn up to be to begin with.
- 48 Democracy is in the hands of man and man is not guided by Yahweh. He's free from the Laws of Yahweh, so he's guided by his own lusts, desires and greed. From these, the Apostle Yaaqob said, come forth the wars. He's speaking of these certain wars because he's speaking of the same wars that we are going to go through here in the coming three years.
- 49 Notice the ten horns in **Revelation 12:17** and then **Revelation 13:1**. Then, continue in **Revelation 13:5**. ...and power was given to him to make war for forty-two moons... Now, this is the beastly system that is still in operation, under the little horn that Daniyl saw that rose up. Daniyl said, he would make war forty-two moons. It was given unto him to make war forty-two moons. It was given to him.
- 50 This is the first beastly system, which also proves that this first beastly system is in existence, but it's going to join in with another beastly system that rose up from another place and was able to bring fire down from heaven. It's already in existence; make sure you understand that.
- 51 Verse 6, And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against Yahweh... Hold your place and go back to Daniyl 7.
- 52 Daniyl 7:25. And he will speak great words against Yahweh, and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the saints of Yahweh, and think to change... This is how he makes war with the saints of Yahweh. He puts away those Laws and passes other laws, as verse 11 says.
- 53 It's a governmental thing; it's politics. It's creating your own government, as mankind thought they were doing when they invented it. It wasn't mankind

- who invented it, it was created a long time ago in heaven and they're merely following what was created or inspired through this little horn, or through the religion itself. This religion is still in existence and we will see that and tie it in with **Revelation** later.
- think to change times; and they will be given unto his hand until a time, and times, and the dividing of time... We have the divided time right now. We are in it right now. We're almost seven months into it. That's the time, **Daniyl** showed, was severed or held back until the saints were sealed. They were sealed just before Tabernacles, the 14th of Tishri. The saints were sealed and their names were pronounced in heaven, and written in the Lamb's Book of Life as they were pronounced here by The House of Yahweh.
- 55 Notice, this fourth beast that he is speaking of right here, that is led by this beast in heaven, the great red dragon, that has the seven heads and ten horns, is just a duplicate of that form of government here on earth. This is what **Daniyl** said in **chapter 7**. They will change the Laws, or give you freedom from the Laws of Yahweh, but not from the goofy laws mankind passes.
- 56 ...they will be given unto his hand... It's given unto the fourth beast's hand, under the little horn, which is the religious spokesman, who fights against Yahweh and His Laws. This is under direct inspiration of the great red dragon, Lucifer herself, who fights against Yahweh and His Laws. She has invented and formed a copy of that government here in these Last Days.
- 57 It's given unto the horn's hands, the Catholic Church's hands, the spokesman, who is the leader of the nations today. ...and be given into his hand until a time, and times, and the dividing of time... We've seen the time and we've seen the times. We're now in the divided time, the last three and a half years.
- 58 Verse 26, But the judgment will sit... And rest assured, it will, brethren. ..and they will take away his government... Notice, it's a government. ...to consume and to destroy it completely... As verse 27 says these governments will be given to you and the rest of the saints who kept the Laws of Yahweh and are willing to live by the Laws of Yahweh.
- 59 Remember the seven heads and ten horns and remember the forty-two moons of war and turn back to **Revelation 11**. Keep those things in mind: the seven heads, ten horns and forty-two moons of war. It's a set time for forty-two moons of war and we're getting ready to go into that; that's three and a half years severed, as **Daniyl** said, cut short or held back for seven months. We saw that done; we saw it held back until that time. Now, we're going full force with these wars.
- 60 If you remember, Malachi Martin said this before the seven year agreement ever started in *The*

Keys of this Blood. It's in this book; I read it to you. I read you his interviews that were taken from the radio and typed up by one of the sisters here. I read you the interview and how he said Mary is going to make war against anyone who will not accept her and her son, Jesus. Malachi Martin even said that this is all the Arab nations. He said, "They are going to suffer greatly." Right after that, here come the wars and all the persecution against any nation who would have their women wear veils to protect themselves or whose women would not commit adultery or fornication.

- 61 They call this "freedom." They want them free for men to use as they see fit, and then discard, as they see fit. This is what is going on in the United States and this is why we have the sicknesses and diseases that are spreading like wildfire, that they can't find the cures for. They're bringing the world down. You may not realize it right now, but if you pay attention to the heart attacks that are taking place, you'll see that they are on the rise. You will see them even increase more than that.
- 62 The doctors and scientists are alarmed. The doctors in the House say this is an alarming thing. The worldly doctors and scientists can't find a cure and they can't stop them. They know they're coming from certain diseases, like chlamydia, but they can't stop them. You would have to go back decades ago to stop what is there now because it was put there then. There's no way you can give antibiotics now to stop it. Even if you stop the infection, you still won't stop the heart attacks. This is what we have coming from our doctors today.
- 63 **Revelation 11.** Remember the seven heads and ten horns and the forty-two moons of war. Then, He shows another Work taking place.
- 64 Revelation 11:1. And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the temple of Yahweh, and the altar, and its confines; where they worship within.
- 65 Verse 2, But the court which is outside the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles. And the holy city they will tread under foot forty-two moons... That should sound familiar to you there. They are going to tread it underfoot forty-two moons. They think they have the problem solved over there, but they don't.
- 66 The Catholic Church really wants these holy sites, mainly because she wants to rule all the world with religion. She wants to be the number one religion in the world. That is why Malachi Martin said, the Pope hopes to come out on top of this three-way struggle among the nations. He said the Pope hopes to come out on top, but it's up in the air as to who will come out the leader.
 - 67 We know Rome is going to be burned; the

- prophecies say that. That kind of throws them down. We know the governments of the nations are going to destroy themselves, because Daniyl prophesied that in **Daniyl 7**. Along with the beastly system, the horn who also controlled it.
- 68 Where does that leave Satan? She's left without an army after that and without a government. Some lives will be spared for a season, but not for long, unless they decide to keep Yahweh's Feasts and start choosing the Peaceful Solution after that.
- 69 It's given to them for forty-two moons. Revelation 11:3. And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their prophetic offices... Of measuring the temple, of prophesying of this. ...and they will foretell events about the one thousand two hundred and sixty days, those cast about with darkness... That word, darkness, means confusion, wickedness and the wars that take place out of this.
- 70 Verse 4, These are, as it were, the two olive trees... As mentioned in Zecharyah 14. ...and, as it were, the two lamps of the seven lamp lampstand, ministering for the Father in the earth... With that forty-two moons in mind, look over to Revelation 13 again.
- 71 First off, we saw the government in heaven and how it formed: the great red dragon and her government were set up under the same administration, seven heads and ten horns. Then, we saw how **Daniyl** said this government would be formed here on earth, out of the fourth world-ruling kingdom. It would create what was called the Roman Empire. It never did fade, but kind of diminished, but the same government was spread out, as history says, throughout the whole world, including the United States. The form of government that Rome had is the same form of government that is set up in the United States at this time.
- 72 If you ever noticed the police officers, (which I hope you never get close enough to look at their badges), their badges are replicas of the Roman shield. The whole set up in the United States, and what they're trying to set up throughout the whole world, is the same likeness of this government, that was shown first in **Revelation 12**, where it started, and then under the fourth beast of **Daniyl**, which has spread out and taken over the world.
- 73 We can see in **Revelation 12** how this beastly system in heaven started and the wars that have been created and how this fourth beast is actually still in power at this time, as shown in **Daniyl** and **Revelation**.
- 74 In **Revelation 12**, it shows the beast that follows the pattern of the great red dragon. Then, in **Revelation 13:1**, he sees this beast. First, he sees this dragon with the seven heads and ten horns and then he sees this beast coming out of the sea. **Revelation 17:15** says, the waters that he saw were people, multitudes, nations

and tongues. He says he sees this same beast: the same one from heaven, being formed here on earth.

75 That's what took place and Yahweh shows this is what took place from the early fourth beast, or the four world-ruling kingdoms, which the fourth beast took over. It was different from the others in that it had a form of government the people liked and it had a religion that says, "This is righteous and you will receive salvation."

76 Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his head ten crowns, and upon his heads the names of blasphemy... The same thing you saw in Daniyl.

77 Then low and behold, he comes on down and says in **verse 5** that they blaspheme Yahweh and His abode, that is what **Daniyl** said, and those who dwell in heaven, or those who dwell in Yahweh Shammah.

78 In **Revelation 13:11**, we see the United States. Now, this is a different beast altogether, but it's saying, "Let's be like the first beast." It means, "Let's be like the first beast in heaven and let's be like the fourth beast that was formed into this and comes up out of the peoples, multitudes, nations and tongues and takes her place. It's still in existence right now because the United States is doing this. The United States is doing this and is saying, "Let's do this in the presence of this beast."

79 The fourth beast is still formed, is still managing the nations, sitting in the seats of the nations and telling them what to do. It's not exactly like that; she has representatives, as Malachi Martin said, in all countries and governments. She even has them in their churches. The churches make decisions by votes to see what the people want. They cast their votes and say, "We'll do this or this," and it's done by majority.

80 The Catholic Church has their representatives there, even if they're in disguise in that church, as they got into the Seventh Day Adventist Church, which the Seventh Day Adventists admit. They were making decisions for the Seventh Day Adventist Church and they weren't even Seventh Day Adventists. They were Catholics, in disguise, pretending to be Seventh Day Adventists. There was another popular church that was saying they were not even ruled by their own people. This came out in *Reader's Digest* years ago.

81 It's the same thing in the governments now. The Supreme Court of the United States is made up of Catholics. Those Catholics are put in by the President to get what he wants. He picks and chooses who he puts in there to make sure they are for what he wants them to do. These are the ones who pass the laws for us, that we have to live by, and they govern the cases that we have to live by.

82 Almost every person who runs for the presidency says, "I went to a Catholic School." He says that to let the people know he is a Catholic. The representatives are the same; very few of them will deny it. Most of them, even if they belong to another church, will say, "I was schooled in a Catholic School." They are letting the people know, "I am Catholic."

83 This is how they govern the government too. This is what takes place in the United States. This is why Bush is in office and doing their will and saying, "Let us do this in the presence of this first beast. He is watching us, so let us do this thing right here in his presence, so he can see what we're doing."

84 Let's read this with that in mind. **Revelation** 13:11. Here is where the United States starts. So after he saw the fourth beast, ...I saw another beast coming up out of the earth... Where there were no multitudes, nations and tongues. That is where it was formed. There were Catholics, yes, the Catholics fled too. They fled to get over here, because the Pope was sending them over here so they could get among these people and start Catholic communities.

85 This is what started all over the settlements. If you'll notice, the oldest churches are Catholic Churches. They left no stone unturned. This land over here was going to be populated, and they wanted that too. They sent their leaders, formed the churches and built these big churches that are still standing.

86 Revelation 13:11. And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth and he had two horns like a lamb... In other words, he looked religious, like he was harmless.

87 This is what the United States brings forth today too. The United States actually brings forth this harmless attitude of, "We are here to help." The news that comes forth from the nation that they are supposedly helping is that it's not really helping. In fact, it's bringing them down. Now, they're going from house to house, with guns and ammunition.

88 This will never stop. The Scriptures don't show that they will completely destroy these people, but they will make war against them for forty-two moons. At last come the great nuclear wars.

89 At the same time this is taking place, there is fear from other nations that the United States is going to invade them as well and try to rule the whole world. They don't want to be under the United States' rulership. Yet, the United States, like Rome, is determined to do it by force.

90 When President Bush said, "other nations," he had other nations in mind already. The nations he named were leaked out, and they were the same ones Malachi Martin named. Some of those nations have big bombs, too, and they are making their own

plans. I think those plans are kept secret, or among the leaders of their nations, at this time. Those plans will be brought about, Yahweh shows.

- 91 The United States will be hit hard in the last days, hard. The government will be destroyed. The government of the United States will be destroyed, along with the other governments.
- 92 When they have all-out nuclear war, the one thing that the governments all have in mind, and this is where their missiles are tuned to, the places they're pointed to hit, are the governments themselves. This is why Yahweh says it's given to them. It's given to the burning flame. The governments will be destroyed. This is set until that time.
- 93 One time it was shown, in the days of President Kennedy, that Russia had its submarines off the U.S. shore. They had missiles that were aimed at all of these strategic places, and could have destroyed the government at that time. It was admitted that they could have. They still have that equipment; they haven't destroyed it. They have better equipment now, than they had then.
- 94 They could have done it then, and we didn't even know their submarines were there, until they pulled out. Then, we found out they were there, what they were loaded with, and what they could have done to the United States at that time, but it wasn't the set time. Yahweh held it back until you were sealed. He held it back for you, brethren. That's the reason. Praise Yahweh.
- 95 Notice Revelation 13:12, with all of this in mind. ... And he exercised all the authority... President Bush is the leader right now. ... And he exercised all the authority of the first beast before him... If that was said just a little bit differently, it would make more sense. "And he exerted all the power and right of control, or to control." This is the Amplified Bible. He exerted all the power and right to control.
- 96 That's what his plan is right now. They've given him the right, he says, by the majority of the votes. He says, "You have given me the right to do this." If you remember **Revelation 7**, it was held back, his right, his power, his authority, his rights to control and do this thing, was held back for a certain time until your names could be presented in heaven.
- 97 Once this thing starts, brethren, unless this seal is upon you that says, "Do not touch," your life could be taken, too, in these wars that are going to take place. Remember, four-fifths of the population is going to be wiped out during this next three years. During this coming three years is what the Scriptures show.
- 98 "He exerts all this power," referring to the beast that has two horns like a lamb, this seemingly helpful servant, who wants to go into another nation and free

the people. They claimed they were only going to free the people from one man, who they now have locked up. But the fighting continues and they say they're still freeing the people. The history books say that this was the downfall of democracy.

99 This country was given into the hands of ruthless men. The way it is set up, they're not kings or priests of righteousness. They are priests, but they are priests of wickedness and evil, who are led about by the lust for power and authority. This is what He says here.

100 The Amplified Bible reads this way for verse 12: He exerts all the power and right and control of the former beast in the former beast's presence... In his presence or under the guidance of the former beast, and in the sight of the former beast. That's what this actually means. ... and caused the earth and those who dwell in it to worship... Exalt and deify. ... the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed... It's a power of worship.

101 Verse 5, The Amplified Bible reads: uttering boastful and blasphemous words. I have had this pulled against us. I think it was at the Second World Conference in Canada. The Catholics invaded that, too, and tried to disrupt it. I had this pulled against me. They were very boastful and blasphemous against the Laws of Yahweh. They spoke of them as "those old Jewish Laws."

102 Back to **verse 12**, according to the *Amplified Bible*, and he was given freedom to exert his authority and to exercise his will during the forty-two moons... Or three and a half years. They actually give a reference back to **Daniyl 7:8**.

103 And he opened his mouth speaking slanderous words against Yahweh, blaspheming His Name and His abode, Yahweh Shammah, even nullifying those who live in heaven. He was further permitted to wage war... Now, this is the fourth beast, this is not the United States. This is the beast before the United States. ...he was further permitted to wage war against the holy people, the saints... Yahweh's people....and to overcome them. And power was given to him to extend his authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation...

104 If you study the encyclopedias and what has taken place under the Roman Empire and the Catholic Church, you will see that his authority reaches all people, nations and languages. Not all people buckle under them. Those who didn't, at one time, were slain, and killed, as Daniyl's prophecy said they would be. They were.

105 Then came the Dark Ages, where they declared them witches, took their books away from them to burn, and tried to destroy everyone who would not agree with the Catholic Church. These were called the Crusades. You can look this up for yourself. I will read you some about them in the coming sermons to

bring you up to date on this, Yahweh willing.

106 **Revelation 13:8**, Amplified Bible. And all the inhabitants of the earth will fall down in admiration and pay him homage, everyone whose name has not been recorded in the book of life... The ones whose names are recorded in the book of life will not bow down to pay homage to the beast or to give him thanks. They will know that trouble was caused by the kingdom that the world has rule of at this time.

107 Verse 11, And I saw another beast rising up out of the land and he had two horns, like a lamb and roared like a dragon... That pretty much describes the religious nation we are in right now. They say, "We are going in to help," and they're speaking like a dragon, like Lucifer herself. They say, "We're going to help you; we're going to bring you freedom from the Law."

108 ... He exerts all the power and right to control the former beast in his presence... Which makes it a little clearer.

109 Verse 12, And he exercised all the authority of the first beast before him... That should be "in his presence." ...and caused the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast... That is, serve this beastly system. Remember the word worship means to serve. It's in service to him that this is being done. ...whose deadly wound was healed.

110 And he does great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven ... This is the nuclear bomb, which is the burning flame also, that Daniyl spoke of, given to the burning flame. ...on the earth in the sight of men.

111 Verse 14, And deceives those who dwell on the earth by those acts of power which he had authority to do in the sight of the beast; saying to those who dwell on the earth, that they should make a likeness of the beast... Or be like this first beast. They say, "We must be like this first beast, like him and we must go do that act in his presence. ...which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

112 Verse 15, And he had power to give life to the likeness of the beast... To bring this about and bring about the first beast's wishes or desires. ...that the likeness of the beast should both speak... That we should heed to his speech. ...and cause that as many as would not worship the likeness of the beast... Not accept democracy. ...should be killed... This is exactly what we're seeing that has been boastfully brought forth in the past week by the President of the United States. He was saying, "I'm going to do it."

113 Then, comes the mark of the beast. I'm going to reread you some articles about this. I've read these articles to you before on this very thing. These articles are about buying and selling; they are speaking of trade wars. They're speaking of uniting nations in trade.

This is what we see in the competition and this is what Malachi Martin brought forth, too, in *The Keys of This Blood*. We see competition in trade taking place.

114 The United States has been dominant up until now, but the dollar is sinking and the euro is picking up speed. I was amazed the other day to find out how much more the euro is worth than the American dollar. It's amazing how fast it came up. This will keep going for a while, and probably go back and forth.

115 Some of the people who study these things their entire lives are bent on studying money, and how to make money. They are studying the euro, and what we should do here for a certain length of time, when we should buy gold and so forth. Don't get into that. It's foolishness. We will get what we need from Yahweh. We won't have to go striving after it. Praise Yahweh.

116 What I want you to remember now, until the next time I speak when we go deeper into this, is what they're going to do through this whole process. They are going to make war. They are going to keep pretending, because it's a pretense, as they say here. He will deceive the people. The people are going to be deceived.

117 Deception is the best tool to be used here, because a few of them are thinking that maybe this is the best route. Those who don't think that way, they will kill them or replace them. That is what is going on right now.

118 It will get worse, as we see the power, like in **Revelation 7**, where he says the four angels, the four messengers, are standing on the four corners of the earth. The United States is not alone in this. They're not alone in going and invading these other countries to take over and build a democracy and then set up trade where they can take what they want from that country to fill their pockets.

119 Have you noticed the gas prices have increased? You're probably spending \$100.00 a month for what you used to get for \$5.00! I'm going to go back a few years in history, but I remember the first car I had. Gas was a nickel a gallon. It was gravity fed, it didn't even have a fuel pump on it.

120 The gas tank sat right in front of the windshield. I would go out there and I would pump this gas up. It had a big bowl that sat up there that held five gallons. I would pump that thing up to the five gallon mark and that cost twenty-five cents, to fill my car up. It was a Model A Ford. We have come a long way since the Model A Ford. It costs about \$100.00 to fill a vehicle like a Suburban. Well, it may not be that much, but it's close.

121 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader. Praise Yahweh.

Chapter Twenty-Six The United States In Prophecy #2: The Government That We Are Now Following Was Started In Genesis By The Serpent Who Brings Forth Destruction 11/20/04

- 1 Praise Yahweh. You may be seated. May Yahweh be with each and every one of you. May Yahweh's peace be with each and every one of you. That is a wonderful welcome to Yahweh!
- I want to go back to what I was speaking about a few weeks back and where we are right now in the prophecies, which is what Elder Yedidiyah was bringing out. I don't know if you fully realize what Russia is doing. She has allied with China, India and Brazil. Then, there are other nations who are forming their own powers too. I think that you are going to see them let the United States know pretty soon that they're ready and waiting for them any time they get ready to fight. It's almost like a dog showing its teeth to somebody to try to scare him.
- 3 It's coming down to the fact where there is no bluffing anymore. As President Bush said, he's determined to bring democracy to the world. What made him so determined to bring democracy to the world is what I was trying to explain a few weeks ago. I hate it that some didn't understand it and weren't fully grasping what I was saying. That's my fault. I should have made it clearer twenty-two years ago when I first brought this out!
- 4 I know there are a lot of people who are new right now. You really need to get those tapes and go over them. It would help a great deal if you would listen again to the sermon that I brought two weeks ago on the beast, the origin of the beast, and how it started.
- 5 We're going to go back today, Yahweh willing, to the beginning and refresh your minds on some lessons that were brought a while ago. One person told me these prophecies were brought out twenty years ago;

- another person told me they were brought twenty-two years ago! We were still in Abilene when they were brought out. A lot of these prophecies were brought out in the series on the war in the Middle East.
- 6 "President George Bush," "Ariel Sharon," "Yisrayl Hawkins" and "The End" are all in the hidden codes together, in the same matrix. I'm not going to bring you the details on that because I promised an Elder he could do this. They're all together in the same matrix. We're in that time period when this is going to take place. We're in that three and a half year time period.
- 7 President Bush is pushing democracy. He's not just pushing democracy, he's pushing religion along with it. Religion teaches democracy. The original person who taught democracy was Satan. Go back to the beginning and remember what she was to begin with.
- 8 If you have read the book, *Unveiling Satan*, you would have this fully in your mind when I talk about this. If you don't have the Scriptures in your mind, it wouldn't help me to say the Law was coming down Oak Forest Road or coming to this forest because you would not understand it.
- 9 By the way, the Scriptures do mention this forest too. Even the ground you are sitting on is mentioned in the Scriptures. It's a beautiful thing that Yahweh shows in prophecy. We'll probably get to that today, I hope. Yahweh shows this forest, what we're doing here, what we are learning and what we're here for.
- 10 Satan was a wife of Yahweh; get that in your mind. Yahweh said He hid nothing from her. She was close to Him. She walked up and down with Him. She was with Him when He created mankind. Then,









when she saw, through Abel, that mankind was going to achieve the goals that Yahweh had set for them, she became very angry. That is where she turned in jealousy and hatred against mankind.

- 11 This is the same hatred you see displayed today in trying to destroy mankind by inspiring war against the nations. In her quest to show that democracy will bring peace, she is also trying to show the Gods that her way is best and more enjoyable and desirable. That is shown in the Scriptures.
- 12 Yahweh says, "Yes, it's desirable, but it bites back like the adder." The poisons that it puts in your body are worse that those of snakes.
- 13 If you remember, I brought years ago that Malachi Martin brought out that the Queen of Heaven, Mary, was going to wage war against the Arab nations. Yesterday, I tried to watch both news channels in between phone calls. I had about ten or fifteen phone calls in the first fifteen minutes of the world news!
- 14 I believe it was Peter Jennings who said, "If you remember the intelligence reports the United States government showed that there were massive weapons of destruction in Iraq. This was proven untrue, and now our intelligence is showing the weapons are in Iran." He said he didn't know if the credibility for this intelligence would reach into the other nations or not, but it was doubtful.
- 15 Tom Brokaw said essentially the same thing when he reported on this same event. He said, "First off, the intelligence said the weapons of mass destruction were in Iraq. After we took over Iraq, we found out there were no weapons of mass destruction there, but now we are learning from the same intelligence they weren't in Iraq, they were in its neighbor, Iran."
- 16 So you can see they are fixing to go into Iran, and Syria. These are the same nations that were reported in an Israyli newspaper that President Bush had already targeted to strike. The Scriptures speak of this and I brought this out clearly in the sermons on the wars in the Middle East. I brought out that the borders of Israyl were going to be greatly extended. I think you should remember that statement because I repeated it over and over and over.
- 17 It's coming to that point. Malachi Martin brought this out. He said these nations would suffer greatly when Queen Mary made war against them. That is what is taking place. Also, it's more than religion; it's a way of life that the United States has developed in depending on oil and gasoline. That's the reason the Scriptures show to hurt not the oil and the wine.
- 18 The wine stands for pleasure, the way of life and pleasure they are seeking, and the oil makes the world go around and brings in money. If you noticed, the first

- things they took over to govern and keep them from blowing up were the pipelines, so the oil could still be produced there.
- 19 Turn over to **Revelation 6**. Remember this and what it's dealing with. It's showing you the events that must shortly come to pass in this time period. It tells you what is going to come to pass. It tells you some particular events that are going to come to pass and how they're going to come to pass in sequence. It also shows you how they're all going to be brought about and by whom they will be brought.
- 20 Revelation 6:6. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living ones, saying: A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see that you do not hurt the oil and the wine. We have a rich way of life in the United States. Food is still cheap, even though the prices are going up. They're claiming now that the economy is hurting the food supply.
- 21 Many restaurants are shutting down because of the high price of food, saying they can't sell it. I really don't think it's that, I think restaurant owners are now going after a different kind of food that some of the restaurants are already offering. Some of them are making it on, "Don't get fat," hamburgers, and some of them are making it on "Get fatter," hamburgers. There are people who want each one. If restaurants get in the trend of what the people want, they're going to stay in business.
- 22 The point is, **Revelation** shows that the food is cheap. For this time period that we are in, it speaks about not hurting the oil and the pleasurable way of life.
- 23 Revelation 6:1. And I saw when the Lamb opened... The Lamb is Yahshua. This prophecy was given to Yahshua, by Yahweh, to show Him the last things for Yahshua to show to His House. That's the reason that what is going to take place is being revealed to us today. Our High Priest, Yahshua, is actually showing us this. His malakim, who He is fully in charge of, are protecting His House. We will see that much more as we proceed on here.
- 24 This is for His House. It wasn't for the world. They would never understand it if they studied it a million years. It is for you to understand. I want to make this clear. The whole *Book of Yahweh*, Books One and Two, has one central theme. Everything that is in **Genesis** is referring to this one theme. Everything written in **Exodus** and **Leviticus** is talking about this plan. It's all talking about how the plan is going to go and the finishing of this plan, along with the destruction of the other powers, the Gods, who are in opposition to bringing this plan about in the universe.
- 25 The beings throughout the universe are going to be the last ones to receive this knowledge, although

they have birds' eye views of what is taking place on earth right now. They will be the last ones who Yahweh will send you to, to govern their planets and to bring them the history of what their ways have brought. That is what Yahweh is showing here. He has set up a model on earth and is letting it go the way the Gods teach, so that it would be played out, in action, and they could see what this brings to the people around them and what His Law brings.

- 26 In **Revelation 1:1**, it says Yahweh gave it to Yahshua; Yahshua gave it to the malak, who inspired or brought it to Yahchanan. Yahchanan copied this revelation, as the malak talked to him in dreams and visions. He copied every word for us while he was in captivity.
- 27 Revelation 6:1. And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were, one of the four living ones saying as with a voice like thunder: Come and see.
- 28 Verse 2, And I looked, and behold, a white horse; and he who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him: and he went out conquering and to conquer.
- 29 If you've read the book, *The Mark of the Beast*, you know this was not Yahshua Who went out conquering and to conquer. This was the so-called Holy Roman Empire. It was not holy. It was teaching democracy with a sword in one hand and a cross in the other. There was a long history of this taking place. They destroyed the books that the people were reading in their book burnings.
- 30 At that time, anyone who spoke out against the Catholic Church was declared a witch. They had witch-hunts where they tracked down and burned people on stakes. They put them through every type of torture. These things mostly occurred to people who followed some of the Laws, but who did not have Yahweh's protection. They followed some of the Laws in the Holy Scriptures, which the Catholic Church and the so-called Holy Roman Empire were deathly and totally against. Because the Roman Empire joined a church didn't make her holy; it made her cruel. She was fulfilling the desires of the church.
- 31 If you have ever been in a church, you remember the desire you had in your mind to work for the church and to turn people to Christ. That is the same desire that we're seeing in certain world leaders today. What they're doing they get straight from the Pope. They think they're really doing the will of the Creator when they do this. They think they are fulfilling the desires of their religion or the religion they want to see established on earth. Whatever they have to do to bring this about, they're willing to do.
- 32 They say they're playing King David today, being warriors for the Gods. Billy Graham's son said to be-

You will take over the universe, if you qualify for it. Hopefully, everyone here will qualify. Hopefully, you'll all be ready.

come this warrior when he was asked what should we do in the case of Osama Bin Laden; should we turn the other cheek? He said, "No, we have to be like David; we have to go kill and slaughter."

- 33 King David did all this for a different purpose. Don't get this confused and say that Yahweh is for war; He's not. He said, "I'll show My power over the Gods in doing this, when I bring Israyl out from Pharaoh. I'll show you that I can do this with mankind."
- 34 Mosheh never touched a sword or anything, but he brought Yahweh's people out of Egypt. He beat the Egyptians at their own game with swords and tools and showed how confused they could become. They actually went out and killed each other, just from a few malakim standing around, giving a little inspiration here and there.
- 35 Yahweh showed how He could beat the Gods at their own game, if He wanted to. There's no doubt He did in every way. This is put in heaven too. The beings in the universe can see that Yahweh is no fool. He knows what He's doing, He knows how to do it and He has the resources to do it with. That is the power you're going to have when you take over the universe. You will take over the universe, if you qualify for it. Hopefully, everyone here will qualify. Hopefully, you'll all be ready.
- 36 This conquering and to conquer are what we're seeing today, which **Daniyl** said would come up to the end and take place in this last time period. He said, he was given control over it until the time, times and the last time, or the severed time, which we are in right now.
- 37 Revelation 6:3. And when He had opened the second seal, I heard the second one say: Come and see.
- 38 Verse 4, And there went out another horse that was red; and power was granted to him who sat upon it to take peace from the earth... Now, if you take peace from the earth, you have to put something in. War, hatred or confusion are what we see today.
- 39 I have brought out many times about micro-enzymes. The reason I brought this information is not because I want you to know what a micro-enzyme looks like, but I want you to know what it can do, and where it is.
- 40 This one guy asked me, "Would you be afraid to eat a fly if you could see it." I said, it would fear me

more to eat a fly not knowing what was on its body and not being able to see what was on its body. What is on that fly's body and what it has coming out of its mouth and the other end are what I'm afraid of. It's full of micro-enzymes that can go to work in your body and years later cause trouble.

- 41 No, I wouldn't be afraid to eat a fly if I could see everything that was on it and know there was nothing on it but the fly, but you can't do it right now. The greatest thing to do is to keep your food free from flies. I don't know if you know it but when the fly gets on your food, he lets some stuff out of his body onto that food. There may be ten billion micro-enzymes that come out of his body onto your food. Try to keep your house free of flies.
- 42 Do you know about the Dark Ages? It was back when I was a child! This was the Dark Ages, I think! Back then, man actually built flytraps out of screen wire before they built screen windows or doors. You bought these flytraps and you put them out all over the place. You baited them trying to catch the flies. The flies didn't like that bait in the trap as much as they did the bait in my house!
- 43 When mother put the food out at mealtime, you had better be sitting there waiting for that food, I guarantee you. She was pretty hard to deal with if you weren't. You got in there, were seated and behaved yourself. You sat in a reverent mood and waited. First, she would take towels and shoo the flies out of the house and shut the door. She wouldn't get all of them out, but she would get a few of them out. At least, she would scare them away from the table. The food was hot and remained hot for a while. Then, when it started cooling off, there would come the flies.
- 44 So at mealtime, you had better be ready to eat and eat the food before the flies got there to take it over. Otherwise, if mother saw them on the food, she would start picking the food up and say, "You should have eaten your food." So, then you would leave the table hungry.
- 45 Later on, someone said, "Why don't we take this screen wire and put it over the windows. The air can still blow through. We can make screen doors and windows." You can see how smart man was back then when they were inventing the nuclear bomb. Technology started about a hundred years ago. Up until then, it was anybody's guess why they didn't do things differently.
- 46 ...take peace from the earth... In order to take peace from the earth, they had to teach something that would confuse the mind.
- 47 The Laws of Yahweh were set in the minds and hearts from Noah's time. They came down through the centuries, so something had to occur in that time

Yahweh's Laws came down to us from Noah. They went from Abel in Abilene, to Noah, coming down all the way. The Laws of Yahweh were some of the things that were taken into the ark, along with the clean and unclean animals. They came down from there. To fight against this, the Laws had to be removed; Daniyl said they changed them. Doing this would take peace from the earth.

period to remove the Laws and start turning it into what we see today.

- 48 Today, we see everyone eating pork, thinking it's healthy for him or her. They advertise pork as "the other white meat." Fowl was the only white meat, but now they advertise pork as the other white meat, trying to make the people think it's as healthy as fish and chicken. Of course, it's not. That is what they want you to believe in order to change what Yahweh has coming from Noah, which was His Laws.
- 49 Yahweh's Laws came down to us from Noah. They went from Abel in Abilene, to Noah, coming down all the way. The Laws of Yahweh were some of the things that were taken into the ark, along with the clean and unclean animals. They came down from there. To fight against this, the Laws had to be removed; **Daniyl** said they changed them. Doing this would take peace from the earth.
- 50 Verse 5, And when He had opened the third seal, I heard the third one say: Come and see. And I looked, and behold, a black horse; and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand.
- 51 Then, we see the cheap food raised in abundance. They are raising that today, even in drought years. We can still send millions of tons of wheat, soybeans and oats to other countries to supply them. That is the country we are living in. They have to have oil to do it, to operate on, so they hurt not the oil and the wine.
- 52 In this plan to hurt not the oil and the wine, a lot of conversation went on. I guarantee you a lot of planning went on, considering what was taking place with the oil and how certain countries have control of the oil that the United States depends on. The United States depends on this oil, along with a lot of the other countries. The United States uses more of it than anyone.

- 53 Seeing the oil under those countries' control has always bothered certain people, especially the Great Eight. The Quartet is in, trying to control certain things, to govern the whole earth. They are governors of the whole earth at this time. They have the power to see to it that the oil is not hurt nor the wine, this type of living they are used to, is not hurt.
- 54 This is their goal. In doing this, also, they want to push for democracy. Democracy is a wonderful thing, if you are in power and can get your man into office, as you see going on in the United States. The democracy that is shown throughout history is the same democracy they have here. Aristotle called it, "a rule of the mobs."
- 55 If you have democracy, you don't have to fight, you get people to vote for your man. The way you get them to vote for your man is to make him popular and make the other man unpopular. The one who is greatest in doing this scam wins. They didn't want to have someone who would go against them, so they formed two parties to control who the people choose. This was done in the Roman Empire. They appointed the two parties and the parties governed whom you voted for.
- 56 An independent candidate can run, but it's getting harder all the time for one to run. First off, he would have to be a billionaire to afford even to get his name out to the people. He would have to have a news team, with thousands of people. Those who don't have this kind of team, don't get a chance to run because they don't have a team to work and to get everything done that must be done among all the news stations, TV stations and radio stations, in order to get their ideas known.
- 57 The way democracy is set up now, if the United States had democracy set up in Iraq, they could get their man into office. They have some lined up to go into offices right now to represent the United States. These people, these judges, as **Isayah** said, judge for money. The teachers teach for money. **Isayah** said they accept bribes and they teach, judge or bring about certain things for the money.
- 58 If democracy can put a person in, and they can get the people to accept that person, that person can get through the policies of the United States and the United States can bring their will about. They can do this all over the world. This is what is being planned now. They can also maneuver to bring about religion, like they are doing here in the United States.
- 59 The judges are totally against The House of Yahweh. The lawyers tell us there is no way The House of Yahweh would ever get a case through the Supreme Court in our honor. The Supreme Court is made up of Catholics and once they hear the name, "Yahweh," that would be as far as it went right there. They would

- make up their minds, right then.
- 60 History shows this is what had taken place with The House of Yahweh down through the centuries. The people were judged and taken to court, but what they said didn't matter. We see more and more that this is the way it is in the courts today involving our people. What our people say is not permissible in court. The judges just totally block it out of their minds when it's brought. The judge sits there and makes his notes, but he's already made his mind up as to what way he's going to rule before he ever hears any evidence.
- 61 The judges who bring this way about are led by bribes. The Catholic Church put these people in strategic places and made sure they got in there. As the United States has grown, the Catholic Church has grown. They saw to it that they got their men into powerful places where they could make the decisions. This is democracy. It's a rule, as Aristotle said, by the mob because they have the army too. If you are the President, you have the army to fulfill your will and do whatever you want them to do.
- 62 Revelation 6:7. And when He had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living one say: Come and see... What our judgment will bring.
- 63 Verse 8, And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was Death; and Sheol, the grave, followed with him. And power... That is, authority. ...was given to them... Now, here we see a man who is going to go into war and he has authority given unto him by someone.
- 64 President Bush said he has this authority right now. He made the boast, "You have given me this authority and I'm going to act on it." I do believe you're going to see Iran probably invaded first because of the propaganda against it at this time. They're really coming out strong on the news almost every day that Iran is the one to fear.
- 65 The other nations, like Russia, India, China and Brazil, who have allied together to combat the United States, say, "No, Iraq wasn't the one to fear, neither is Iran. The United States is the one to fear." We have an article about that. We didn't say that, they said it. All we're doing is reading the articles showing that, according to prophecy, this is the way it is going to turn out. They are saying President Bush is worse than Hitler and that he is more to be feared than Hitler was. He has this authority to do this and so he is going to do it.
- 66 I know plans have already been made as to what you're going to see in the future. They aren't just going to "happen" day by day, as people think. They think, "this person did this, so this one did this." No, it's planned out and it will take place. You will see it come into action and a third part of the people die

over a fourth part of the earth very soon now. That is the first of the wars we are going to see.

- 67 ...and power was given to him over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword... That is, with war. ...and with hunger... That is, famine. ...and with pestilence... That is, the disease epidemics Yahshua spoke of in Mattithyah 24.
- 68 Remember, the authority is given to him, but it's not coming from the Creator as he thinks it is. It's coming from another source. ...the same under the authority of the beast of the earth.
- 69 When I say **beast**, you should instantly recognize that I'm talking of governments by the people and of the people, as Daniyl showed in **Daniyl 7**. Get that into your mind when I say these things or when you read these things in the Scriptures. The beast of the earth is not a turkey coming down the road or a raccoon coming down the road. When I say **Law**, it is not a cop coming down the road in a patrol car; it's Yahweh's Law that I'm speaking of.
- 70 Revelation 6:9. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw after the first period of this time had come, but before the second period had come, presented as a gift to Yahweh, those who reverenced Yahweh, who had overcome, who willingly obeyed Yahweh, cleansing themselves according to the Law of Yahweh and through the guidance of the witness who held fast.
 - 71 Verse 11, And a white robe was given...
- 72 **Verse 12, And I looked...** This is speaking of Yahweh's people right here; some have been killed, many have been killed, in fact. Their blood is crying out, in a similar way, if you remember, as Abel's cried out. It's not that his blood was talking, but that the plan had been disrupted.
- 73 To compensate for the disruption of the plan, certain other things had to come into effect. Not that Yahweh was surprised by this murder, but when it took place, as He knew it was going to, then certain other things had to be done in the government of Yahweh to bring about things for the world. That's why Noah came along. Noah was part of the original plan and what occurred with him was in the original plan. It wasn't a surprise to Yahweh that the evil had to be wiped out. That had to take place, and certain moves had to go into effect after it took place.
 - 74 Verse 12, And I looked and when He had

When I say beast, you should instantly recognize that I'm talking of governments by the people and of the people, as Daniyl showed in Daniyl 7.

- opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair... That doesn't take place until the very end of this three year period that we are in right now, by one month. That is when it takes place.
- 75 Someone asked me where I got the seven months that I mentioned in the last sermon. This was the time cut short. As **Daniyl** showed, it would be cut short by seven months. I actually thought it would be cut off the last part, but that wasn't right. Yahweh finally showed me it was the wars He was holding back, not the time. To cut the wars short, He merely held it back until our names were mentioned in heaven.
- 76 That time is up. From April, you have May, June, July, August, September, October. We are in November now; our seven months are up. The wars that we're seeing over a fourth part of the earth, it looks like, are going to be fought in the Middle East. This is comprised of the same nations that Malachi Martin actually named before he was assassinated for bringing forth this information.
- 77 If you're a Mason, you're not supposed to divulge the information that they give you. Through these Masonic lodges, which are made up of Catholics, plans are made. Everyone who I know of in government is a Mason. They find out in these Masonic lodges who they can depend on and who they can't depend on; who is zealous to get this done, who will fulfill it and do whatever the Pope says. These men are used. They are used among the nations. They go into churches; they go everywhere.
- 78 It wouldn't surprise me at all to know that there are some of them here in The House of Yahweh right now. I can tell you, you who are here, your way will not bring peace and Yahweh's Kingdom is going to take over. These prophecies have been one hundred percent correct and I don't expect that to change at all.
- 79 The sun is going to be darkened. That is the last part. **Mattithyah 24** shows that is the last part of this three year period. ...the sun becomes black as sackcloth of hair... He's showing you how this comes about. He can't show you all the things before and after in this one chapter here.
- 80 They all started in **Genesis**. You have to have all of this in your mind, the words and everything that took place in **Genesis**. Otherwise, it won't dawn on you when you are reading this what it actually is referring to.
- 81 The beast refers to governments and the one who has authority, the messenger, that is, a messenger of the Catholic Church or that religion. They are following that religion that has gone out to all the world and devoured the whole world, as Yahweh says, every-

one whose names are not written in the Book of Life. Your names were written; they were written starting on the 14th of Tishri before the Feast of Tabernacles, 2004.

- 82 Verse 13, And the stars of heaven fell... That is what Yahshua said in Mattithyah 24:29.
- 83 Verse 14, And the heaven departed like a scroll... Once darkness sets in, once this takes place and the sun is covered up, it would only be a matter of a few hours before life as we know it on earth would begin to die off. It wouldn't take many hours at all for all the life, as we know it, to die, once the sun is blocked out. We are totally dependent on the sun. It is the source of life on earth at this time, both in the sea and on the ground too. Once this takes place, Yahweh has got to part these clouds of debris. That is what we see here.
- 84 Verse 14, And the heaven departed like a scroll when it is rolled together... Isayah is the one who prophesied first that he saw the heavens rolled together like a scroll and the sun become as black as sackcloth of hair. Once this is done and the earth loses its sunlight, then all life would die. Here you are seeing the heavens depart like a scroll; this is Yahweh's doing. Yahweh departs this total darkness, black as sackcloth, as shown in verse 6. Yahweh pushes the dark clouds back so the sun can shine once again on the earth to keep all life from dying.
- 85 These are the ways the Gods are bringing forth in heaven, fighting against one another. This is being played out on earth. Yahweh is going to show that not only did the Gods destroy each other, but they destroyed the atmosphere around them and brought harm to other planets when they went and broke Yahweh's Laws.

The beast refers to governments and the one who has authority, the messenger, that is, a messenger of the Catholic Church or that religion. They are following that religion that has gone out to all the world and devoured the whole world, as Yahweh says, everyone whose names are not written in the Book of Life. Your names were written; they were written starting on the 14th of Tishri before the Feast of Tabernacles, 2004.

- 86 The way the universe is made, it has to be put into motion. Every planet that is created has its place. It must have its own territory in which to dwell. It must dwell there in a certain fashion. If it ever gets out of the path that was given for it to stay in, it would cause havoc to other planets. It could do so by the wars that the Gods are bringing in heaven at this time. When I say that, several Scriptures should dash into your minds instantly about what the Gods are doing, what they have caused and how they influence man.
- 87 Verse 15, And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, sought protection for themselves in their governments... In the beastly system. ...and in the assemblies... The churches. ...and the houses of their gods (elohim).
- 88 At that time, there are going to be so many people dying, we are going to lose four fifths of the population before it is over. This is the time it is coming to an end and Yahweh brings the sun back and stops the warring. He gives power to His saints and we start to turn this thing around then. It won't be done instantly in a hocus-pocus-diddly-docus way! There will be a lot of work being done in rebuilding and cleaning.
- 89 Verse 16, And said to the houses of their gods (elohim) and the assemblies: Fall on us, and protect us from the face of Him Who sits on the throne, and from the judgment of the Lamb! At that time, they will mourn because they will see that they were wrong in what they have done.
- 90 Keep this in mind. This is all going to take place, as we see in the Bush administration, in these four years. It was held back until the saints were sealed. That took place. All of this in **Revelation 7** has not been fulfilled.
- 91 Revelation 7:9. After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white... This is going to take a lot of work. This is going to go on throughout the three years time.
- 92 It takes teaching to bring this about. It's not like they are just suddenly going to appear. Those people are out there. We're telling them, "This is the way." We're warning them of what their ways are bringing and are going to bring. We're getting letters from all over the world, where we are reaching. Our literature has gone all over the world.
- 93 These people here are actually going to eventually be keeping the Feasts. The ones who survive are going to be keeping the Feasts, as **Zecharyah** said, after this takes place. They survive and I'm sure Yahweh is

intervening in their lives, as He had done in many of your lives.

94 Some of you were at the point of death, but you didn't die. Some of you were in car accidents, but somehow or another survived that car accident. I can remember several incidents in my life where things like that took place, and I'm sure you can too.

95 I'm sure that Yahweh knows these people who He is speaking of here, this huge crowd of people who no one can number. He's also providing protection for them at this time that we aren't aware of. It's like He told Yliyah, "I have five thousand over here and seven thousand over here, who have gotten these teachings and have not bowed knees to Baal, believing they're going to have safety in governments."

96 It's the same way in this time period in which we are. We're reaching people we don't know of yet. We will know of them very soon now, in this three years.

97 Verse 10, And crying with a loud voice... These are the people who are standing there. ...saying: Salvation to our Father Who sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb!

98 You see the full extent of breaking the Laws and how it comes down to four-fifths of the people destroyed, along with the land destroyed. The land is to the point where it's totally contaminated. The earthquake takes place which opens up a tiny section of the earth to feed the one-fifth of the people who are left. They realize then that salvation is coming from Yahweh the Creator and didn't come from these beastly systems that we are seeing in rule at this time.

99 Verse 11, And all the malakim stood surrounding the throne, the elders, and the four living ones; and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped Yahweh... We're speaking of a time when The House

We're speaking of a time when The House of Yahweh is called up to Yahweh, receive their offices and bow before the throne of Yahweh. This is quite a long time period that takes place in receiving offices and managing what is left of the earth at that time. You'll be in charge of all of that, plus the people who have died before us will be resurrected and brought to the knowledge of what has finally taken place.

of Yahweh is called up to Yahweh, receive their offices and bow before the throne of Yahweh.

100 This is quite a long time period that takes place in receiving offices and managing what is left of the earth at that time. You'll be in charge of all of that, plus the people who have died before us will be resurrected and brought to the knowledge of what has finally taken place.

101 Verse 12, Saying: HalleluYahweh! Blessing, and glory, and wisdom... Blessings come from Yahweh; glory belongs to Yahweh and wisdom comes from Yahweh. That is what they are saying. ...and thanksgiving... Belongs to Yahweh. ...and honor, and power, and might... When he speaks of Yahweh, he's speaking of The House of Yahweh. They are intertwined; they're one. That's when you receive your power, honor, blessings, glory, and wisdom. This is wisdom we are lacking now because we can't use our subconscious mind that Yahweh has given us.

102 Verse 13, And one of the elders asked, saying to me: Who are these who are arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?

103 Verse 14, And I said to him: Ruler, you know. And he said to me: These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation... This is in this same time period, right along with Bush, Sharon and the wars that are taking place in Iraq that will extend to a fourth part of the earth, killing a third of the people over a fourth part of the earth. They are slaughtering pretty heavy over there right now. It looks like at the place they are, they are wiping them out pretty desperately.

104 Verse 14, And I said to him: Ruler, you know. And he said to me: These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation... So we know this is the same time period that Yahshua spoke of and also it speaks of in Revelation 3.

105 ...and have washed their robes, and made themselves white... Remember the correct translation of that.

106 Verse 15, Therefore, they are before the throne of... Judged by. ...Yahweh, and serve Him... That is, they are being judged at this time. ...day and night in His House. And He Who sits on the throne; will dwell among them.

107 Verse 16, They will hunger no more, neither thirst anymore; neither will the sun strike them, nor any heat. This is not speaking of the sun shining on them. Yes, the sun is going to continue to shine. It's speaking of the horrors that have taken place in the past.

108 This all takes place in the forty-two moons, the three and a half year period, the last time, given to mankind, man's governments. We are in this time

period. It's been turned loose now and will increase, as pains upon a woman with child, as one of the prophets put it. They will start gradually, but build. That's what is taking place here now.

109 The fear that is coming from the little bit that the United State has done, is extreme right now. I don't know how many of those articles Elder Yedidiyah read talked about this; I didn't get to hear all of his message. The other nations are really worried. They're afraid, not so much that the United States is going to take over their territories, but that the United States is going to grab up the oil. It says, "Hurt not the oil." If these nations don't have oil, they can't operate vehicles because the vehicles are dependant on the oil. It's hard to get enough fat out of a cow to operate an automobile! You can't raise cattle that fat!

- 110 **Revelation 8** and **Revelation 9** show these wars and the battles, not so much the whole outcome, but the battles that take place in between. Let's go over to **Revelation 9** and see another thing taking place.
- 111 Revelation 9:1. And the fifth malak sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth; and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.
- 112 Verse 2, And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit as the smoke of a great furnace. And the sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke of the pit. One of these days, I want to go into detail about what is taking place here. These are the sicknesses that come from the earth, from dead bodies. Open a dead body and you will see this taking place.
- 113 Verse 3, And there came out of the smoke locusts... These are not locusts like we are thinking of, wearing iron plates on their bodies. It's speaking of planes and bombs that cause these deaths to take place. We'll get into that fully later as we get every word translated properly. ..and to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.
- 114 Verse 4, And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, nor any tree... Do you remember what the Black Plaque hurt? It didn't hurt the grass; it didn't hurt the trees or any of that. It hurt the people.
- 115 We're going to see that take place again in abundance in these Last Days because of the deaths. Man will be dying so fast they won't be able to bury them, the Scriptures show, but it won't come near certain people.
- 116 ...but only those men who do not have the seal of Yahweh in their foreheads. That's who this is going to hurt.
- 117 We saw a shining example of that with the Black Plague and the people who were still enjoying the

benefits from keeping Yahweh's Laws. Even though they had stopped keeping Yahweh's Laws, they were still enjoying the benefits of them in Europe where this thing started. It eventually spread even to the United States.

118 In these Last Days, we will see this again, but it won't come near The House of Yahweh. It won't come near you. This is what this is speaking of when this takes place. Praise Yahweh.

119 Verse 5, And it was granted... If you remember in the sealing of the saints, which I haven't finished yet, one of the Hebrew words actually shows that once Yahweh puts His seal upon you, which He has, it's hands-off from there on. You can't touch this person. That's not to say you're protected if you go out somewhere and shut yourself off from Yahweh.

120 I don't think you were ever in His House if you do that. I think maybe Yahweh wasn't even calling you; maybe you were baptized and you had somebody fooled into thinking you were called. If you go and put yourself in a particular situation, that doesn't mean you can't get shot or your pregnant wife can't get shot and killed or the baby can't be killed and you wind up in the hospital in intensive care. It doesn't mean that once you get sealed you can go out and start committing sin. In fact, if you go out and commit sin, I don't think you were ever here to begin with. Your body might have been here, but I think your mind was somewhere else.

- 121 Don't think that because someone puts himself in a situation and he was a baptized member but he gets hurt or killed that this destroys what this Word says. Yahweh will protect you, according to His plan, if you're true to Him. You better be true to Him if you want to survive this thing and be a witness to the end.
- 122 Verse 5, And it was granted to them that they should not kill them... That is, the people who it touches.but that they should be tormented five moons; months; and their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man.
- 123 **Verse 6, And in those days...** This is not translated totally right, but it's showing the intensive pain that will come from this. They are trying to fight it with drugs, but they are losing the battle.
- 124 ...men will seek death, and will not find it; and will long to die, but death will flee from them. There's no telling what is going on right now in the laboratories that are run by the people whose minds are sick. They want to bring this stuff into a nation but want to be protected from it themselves. When a person is sick, they can't fight, so they can go in and do what they want to do.
- 125 We also saw the cruelty of the nations this week on TV. According to the news, one day the soldiers

went into a bunch of buildings shooting people. It was claimed the people thought they didn't have to leave because they weren't terrorists. The soldiers went in and shot them and they killed them all.

126 Then, they went back the next day and one of the soldiers found one who was wounded, so he put another bullet in his head. There was some hell raised about that action and he was taken off duty for a while, but you will probably never hear what went on after that. You can see the cruelty and confusion in the minds of these people. It doesn't bother them at all to take the life of someone else, whether it is a child, an old man or whoever. It doesn't bother them.

127 It doesn't bother a man to come out and start shooting even though there is a pregnant woman in the house and kill her and the baby and put the man in the hospital. How much sense do you think that person has when he pulls a stunt like that and goes and shoots someone like that? His mind is boggled, the same as our soldier boys' minds are today. They go there for this purpose: to kill, to rape, to humiliate and bring down the one they have been told is their enemy.

128 It gives the shapes of the locust. Verse 9, And they had breastplates, as it were, breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots with many horses running to battle;

129 Verse 10, And they had tails similar to scorpions, and there were stings in their tails; and their power was to hurt men five moons; months.

130 Verse 11, And they had a king over them... I read all of this to show you this right here....the angel of the bottomless pit... The angel of the bottomless pit, as we showed in **Revelation**, would have to be one of the crew of Satan.

131 In **Revelation 20**, it shows she is bound and put into the bottomless pit. That means, her power is taken away. If you remember, she has quite a team working with her.

132 It's kind of like when we refer to Yahweh talking to Abraham. It wasn't Yahweh Himself, but it was a representative of Yahweh, three of them in fact, who talked to Abraham and Sarah his wife. They were

messengers.

133 This angel is a servant of the God of the bottomless pit. ...whose name in the Hebrew language is Abaddon; Destruction... That word, destruction, was given to Lucifer in Genesis 4. It was translated dust at that time. We will get into that the next time I speak, along with some of these articles that we mentioned are coming forth.

134 What I want you to understand is that Satan became angry with Yahweh, as we see in **Genesis.** Yahweh said, "What you are doing is going to bring hell to the creation." He had set her over all the creation, that's what He says there. You have to believe this. She was given full authority to bring her message now.

135 Even though she is cast out of heaven, it hasn't been stopped here on earth. Her and her crew have been given full authority to influence man and bring it about.

136 Once you are called, Yahweh opens your mind and starts bringing you out of this government into His government. He starts taking the confusion away and implanting His Laws into your mind in the way that will bring true, lasting peace.

137 Democracy won't bring peace, brethren. If it did, it would stop school violence. It would stop the wars and fighting that are going on in even a little town called Abilene. It can't stop it. There is nothing in democracy to change the hearts and the minds.

138 Democracy is just a way of controlling people, as I've told you, and making them think that they have a choice. Well, they have a choice, yes, which is made by someone higher in power who Satan puts to rule over them. It says Satan gives him this seat and great authority.

139 We will see this in detail because the Scriptures show this all the way through: from **Genesis** up to now when Satan is actually influencing the Quartet and the Great Eight to bring about her will. She is still trying to prove that her way will bring peace, after she destroys those few over there who don't want it.

140 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader. Praise Yahweh.

Democracy won't bring peace, brethren. If it did, it would stop school violence. It would stop the wars and fighting that are going on in even a little town called Abilene. It can't stop it. There is nothing in democracy to change the hearts and the minds. Democracy is just a way of controlling people, as I've told you, and making them think that they have a choice.

Chapter Twenty-Seven The United States In Prophecy #3: The Kingdom Of Righteousness And Evil Allowed To Be Set Up In the Garden Of Eden Still In Operation Today Teaching Freedom From The Laws of Yahweh 12/04/04

- 1 Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. That's wonderful, really wonderful! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.
- 2 I think you'll all agree, by the time Elder Shaul got through reading these food announcements, I was so hungry, pains were going through my stomach! I think the announcements on the food should be done at the end of services so I can dash in there and get something to eat! Let's try that the next time, okay?
- 3 In the last sermon, if you remember, we were talking about a couple of kingdoms. I guess I got ahead of myself because some didn't understand. A lot of people failed to catch the things that we brought out so I put them into this sermon.
- 4 I want to go back again, not to the last sermon because in the last sermon I was trying to explain the first one! Now, I'm going to explain the first two again. We have to realize what is taking place in order to understand so our faith will be strong, we will stand strong for Yahweh and we won't be tempted.
- 5 I want you to keep in mind that Yahshua commanded you to pray that you don't enter into temptation. If you're not doing that, you're falling short and you're entering into temptation. He wouldn't have told you to pray for it if it wouldn't work. It will work if you will pray for it and then keep that prayer in mind throughout your day. This will keep you away from temptations. It's a signal mark; it's a flag that goes up when something you shouldn't be doing or something you hear comes before you.
- 6 Yahshua said Yahweh is eager to give us what we need, but He tells us to ask for it. He says, "Ask and





- you will receive." The temptations that are going to come upon you in these next three years are going to be so strong, you have to do what He says. You have to keep these things in mind and listen to the sermons.
- 7 Sometimes I wonder where some people are sitting when the sermons are brought because of some of the things that are said and done. I can't believe these things are done by some in the House, but it's just because you're not listening and concentrating. Maybe you are playing with a baby or walking around when you should be sitting with your pencil and paper. Maybe you have your mind on the heat or the cold.
- 8 Somebody said it was very cold in that cafeteria over there. I said, it is now, but give it a few more days and you'll be griping about the heat. Let me tell you about my life when I was about six years old! We only had one heater in a three-room house. It was not a three bedroom house, it was three-rooms. The largest house I was in until I was eleven years old was a four-room house.
- 9 There wasn't a bathroom in it; there was never a bathroom in the houses that we lived in growing up. There were very few bathrooms in the world at that time; they just didn't exist. I think they had to go all the way to Yerusalem to bathe to a spring called the Gihon Spring!
- 10 We had a spring, too, and buddy was it cold, especially in the wintertime. We didn't bathe inside. The girls bathed inside; the boys had to go outside. We had a number four washtub; if you don't know what that is, it's not a big bathtub. It's not a Jacuzzi, it's a tub that's about two feet around. This was the tub mother





12/04/04 Chapter Twenty-Seven

used to wash clothes in. We could only afford one and we used it for many different things.

- 11 The boys got the tub outside. I remember the house had a room facing one way and another room the other way, so there was a little V to the house that kind of kept some of the air off you. But when the wind was blowing about forty miles an hour it would whip over the house and around the house! When you got undressed and you were waiting for all your brothers to bathe before you, you got pretty cold before you even got to the tub, but that's what we did. Then, you stepped in the tub and a brother poured cold water on you and you screamed!
- 12 If you think you have it hard, think about my life when I was six years old and a flag will go up in your mind and you will say, "Wow, we have it pretty nice here!"
- 13 I don't mind comfort, but if we built a suitable, heated, cozy cafeteria, the meal prices would go up to where we would be paying \$25.00 or \$50.00 a meal. I don't know what the prices are down at that Lytle Creek Steak House, but I think a meal for two people costs around \$50.00. That's what we would have to charge. We could do it, if you were willing to pay that much, but I don't think you are.
- 14 Keep that in mind. We may have a lot of discomfort, I don't know. I don't know how hard things are going to get. I don't know how much Yahweh is going to baby you. I'm not going to baby you between now and then, but I don't know how much He'll baby you in the next three years. I just know we have to endure. Just because our names are called in heaven and our names are written in the Book of Life, doesn't mean you can slack up. Endure until the end and the same will be saved. If you don't, you will be lost.
- 15 I want you to get your mind on the kingdoms. The kingdom that Satan, Lucifer, joined, she wasn't a

I don't know how much Yahweh is going to baby you. I'm not going to baby you between now and then, but I don't know how much He'll baby you in the next three years. I just know we have to endure. Just because our names are called in heaven and our names are written in the Book of Life, doesn't mean you can slack up. Endure until the end and the same will be saved. If you don't, you will be lost.

- part of it at first. She divorced Yahweh and went over to the kingdom of the Gods. This was no surprise to Yahweh. In fact, He was the One Who set up his plan, knowing this thing was going to take place. I think He saw different things in the character of Satan. He probably knew she was the best one to put in charge to bring forth His will in these Last Days.
- 16 There were two kingdoms that were ordained to be placed in the Garden of Eden. We think of it as a plowed up piece of land, fifty by a hundred feet or something like that, but that's not what it's talking about. It's talking about a land where He could raise people and produce and bring forth a 6,000 year plan. We are down to the last three and a half years of the plan.
- 17 If you turn over to **Psalm 8**, you'll see that Yahweh made man a little lower than angels, as the *King James* and most translations translated that word. If you look up that word, **angels**, you will see it's talking about beings from a kingdom who are dispatched. They're dispatched for a purpose.
- 18 When Yahweh speaks of the four malakim, which King James translated **angels**, He's saying they were dispatched from a kingdom. They were merely working for a kingdom.
- 19 When Satan wanted to join this Godly house that was set up on earth at that time, she was tempted to do so. She fell into this temptation, mainly because she saw that Yahweh's plan was going to give great authority over to mankind and He was actually going to achieve this plan that He had.
- 20 I'm sure there were some doubts about this. I'm thinking of the way she says things now when she's talking to the Pope and the Pope relays it as, "God is angry," speaking of Yahweh. She says, "God is angry, but I can get by that. I can appease Him and I can soothe Him down. Everything is going to be okay." That's the way Satan talks to the Pope. I'm sure she probably had something like this in mind when she joined the Gods in that area and started taking up their side in order to try to destroy mankind.
- 21 This was no surprise and Yahweh had it fixed to where she couldn't destroy His plan. It didn't surprise Him when He saw this. Think of two kingdoms: one of them He's allowing to be set up here at this time. Yahweh had to allow it, and the Scriptures show this. He's allowing everything that's taking place in this plan that is performed on earth. His plan is being brought forth and you're the last, finishing touch of that plan.
- 22 Psalm 8:1. How excellent is Your great Name in all the earth... That should have been universe there because it's speaking of the whole atmosphere and everything it contains, including a strip of land or a river or whatever. It includes everything Yahweh's

fingers have framed.

- 23 ... Yahweh our Sovereign... Sovereign means at the top; there is no one higher than Yahweh Himself. It also means power, and authority. It means the power that He could actually crush with; that's what the word means.
- 24 He could actually crush the enemy if He wanted to. He could crush any enemy; He has that power. He has the power at His disposal but He's reserved that power. If He had not reserved the power, He knew that His sons would have used it. His warring sons use it because the same thing going on in heaven is going on here. That's what His plan is all about: stopping all this. He had to play this thing out in front of the kingdoms of heaven.
- 25 I found something interesting this morning when I was reading some of the things the forefathers said about the Scriptures. They said that a kingdom was actually placed inside the moon, in particular. This is shown in one word and I will bring you that later; it's a different sermon. It will take a couple or three sermons to bring that. They actually placed this one kingdom inside the moon, another one inside the sun, and another on the surface of the sun. Supposedly there are beings that heat will not hurt because it has no effect on them, like the wind. Heat has no effect on the wind; it can't kill the wind. Yahshua said that some spirit beings were like the wind.
- 26 Another reference placed a kingdom inside of Jupiter. This was interesting to me because I didn't know anyone ever understood that before except The House of Yahweh. I see that some people understood some things from some words and they were saying the prophets meant this in the words they saw.
- 27 Now, I don't know whether they understood that these planets out there contain controlled atmospheres inside of them for beings who live there and manage the universe. Parts of those beings' jobs are to manage certain things in the universe to keep everything clicking along like it's supposed to be.
- 28 The whole setup is a complete government that Yahweh is controlling to keep it from getting out of kilter and destroying everything and every being in the universe. He sees that could occur if there wasn't some kind of control.
- 29 He does not want complete control to make beings like a bunch of zombies, as I've read about. I've read where people have spent their lives studying how you can give people certain drugs to come to a state where you can control them. They will do what you want them to do and they won't think for themselves. I think that's what they are trying somewhat to do to our children.
 - 30 I don't know if you saw the news this week. I was

- talking to one of the doctors about it this week because it came out on the news that they're having big time trouble with school violence. When I mentioned this on one of the talk shows this week, the man took it and ran with it. He brought up things I didn't even know about. He was calling these children "hoodlums" who go to the schools. He said they don't care about peace.
- 31 He asked me, "How are you going to control them by teaching them some doctrine of The Peaceful Solution?" I said, just cool down just a minute and I will explain it to you. We had some hecklers this week, too, who got on the shows against me.
- 32 The violence that the schools are having, it's not new under the sun. It wasn't new when it came to earth; it's occurring in heaven too. The school violence is not just going on in the high schools, it's going on in all the grades. It's even going on in kindergarten and preschool. They're having extreme violence.
- 33 When I was talking to this doctor about it, he said, "Yeah, it's getting worse all the time. I have had mothers injured while trying to take care of toddlers." One mother, in trying to fight the child and put his shoes on, got kicked in the mouth and lost two of her teeth. This was just one of his cases that he told me about. It's getting worse.
- 34 They're trying to control the children with drugs and they're suggesting now that everybody gets put on drugs. They want to put everybody on it and maybe come up with a vaccine where they can give every child who enters school. Then, the child will run around acting like a zombie; he can't get in trouble, but he can still learn. They can still teach him a trade so he can go out and be a successful citizen and keep up with the Jones'. He won't be able to do any thinking on his own, but he would be able to keep up with the Jones' and maybe they could keep him under control. That is, if you still had a mind to control him.
- 35 What they're doing is coming back on them. This one guy who was a pediatrician, wrote an article about this. I have the article; I haven't read it yet, but I told Elder Yedidiyah I need it because I want the full scope on it.
- 36 They had it on the news and on this talk show where this particular pediatrician was saying, "You are what you eat." A lot of the stuff that the children are suffering is because of poor nutrition. Their ideas of great nutrition are eating a lot of pork and a lot of things that poison the body. Even if they got into a decent way of thinking, they would still eat pork, which would spoil everything they're trying to do to help them. They still haven't got it straight in their minds, anything about the different kinds of fat. They just clump all of them in one ball and say, "This is it." They make McDonald's the bad guy and they're

all condemning McDonald's, but they still make the bestselling burger on the face of the earth today, even with all the condemnation.

- 37 This doctor had people objecting and saying this and that. He brought out some facts that were convincing. He talked about the inheritance from the parents and how we inherit some things. I noticed that was in this article because I read part of it. He was talking about the child inheriting stuff from the parents, including deficiencies from the wrong kind of food the person is eating.
- 38 He said, for instance, if a mother is deficient in iron, then you're going to have a newborn child who is deficient in iron. If you don't do anything about it, just the lack of iron in the child's body would cause problems and irritability.
- 39 He brought up other things, like the eating of hair. I don't know if you've ever experienced someone who would pull hair out of his head and eat it, or pull hair out of somebody else's head and eat it, but he's craving something in his diet.
- 40 I don't know if you ever saw the guy who ate light bulbs. He said he craved them all his life. The bulbs were satisfying something in his body, but he didn't know what it was and the doctors didn't know what it was. He actually ate light bulbs. Somehow or another, he did it on the Johnny Carson show. It was not a fake.
- 41 The fact is that something is missing in these children's bodies, so they eat light bulbs, or hair. When they eat hair, then they have to operate on them because you cannot digest hair. The child needs something or he wouldn't do this. An ordinary person who gets what he needs wouldn't do this.
- 42 When I was working in the State Board of Health Laboratories, we had many farmers who would call in and say their pig crop was all going for sow feed because the sows were eating their pigs. This is not a natural thing. The sow, the mother, was suffering from something that was lacking in her body so she turned around and ate her own offspring.
- 43 They wouldn't let us tell them the way to stop that. Dr. Hunter said, "You go out and take all these tests and take these blood samples." I said, all you have to do is put some meat in front of them." He would answer, "That's my job." He wanted to be the big shot who went out and told what the test results showed: this sow was deficient in so-and-so and all you needed to do was add some meat to her diet." I thought then, we could have saved a lot of pigs. I told him that to begin with, but we had to follow the procedure.
- 44 In the Kingdom of Yahweh, prevention is taught. He shows prevention and sticks with it. Those who stick with it don't have these problems. The ones who

- don't stick with it are the ones of the other kingdom. Satan is trying to destroy Yahweh's Kingdom right now. The reason she is coaxing the people to sin is because she's hoping she can change Yahweh's plan and He will simply go back to the original way, take her back into His family and then all will be well and good. Then, she can continue to cause her trouble.
- 45 That's not the way it's going to be. Yahweh's Kingdom is going to be completed and His family is going to be completed.
- 46 Here in **Psalms** it shows Yahweh is above all. He's the sovereign of the universe. Now, if you rest assured in that, keep this in mind and don't enter into some kind of temptation that will cause you to doubt or go to the underworld in any way, shape or form, including friends and kinfolk, then you will make it into this great Kingdom that will have perfect health, joy and love.
- 47 ...You have Your glory... That word, glory, probably conjures up in your mind some kind of great fame or splendor. It doesn't really mean that. It means honor; it means Yahweh has established an honorable character and the rest of the universe knows He is set in His ways. This is what He has established.
- 48 His glory doesn't necessarily mean splendor, but it can mean that. It takes that into the meaning of the word, but it mostly means superiority in knowledge, wisdom and understanding. It also means superior in righteousness. Righteousness covers the whole scope that He is teaching to us at this time.
- 49 ...firmly set above the starry frame... It's above the other kingdoms in heaven. It's above the other governments that have been formed in heaven besides His.
- 50 Imagine Russia, which is a large nation. If you can imagine the different cities and governments that branch out from the central government, that's the same thing you see in heaven through the Scriptures. You see governments that are inside planets, but they have to be somewhat under control. They're not under complete control, but they're under some control from the central government, which is above all. Yahweh has control, and He teaches His way, but He doesn't enforce His way.
- 51 There's suffering going on in heaven, the same as is going on in earth. He has set this movie up here on earth for the beings in all of these governments to watch and see, which will be taught and witnessed to them later by you. You will teach and you will also have the power to somewhat enforce.
- 52 You will go out with a rod, as David used. David spoke of his staff and his rod. The world make it sound like this rod was supposed to be for chastisement. This is what people think, it was a rod of chastisement, when

- it was actually a rod of correction that was taught by a teacher. This was not done by beating a child, but with teaching a child the difference in this and that. That's what Yahweh is bringing forth among these kingdoms at this time, without enforcement of it.
- 53 When the family of Yahweh is completed and we take over the universe, then we'll be dispatched to those different planets. We will dispatch others to those planets as we train them for those positions. Before it's finished, or a year or two into it, we will have such things as theft, fighting, anger, bitterness, and grudges stopped among the nations. These are all covered in the Laws we teach.
- 54 The way Yahweh is right now and the way He's always going to be is that He prefers that everyone would repent and see the error of their ways. He teaches them the way that will stop all the trouble they're having, but He leaves it up to them whether or not they will accept it and put it to use in their lives. That's what you see here on earth and that's what you see in the universe. He has a plan here that will actually bring this to the entire universe, all the planets and kingdoms.
- 55 The word, **angels**, means exactly that. It's a kingdom of angels. When they're dispatched, as the word means, they have to be dispatched by someone else. A dispatcher takes in calls.
- 56 If you were the dispatcher of a taxi company, you would take the calls and dispatch a man to go pick that person up. The same thing is going on in the Kingdom of Yahweh. Yahweh set up and prophesied in advance who He is dispatching and what the result of their Work would be. This is the last Work of the seven eras.
- 57 Verse 2, From the mouths of babes and sucklings strength by You is ordained... That's the Laws. Remember, Yahweh's strength is the Laws and prophecies. The prophecies show what the Law will do and the moves Yahweh will make to bring about this totally, righteous Kingdom formed from mankind, or the sons of men, as the Scriptures put it.
- 58 ...so You would still the enemy... Do you get what He's saying here? Strength from Yahweh is ordained to still the enemy or to stop the enemy. The greatest enemy is death, but all the others lead up to it
- 59 Yahweh covers the bad nutrition in His Scriptures. He says, "Don't eat this or it will cause this." There is no way any of the nutritionists will ever condemn pork, but they all know it's bad for you. It's still in fourth grade health books today in the schools.
- 60 The knowledge that we ordain to the elders will actually still the enemy. ...the avenger would be crushed... by this and death will be stopped eventually.
 - 61 Verse 3, When we consider Your heavens, the

- work Your fingers framed, the work of the moon and of the stars, which were by You ordained;
- 62 Verse 4, What is man that You are mindful of him? And the son of man... Or the sons of these men. ...that You visit him?... That you visit with them and bring them this great knowledge.
- 63 Verse 5, For You have made him a little lower than the malakim... Or this kingdom of malakim. Yahweh made him lower than the kingdoms of the malakim, which exist at this time. The malakim are active and living lives.
- 64 The trouble is that some of the malakim followed Satan and have become angels. The angels are bringing in things that Satan is teaching. They are sending dispatchers to help, as you see in **Daniyl** where it says a host was sent to this person to help with this project of changing the Laws. That was one of the things. A host was sent to help change the Laws of Yahweh and to stop it. Yahweh allowed it for a purpose to let man go his own way and prove to everybody what it will bring.
- 65 ...but You will crown him with glory... It's the same word that we saw back in verse 1.
- 66 **Glory** means honor, to be honorable, superior in knowledge, wisdom, understanding and character. Yahweh is crowning man with that glory. It's the same thing Yahweh has, the Laws that will still the enemy and stop death.
- 67 Verse 6, You made man to be the ruler over the works of Your hands... Yes, that's what we were created to be. It wasn't just, "I created you, so I set you in this office and you do it." No, He had to train and has trained many people down through this 6,000 year period before us.
- 68 The ones He trained first spoke of us under inspiration. Inspiration came to them and they wrote Yahweh's plan with the prophecies showing what each era that Yahweh would call would do. This was so the plan of Yahweh could be understood by all the ones who were interested in this great Kingdom that Yahweh is putting together.
- 69 ...You will put all things under his feet... Not to stomp on, but all things will be put under mankind's control. That is, the ones who will submit, learn Yahweh's way and be totally strict as Yahweh is in following this way and teaching it to others.
- 70 Verse 7, All sheep and oxen; yes, all the beasts of the field;
- 71 Verse 8, All the fowls of the air and the fish of the sea... We saw that in some of Yahshua's writings because He achieved this. He could command the fish and the creeping things of the earth. Fish would actually go out, pick up a coin and get on a disciple's hook so the disciple could pay his taxes with it. Wouldn't you

like to have that power now? You would have to know where that coin was and where that sunken treasure was

- 72 Mattithyah 5:18. For truly I say to you; Unless heaven and earth pass away... This word, pass, means to perish. It means this will not occur unless somehow or another the kingdom of angels who are out there actually get the upper hand. This is telling you something here because Yahshua is showing that if they could, they would destroy heaven and earth. They have the power to do so and they are willing to do just that.
- 73 There are people who strap on bombs right now to kill themselves and others. The same thing is going on in many cases in Satan's world in this kingdom. They have the same influence coming to them. If they could destroy heaven and earth and destroy this plan that Yahweh has, they would. They would actually do this. That's the reason Yahshua made this statement. He was also trying to show you, as I am trying to bring forth, too, that Yahweh has control and the power to keep His plan from being destroyed. He has the power to keep heaven and earth from being destroyed.
- 74 Yahshua said ...unless heaven and earth pass... The word, pass, if you want to look it up, actually means to perish or be completely destroyed.
- 75 ...one yodh—the smallest of the letters—will in no way pass from the Law... It's the Law that they want to destroy. In their own, little, feeble minds right now they think that sin is the desirable thing to do. This is what is brought forth from this kingdom and this is what Adam and Eve fell for, for a little while.
- 76 ...will in no way pass from the Law until all things are perfected.
- 77 Verse 19, Whosoever, therefore, will break one of the least of these Laws, and will teach men so, he will be called the least in the Kingdom of Yahweh... He is speaking of the Kingdom here: the Kingdom and the Laws of that Kingdom. Unless they can destroy heaven and earth, they are not going to destroy this plan or these perfect Laws of righteousness.
- 78 This is speaking of a kingdom. There is a kingdom Lucifer joined to try to destroy mankind. We see Gods and Elohim leading the nations. We see this brought forth in the Scriptures. The Gods of the world, called Elohim, are actually leading the nations. We see their images everywhere in the nations. We see the same image in China that we do in Africa and America. We see the same image all over.
- 79 One of the images of these Gods is AIDS. I don't think Elder Yedidiyah got to that. It seems like there is an alarming rise in the rates of AIDS. These images of the Gods are all over the universe at this time. There is nothing new under heaven; there is nothing new under the sun. The AIDS viruses that are taking place on

- earth were brought to the earth. The AIDS viruses that are taking place here are multiplying in the heavens and beings are dying from these sexually transmitted diseases, the same as they are here on earth. They are dying in the heavens the same way.
- 80 This is what Yahweh wants to stop. He doesn't want to destroy these beings. He's not content that any should perish, but they are perishing in spite of His teaching so far. When the teaching comes to the fullness and you take over the universe where you can back it up with power and authority, as you will be given, then you will have an effect upon all the kingdoms of the universe.
- 81 The images are all over the world. They all resist Yahweh's Laws. They follow destruction. It seems desirable at the time, but it bites back like an adder. When they're in the hospital dying, then they regret everything they've done.
- 82 It's not freedom from laws; they have plenty of laws. They pass laws all the time. If you noticed on the news this week, they were trying to pass laws to stop certain people from having certain rights to do certain things. They do this all the time. This brings hardship on many when they pass laws against certain people. They are trying to pass laws right now that they can use against you and The House of Yahweh.
- 83 President Bush is trying to pass a law right now to draft both boys and girls into the armed forces. You are going to be caught up into this, unless you pay attention and stay very close to Yahweh. You're going to be caught up in it and one day you'll "wish" that you had paid attention.
- 84 It's not freedom from laws, but freedom from Yahweh's Laws that they want. They don't want to follow the pattern of prevention.
- 85 Let's go over to **Daniyl**. We will be going back to **Genesis** in just a little bit, but let's go to **Daniyl** first. He prophesied these same things and showed you.
- 86 Brethren, if you think the Scriptures are a bunch of bull-hockey, pay attention to what he said right here. Yahweh showed you in the first seven chapters of **Daniyl** that there would only be four world-ruling kingdoms. Why hasn't there been a fifth world-ruling kingdom? This was written long before the kingdoms even took place.
- 87 Daniyl showed you in advance how many kingdoms there would be and who they would be. He named them and said what they would do. No man could write this. This came from a super Being Who can see the future and carry out a plan.
- 88 Examine your little, feeble mind and wonder: What is going to take place in your life tomorrow? Could you put it down? No, you can't. Do you know that Yahweh could inspire you to be like Daniyl, if you

would turn your life over to Him and stop your stupidity? You could be writing the future and showing the malakim what is going to take place inside the moon 10,000 years from now. That's how great a power you could possess.

89 Right now, you're worthless. You're going to live a few years and then die. You may not even live a few years, you may die tonight or tomorrow. Everything is so uncertain unless you are in Yahweh's care. If you haven't got sense enough to figure that out, you are pretty stupid and you would probably never be able to understand the Scriptures that would point these things out to you.

90 They want freedom from Yahweh's Laws; they want to follow the desirable thing. Yahweh, in His prophecies in **Daniyl**, said there would be four world-ruling kingdoms. There has never been another one. In fact, I wrote in the seventies that there have only been four world-ruling kingdoms, Yahweh named them and there won't be another one. What is going to take place is that we'll have a kingdom that is going to try to rule the world. There are two beasts.

91 The fourth kingdom is put together with governments and the Catholic Church as leaders. Yahweh shows this first beast plainly in prophecy. The second beast joins them in the last three years. The second one comes up where no multitudes, peoples and languages were.

92 The United States is the only place that could fulfill that prophecy. There were no multitudes here. America was only discovered a few hundred years ago. Remember, 1492 was when Columbus sailed the ocean blue. Before that, there was nobody here but a few Indians who had fled persecution, and came across the North Pole to this land.

93 Yahweh said the beast would rise up in a land where there were no multitudes, nations and tongues, which was America. That beast will have two religions over it. What do you see? How could Daniyl possibly know that there would be two leading religions, Catholics and Protestants, who would rule the United States? Think.

94 Brethren, you can be a part of Yahweh's Kingdom, everyone of you. Even the least child can be a part of this great Work that Yahweh is doing. He could have you as a king at six-years-old if you would yield yourself to him and stop your stupidity. Praise Yahweh.

95 In **Daniyl 7:25**, we see that the beast is against the Laws. Yahweh says it would come against the Laws. Yahweh has allowed this. He set it up back in **Genesis**, we'll see in just a little while. He prophesied that they would speak great words against the Laws of Yahweh.

96 That's what the Catholic Church has done and that's what she admits to doing. She changed the Feast

days and the Sabbaths, exactly as **Daniyl** said she would do. She admits she did it and she writes in her books so proudly that yes, she changed these and had a right to change them because God didn't strike them down.

97 All this proof is in our book, *The Sabbath*, *Every Question Answered*, if you dare to read it. You can find all these things coming forth from the Catholic Church.

98 Today, they still resist these same things that Daniyl said they would. Daniyl wrote thousands of years before they did this. He said, in that time period, there would be a host who would be dispatched to Satan to help in achieving this thing; and it would be given unto their hands until this time period we're in right now which is a three and a half year time period. How could Daniyl know that?

99 Daniyl 7:25. And he will speak great words against Yahweh, and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the saints of Yahweh, and think to change times and Laws... If you want to read something great, look up the Inquisition. This is about the Catholic Church and the Pope.

100 This is history; I didn't write it, others did. They inquired as to whether you believed; that's what the Inquisition was all about. It was just an inquiry. They inquired into the people's lives. The king and queen of Spain, who were both Catholics, following the orders of the Pope, said they did this because they didn't want the people to fall back into ignorance. They inquired, "Are you a convert of the Catholic Church? No? Then, you're condemned to die." It was that simple.

101 They killed the people, calling them heretics, to keep them from bringing the information they had to someone else which would cause the people to fall back into their so-called ignorance.

102 A lot of people saw the Catholic Church wasn't teaching the Laws of Yahweh and they said, "We need these Laws to be taught. We need everybody to have a Bible." Martin Luther was one of those men who dared to stand up for righteousness. He revolted against the Catholic Church, so everyone was able to own a Bible after that.

103 This is history; I'm not making this up. You can look it up in any encyclopedia. I will give you one to look it up, if you want!

104 They killed millions and millions of people who they called heretics. They wanted nothing but Catholics left in the world, but it wasn't in Yahweh's plan to have it that way. He allowed this to take place for a reason, to fulfill this prophecy, which He prophesied in advance. He said, they would attack the saints of Yahweh and mentally wear them out, then they would change these Laws.

105 ...and they will be given into his hand until a time... That's three and a half years. ...and times...

That's seven years. ...and the dividing of time... The last three and a half years, which we are in right now. Now, how do I know that? Yahweh details that prophecy of the seven-year peace plan. We know from the prophecies that we are in that last three and a half year time period.

106 The kingdoms of this world are not going to possess the universe, brethren. The next prophecy is going to be fulfilled too.

107 Verse 26, But the judgment... That is, the judgment of the Kingdom of Yahweh. Yahweh is in control, as He has proven over and over. He allows certain things but He will not allow His plan to be altered. He has shown that all the way through for 6,000 years.

108 ...the judgment will sit... The judgment of the Kingdom of Yahweh will sit...and they will take away his government... Of the beastly system. This is the government of the people and by the people that passes laws and then passes some others to counteract the first ones. ...to consume and to destroy it completely.

109 Verse 27, Then the kingdoms and governments, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven... That word, under, actually means *in* the whole heaven. This involves the whole heavens, the governments and kingdoms in the whole heaven.

110 ...will be given to the people of the saints of Yahweh, Whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all governments will serve and obey... Them, that is, the saints of Yahweh. You can be one of them. I hope you are. I hope nobody here will act stupidly and cast this off.

111 These things prove themselves if you will just look at them. He's speaking here of the governments of the people. These are governments that come from the fourth beast. There has never been another one. He showed how this fourth beast would completely devour the earth and take in all the people. All the people now are following this beastly system. We're going to see this very plainly now.

112 President Bush is not hiding what he says he is destined to do. He is bringing forth this democracy. He was not the first one to teach this democracy, the Roman Empire taught this democracy first. The Holy Roman Empire that killed the saints, changed the Laws, the Feast days and the Sabbath day, and admit-

ted that they did it. They are the ones who brought forth this democracy.

113 A government of the people is supposed to be of the people. That's a great idea if you don't look deep into it and see exactly what is taking place. I won't go into that at this time.

114 Verse 7, After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and exceedingly strong; and it had great iron teeth; it devoured and broke in pieces, then trampled the residue with its feet...

Alexander the Great. He didn't know for a long time he was a God and then when he found out, he didn't think he could die. In the battle that this man was in, you could see that he thought he was indestructible and couldn't be killed. He could be killed; he died like the other Gods will die in war. He killed many, many people under the guise of righteousness, under the orders of the Catholic Church.

116 ...It was different from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns... Remember that, he had ten horns. See how he's describing this kingdom, this government to you? If you dare to really get into it and search it out, you will see all the details spoken of and explained by the other prophets and apostles.

117 Verse 8, I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn... This is a spokesman by which three religions fell.

118 I've explained this fully in detail in the book, *The Mark of the Beast*. I think it's in the first volume. This little horn is what we're seeing today. There have been a certain number of them, there is supposed to be one more little horn in the Catholic Church and then that last little horn will do many great things. Through peace, he will destroy many, many people. This is going to take place in this three years.

119 You will die with this beastly system, or you can live forever; depending on the choice you make. Your name has been called and it's written in heaven. You need to keep studying and enduring in order to be a part of that Kingdom, but you can and it will be forever. You won't ever have to worry about sickness, disease or death from then on.

120 May Yahweh bless you. I'll turn the services back to the song leader.

You will die with this beastly system, or you can live forever; depending on the choice you make. Your name has been called and it's written in heaven. You need to keep studying and enduring in order to be a part of that Kingdom, but you can and it will be forever. You won't ever have to worry about sickness, disease or death from then on.

Chapter Twenty-Eight The United States In Prophecy #4: Pray That You Enter Not Into Temptation 12/18/04

- 1 Praise Yahweh! You may be seated. Praise Yahweh! Are you ready for some teaching?
- 2 Surely you can see from what Elder Yedidiyah brought out there, with all the building up in weapons and armies, that they're getting ready for peace. I saw yesterday where President Bush had put something like nine thousand more National Guards out on the street to enlist the young men. Then, they're stepping up the draft too. They may extend it to include the older ones too.
- 3 You young men, unless you're interested in going to war, you really need to start studying. It's not an easy thing to pass their tests and prove to them that you are a conscientious objector, but you can if you know your Scriptures. I remember years ago when I took the same test. They wanted to make me a priest in the Catholic Church. They have places for everybody.
- 4 Be sure to get that 9/10-04 issue of the *Prophetic Word* and read it. There's plenty for everyone. If you don't get one, holler and scream about it! Kick your feet and everything! Make sure you get it and get all the newsletters too!
- 5 If you remember, last week we talked about this war being permitted by Yahweh. The things that are taking place right now in the world are exactly what are shown in prophecy. The end result is shown also. There's stuff in between that Yahweh says we're going to have to be prepared for, or we're going to enter into temptation, as Yahshua said.
- 6 Yahshua said to pray that you do not enter into temptation and that you're not led into temptation. This is what we need to be doing. I wonder if everyone is taking this seriously or not. I've told you before; He wouldn't have said these things if they weren't going to seriously affect your lives. We are witnesses. We're going to be protected, yes, and the Work is going to be done, but you as an individual are going to be judged either fit or unfit for that Kingdom also, during this same time. Just because your name was called is no





sign that you can float in on sin and still be given a part in the Kingdom.

- 7 You've got to get all of this stuff out of you that belongs to the world. It looks so tempting some times with the way they bring it forth, especially on television. They have one of the best tools today in bringing forth evil and making it look righteous and making it look like they're going to have peace. I want you to remember I Thessalonians 5 because He says that they're actually going to believe that they have peace.
- 8 Yesterday, they said for the first time in so many years, the Palestinians were looking forward to peace instead of war. They showed some children they set up for the picture with their fingers making the peace symbol, but they had guns in the background. They're acting like they're pushing that gun away. This is a scene they set for you like they're truly going to have peace now that they have the enemy beat down. His leader has died, so now they're going to have peace.
- 9 The Scriptures don't show they're going to have peace. The Scriptures say they're going to think they have peace. They're probably going to convince a lot of people that they have peace and this is the right way to go.
- 10 The Pope has made his request of Mary to put it in her hands to bring peace to the world, with true love and concern for all life. This is great in words, but at the same time, they keep taking and destroying lives. They're strapping on bombs, and using missiles and whatever else they can muster up.
- 11 The Palestinians, the ones they call the New Palestinians, according to the news yesterday, want peace. At the same time they say they want peace, they're building a big army. The reason they are claiming to want peace, too, you might have noticed, is because of the millions of dollars that the taxpayers in the US are giving to them. I'm wondering what they're going to do with all that money. I wonder if Russia wants some of it for their weapons, or Iran, or whoever is going to





12/18/04 Chapter Twenty-Eight

team up with them.

- 12 I do see trouble already brewing for the Work. I don't think we should get discouraged at this. I think we should more or less just get ready for it and know that it's in Yahweh's hands. What we're being judged for is the way we handle this Work and the push to get the information out to witness to the people. We're witnesses; what we're for right now is to warn the world.
- 13 Yahweh has opened that door and He says no man can shut it. There are a lot of things that mankind can do to cause trouble. Someone even had this dream of flooding waters. This time, the Elder told me the water wasn't muddy. The last time it was really muddy water; it had some manure in it too. It was muddy.
- 14 The fear they will put in you can be a temptation too. Yahshua even made the statement, please don't worry about losing your life. They might be able to take your life, but they can't take what you've stored up in heaven or your judgment you've gone through with your test and trials you've gone through. Your overcoming is all in the books. You're going to have your place in the Work if you stick with Yahweh and His Laws. If you let yourself be deceived into following this or you turn to fear and run, you won't have that place.
- 15 Yahshua warned His disciples of this but when the tests came, they gave in. I'm warning you now; it is going to be rough. It's going to be scary, unless you look to Yahweh and keep your mind on the goal and what He's called you out to do. Don't give in to threats, bribes or kinfolks, especially kinfolks. They're horrible to put up with this time of year.
- 16 I want you to go to I Thessalonians 5. Let all of these things build up in your mind and try to remember them. I would we could just make a list and go over it every once in a while to say, "I have to remember these things and prepare myself for them."
- 17 I Thessalonians 5:27. I charge you... This is a command from Yahweh, under inspiration, that this apostle wrote to us. I charge you before Yahweh to have this letter read to all the holy brotherhood... Or saints, all the saints of Yahweh, all the called out ones. There's a reason for it.
- 18 This is in the Last Days. He's talking about the coming of the Savior, so this letter is especially for you because of the things that are involved in this. This chapter, this particular letter is concerning you and what we're about to go into. I see it coming pretty fast now. The plans that they're making could very well be to wipe out a third part of the people over a fourth part of the earth rather rapidly.
- 19 Verse 12, And we appeal to you, brothers, to acknowledge those who labor among you, and are over you in Yahweh... We're begging you to get this pride out of your life and whatever it is that's causing you to be proud.
- 20 I don't know what anyone in The House of Yahweh would have to be proud about. Your past lives

- have been a mess, like the whole world. You've come out of it because Yahweh set up a Work. He ordained it from the beginning to set up a Work to bring you out of this mess that you're in and you're nothing but a miserable mess. I don't know why it would be so hard to humble yourself to the one who Yahweh would put to bring you out of the world.
- 21 Verse 13, And to esteem them very highly in love, for their work's sake... It's always for the Work's sake. This Work is the most important thing in the universe. This is what is going to bring peace to this earth that we're living on and also to the universe.
- 22 Verse 14, Now we exhort you, brothers, warn those who are unruly... Which the counselors do daily. They warn them every time they counsel them. They try to warn them. If you don't humble yourself, you're going to turn in hatred and start hating the instructor and Who he represents, Who we all represent. The hatred you show in your heart is, as Yahweh said to Samuyl, "It's not you they're rejecting, it's Me they're rejecting." You may think you're rejecting the advice of your counselors, the priests or the kohanahs, but you're not just rejecting them. You're rejecting Yahweh when you reject them.
- 23 ...among you, comfort the downhearted, support the weak, be patient toward all... One elder told me, "I think some of these guys were just sent here to build up my patience or to test my patience." It's not that way. They all need help and it's up to the counselors, the priests, the kohanahs, to find the answers to their problems and to help them into the Kingdom.
- 24 Verse 15, See that no one pays back evil for evil... This is what we see in the world today. If you could pay back evil for evil and bring peace, Yahweh would not tell you, "Don't pay back evil for evil," would He? There's just no way to do it. You bring retaliation and that brings more retaliation. Anytime a person retaliates, it simply brings more retaliation. That's what we see in the world.
- 25 I told you that Israyl was going to beat down its enemy. This thing that we're seeing, it would iterate and reiterate until they beat their enemies down. Then, they will think they have true peace and Yahweh says then comes the sudden destruction. It's not just the little Palestinians, who are not even a nation there in Israyl. That's not what it's all about. It's the whole world that is worried about what the United States and Great Britain are doing at this time.
- 26 I don't know how many people know the prophecies of what they're doing, but they're actually prophesied to push or try to enforce this democracy. The nations don't want democracy and they're building traps for the United States at this time. In the wars and the planning for wars to bring peace, many will be destroyed. Through peace, many will be destroyed, as Daniyl said.
- 27 Verse 15, See that no one pays back evil for evil to any, but always pursue that which is righteous...

called The Peaceful Solution. ...both among yourselves, and toward all... This is to outsiders too.

- 28 Get this now: this is a command to you; it's not a suggestion. You proud bastard, humble yourself now or you're going to burn in hell. I'm telling you this, maybe for the last time. You cannot do these things, not to us here in The House of Yahweh or to the outside world. You'll understand if you tie what you're doing right now with what Yahshua said, that brothers would betray brothers and sisters would betray sisters. If you're out here stirring up hatred in the world, you're doing it for the whole House of Yahweh. This can bring a lot of trouble on the House.
- 29 We've fought for years to show we're a peaceful group and we do not retaliate. I didn't retaliate even when they were calling the whole House of Yahweh a bunch of lazy, dirty, nasty people who lived in their houses with dogs and never let the dogs out of the houses. I didn't retaliate then, except I called the paper the Abaloney News! They agreed and laughed with me. I said anybody who believes the Abaloney News has to be sick himself and the reporter actually quoted that.
- 30 Think about what you're doing anytime you do something to cause a brother trouble. You may not be doing it to your brother or to the House, you may think you're going to get a bunch of money and bring a bunch of lawsuits and get the state to give you a bunch of money or land or take over their chicken houses or computers or whatever, but you're not going to do that. They have a way of fighting you that you know not of. They're fully trained in this field. You're not trained in fighting; you're trained in the Peaceful Solution. That's what's going to bring an end to the fighting.
- 31 Get this in your minds when you do something out there in the world. When you retaliate to them, you're going against the very teaching that I have taught you for years and years. Do not retaliate against them. Why wouldn't you rather suffer the loss? Hell, you don't need their stuff anyway.
- 32 The other day, somebody called me and said we had done so much business with this certain company that they had sent us a letter saying they were so proud of us. It's around Christmas time and they just wanted to give us something. The person who called me said, "These are beautiful coffee pots." I said to dump them in the trash. The person said, "I was hoping you would say that."
- 33 My heart rejoiced over this other thing I heard about. I did over the other one too. That person wasn't tempted and I certainly wasn't tempted; I didn't want their damned coffee pots with their demons on them. I want them with buffalos on them! Anyway, somebody told me they got this Christmas bonus. It said Christmas bonus on it and the guy said he just tossed it in the trash; he didn't even open the thing. I said, isn't that wonderful that you can actually find righteousness in the world like this? He wasn't at all tempted; he didn't

even want to look at that thing.

- 34 Remember the temptation of our forefathers. You better start remembering these things. They were tried in the wilderness. We're tried in the wilderness and I hope we're to the point where we're not tempted anymore with any of this stuff. Anything the world has to offer, I hope you're not tempted with it. I hope we're to that point because if you're not, Yahshua shows you're going to go into tests. It's going to be put upon you. Yahweh is going to try you. He knows your weaknesses. Satan knows your weaknesses so she's going to put it in front of you.
- 35 You should be to a certain point by this time. If you're not, you need to get on the tape list, brethren, and start listening to these sermons. There's no hope in this world; surely you can look out in the world and see that there's no hope left for it. The sickness and disease alone could wipe out the human population, not even counting the nuclear bombs. These could wipe out many animals, too, but they could wipe out all humans.
- 36 You don't have to go out anymore and commit the acts. Just get around it and it's on you. It invades your body. There is no hope except that of Yahweh. The only ones who have hope are the ones who keep His Laws. I'm telling you this right here, and it couldn't be plainer.
- 37 Don't retaliate. Why would you not rather suffer the loss and enter the great Kingdom of Yahweh than to gain a damned coffee pot, a piece of land, a few thousand dollars, or whatever it is you're seeking from the world? It's not worth it, brethren. You're throwing your life away and you're bringing dishonor on The House of Yahweh. Surely that's enough said for that. Surely, you know where I stand on it, where Yahweh and the apostles stand on it. Praise Yahweh.
- 38 Verse 16, Rejoice always.... Were you rejoicing when you retaliated? How can you rejoice and retaliate? Were you laughing about hurting somebody else? That's what you got mad about them doing to you, was it not? Do you not remember the Savior's words when He said, "Do unto others as you want them to do unto you"? Do you want them to come back and retaliate? You set up the groundwork for it when you started it.
- 39 Verse 17, Pray without ceasing... If you would have spent that time in prayer instead, it would have been worth more to you, I guarantee you that.
- 40 I would that you would go back and listen to my sermons on praying. There's power in prayer. I've seen things change, brethren, that seemed impossible to change. Because of prayer, they changed. Yahweh changed them. I couldn't and I knew I couldn't. When I was fighting for my life and for the House of Yahweh and I was to my lowest point, retaliation wouldn't have helped. I would have died if I retaliated. I gave them what they wanted. I asked, what do you want? Okay, it's yours. Take it and go with it. I've been thankful ever

since. Yahweh has already guaranteed me more than those people will ever know. They could have shared it with me.

- 41 The universe is yours; it's all yours, if you'll just keep these things in mind. Don't be led into temptation to go and do the very things that Satan herself is doing and has set up the Gods to do in retaliation.
- 42 Verse 17, Pray without ceasing... Now, pray according to the Scriptures. Remember, Yahweh said The House of Yahweh is a house of prayer for all people. It's a House to make your petition known. If you took your petition to Yahweh, as you're supposed to through the elders, through the priests, I doubt if they would encourage you to do evil. I think they would advise you against some of the things that I hear have been done. They would advise you against them. That is Yahweh talking to you.
- 43 Yahweh said, "My House is a House of prayer." That word, **prayer**, if you will look it up means *a legal petition* that you can make and go to His House with to get your answer. "Ask and you will receive," He said. If it's something other than what you need, you're not wanting Yahweh's will. Remember that when you pray. Remember that when you hear these words.
- 44 Verse 17, Pray without ceasing... Make your petitions known in the House through the priest to Yahweh and Yahweh will give you the answer and you will be lifted up high in Yahweh's sight, worthy for an office of bringing peace to the entire world. You can have it. Yes, it's all yours.
- 45 Remember this chapter is for the Last Days. If you look over to I Thessalonians 4:16, you will see it's speaking of the coming of Yahshua. In verses 3 and 5, it's speaking of a time when they think they're going to have peace. They're not going to have peace; Yahweh says, the sudden destruction is coming. Surely, as detailed as the Scriptures are up to this point, you can believe the rest of them. They're not going to have peace through war.
- 46 Have they ever had peace through war? Has anyone ever known of peace through retaliation? There's just more retaliation. Why would we ever drop back into that temptation of doing what Satan did? That's what she tempted them with: the same things you're going through right now.
- 47 It might be some kinfolks calling you and telling you, "We're really going to have a great time this Christmas Eve. Old Uncle Joe is going to be there. Yeah, he's the bastard who got drunk last year and caused all the trouble, I know, but he's going to be there. The children are all going to be fighting because they'll all be penned up in the same house too!"
- 48 Did you ever see that commercial where this waitress comes out and she's bringing this stuff and telling you how great this food is and there's a little voice talking in the background saying, "Oh, man, that is heartburn and it's going to tear your stomach all to

- pieces." The guy is sitting there thinking, "I don't know if I should touch that with a fork or not." That's the way righteousness and evil are being presented.
- 49 It's like, "It's really great, and we're going to have a house full of people." When I was on the police department, I used to go and take care of some of those problems that were caused by these houses full of people and Old Uncle Joe who got drunk and started fighting. We had killings and fighting, especially when the weather was bad and they couldn't get outside. Then, they were all penned up in the houses together.
- 50 I know the evil that's in this mess they're offering you out there. If you fall for it and you're led into that temptation, you have to be a little bit sick in your head anyway. Think of what's really going on there. There's no joy going on there. Here is a character opening a package and he's wondering, "Where can I take this back to get some money out of it? I certainly don't want this thing." And then he's broke from buying all these presents and those people bought him junk he couldn't use at all. What is he going to do with it?
- 51 Think of what really truly goes on, at that time of year, and tell them you don't want any part of it. Tell them, "No, you can't tempt me with that crap; I don't want any part of it."
- 52 Pray that you don't enter into these stupid temptations and that you recognize them for what they are. They're to pull you out of Yahweh's House. It's going to get worse yet. Yahshua shows you this in **Mattithyah** 24. We won't go there right now, but we will later.
 - 53 Verse 19, Do not quench the Spirit.
- 54 Verse 20, Do not neglect prophecies... Remember these prophecies. They're being fulfilled and will be fulfilled right on through these three years we're now in. We're in it. We only have about three years to go.
- 55 Verse 21, Prove all things; hold fast that which is righteous... This, you've already done.
- evil... Don't make up your own mind what evil is. Don't go contrary to Yahweh's Word and His House. Do you remember the dispute when somebody came to Yahshua and said, "Make my sister or brother divide this property with me"? Yahshua said, "What have I got to do with you?" This is the way He talked to them. "Do you think I'm going to go back into that evil mess? I'm trying to get out of that mess. I want nothing to do with the world and here you are trying to get me to enter into stupid disputes with people over things? Why would you rather not suffer the loss yourself and give him something to go with it to light coals of fire upon his head?"
- 57 Verse 23, Now may Yahweh Himself, the Creator of peace... The Creator of peace. He creates peace by His Laws. His Laws bring peace and change hearts. Retaliation won't change a heart.
 - 58 I keep going back to this democracy. Someone

- said I was anti-government. I'm not anti-government. I'm against sin and the governments don't want to follow Yahweh's Laws. They want democracy and are trying to enforce democracy, but there's nothing in democracy that would bring peace. They wouldn't even be fighting over there right now if democracy could bring peace. They've taken it over there, and they've put enough money in Iraq. Now, they're bribing officials there to get the officials they want into office and give them millions and millions of dollars. It still won't bring peace there.
- 59 Money won't change the heart and mind of a person. If you give your enemy money, he's probably going to buy something to blow you up and get you out of the way. The only way you can change a person's religion is to teach him the right way. That's what we should be doing.
- 60 That's what we told President Bush. Praise Yahweh. If you remember, before the United States ever went into Afghanistan, we wrote a letter that cost fifty thousand dollars, I think, to put in the newspaper for all the world. This was a witness to all the world, it wasn't just to President Bush. We told him the correct way to go: to try to solve the problem and solve it.
- 61 Once you get into this war, you can't back out. You've got to keep it going and it will get worse. Retaliation will get worse. Pretty soon, they stood up on a tank and said, "We've won the war," but that was when the war started. They've lost more boys in death and through crippling over there, since then, than they did when they first went in and took over that little piece of land that they took.
- 62 It's getting worse. That's what the Scriptures say. As pains upon a woman with child, it keeps adding up and adding up to the point where the child is born. That's exactly what is said right here.
- 63 Verse 23, Now may Yahweh Himself, the Creator of peace sanctify you... That's what He's done. He's set you apart for a holy Work. ...completely... That is, making you perfect through His Laws. ...and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be kept in safety... The spirit dwelling in you, brethren, would not retaliate if it were Holy Spirit. If it's Holy Spirit, it's not going to retaliate. You can't find that in the Holy Scriptures.
- 64 ...be kept in safety, blameless to the coming of our King... Notice the safety that he's telling you to ask for and he's asking for you in this time period. This was written for our time period. The coming of the sudden destruction, it's that time period when he says, "Let this be read among you." He commanded that apostle at that time to let this be read in His House at this time, right now. He's saying this to you. He's saying, "Don't retaliate." Surely, that's plain enough, right?
- 65 ... be kept in safety... Who could keep you in safety? Can retaliation keep you in safety because you want to fight with a judge, a person on the street or in a shopping center?

- 66 We saw fights break out. The people in Israyl are so frustrated. They have Arabs and Palestinians who live there in Tel Aviv, Israyl. One night, as the Sabbath approached, people were getting in fights because they were trying to get food and get home before sundown. The elders and I saw an old lady throwing her canned food at this man, trying to defend herself. He was trying to turn her buggy over and push her out of the way so he could check out before she did. This was an eighteen-year-old man and a probably fifty or sixty year old woman. He just turned her buggy over and tried to push her aside.
- 67 This is the hatred and the frustration that retaliation leads to. When you get your mind on those things instead of peace, brethren, there's no end to them. Next, you'll be buying guns and bombs to try to kill somebody, even if you have to kill yourself. This is what it leads to. This is the boiling point for you. It doesn't end with one little act of retaliation.
- 68 In doing what he asks you to do here, he says, in **verse 23**, you will be blameless and provided with safety. ...to the coming of our King, Yahshua Messiah... That's in our day, not their day. It's in our day right now.
- 69 Verse 24, He is faithful Who called you, and He will also do it... He's promised in the Scriptures, "I'm going to keep you from this hour of temptation," if you'll let Him. You will be found innocent and He will provide you safety in doing so.
 - 70 Verse 25, Brothers, pray for us.
 - 71 Verse 26, Greet all the brothers with a holy kiss.
- 72 Verse 27, I charge you before Yahweh to have this letter read to all the holy brotherhood... The congregation of saints is what that word actually means there.

If you look over to **I Thessalonians 5:3**, you'll see that it actually tells you what will take place. Let's go back to **Isayah 56**. Here is how you get things.

- 73 I've never seen anything gained from fighting. I've seen a lot of fighting in my life. I was raised in a town that was so stupid, the people didn't know anything but to fight. It was just fight, fight, fight. People were hurt and crippled. They were sent to war in my time period and I saw them come back without arms and legs. I saw their bodies come back in coffins and get buried. I've seen all of this in my lifetime. I know what war leads to. I know what fighting leads to. You can't convince me that a fight will solve any problem at all. It might get your ear bitten off, like the real boxers! All they cause are just trouble and more trouble.
- 74 Isayah 56:7. I will bring them to My holy mountain... That's the promoted place of Yahweh. This is also speaking of our time period right now. This whole chapter is. Most of these chapters of Isayah are speaking of our time period and the re-established House of Yahweh.
 - 75 ...I will bring them to My holy mountain, and

make them joyful in My House of prayer... If you remember, I brought a full sermon on this right here, the House of prayer. It means to make a petition and shows you how to do it and how to get it done. It shows you how to go about it.

- 76 No, you can't go to Yahweh yourself, you proud bastard. You have to humble yourself and go through a peon to get to Him, the lowest one on the face of the earth, an Okie. They even named him after a buffalo to make him even lower. You have to go this route. This is the same thing that was set up under Mosheh and every House of Yahweh throughout the Holy Scriptures.
- 77 This even occurred to a Man whose parents were called adulterers and the worldly people were about ready to stone them. They said, "His brothers and sisters are here with us, what are you doing over there with Him? He's separate, He's a black sheep."
- 78 He was as lowly, or lowlier than I am in this day and time right now. This was Yahshua; I'm speaking of the Savior. The people had to humble themselves and go through Him. Thousands of them left because they wouldn't do it. Thousands of them came and thousands of them left. All of a sudden, He said to His disciples, "Will you leave Me to?" This was how lowly this Man was and what the world thought of this Man. It's the same thing here today.
- 79 You can't go straight to Yahweh yourself. You have to take a certain route and that is through the priest. If you don't take this route, you're a thief and a robber, Yahshua said. If you try to get in any other way, you're a thief and a robber.
- 80 ...I will bring them to My holy mountain, and make them joyful in My House of prayer... Or judgment, it's a house of judgment....Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be accepted upon My altar; for My House will be called a House of prayer for all people... Now the Savior quoted that, if you want to turn over to Yahchanan Mark.
- 81 Yahchanan Mark 11:17. And He taught, saying to them: Is it not written... Showing you that you should depend on what is written in Yahweh's holy Word....My House will be called The House of Prayer for all nations?... That's never taken place before. It was always kept to the twelve tribes of Israyl. The disciples were sent out to the twelve tribes of Israyl.
- 82 Somebody said the New Testament opened it up to the Gentiles. No, Yahweh's Law opened it up to the Gentiles. Anyone could come to Yahweh's House; any nation could come. They just had to let their males be circumcised and so forth, remember? That was nothing new in the New Testament, as they want to call it. Here He says, to all nations, and that has never been fulfilled.
- 83 That's the only way you're going to get safety. It's the only way you're going to get prayers answered. It's the only way you can be safe in these next three years. Things are going to be horrible in this time period,

worse than any time period on the face of the earth in sickness, disease, wars and hatred. People are filled with hatred, carrying guns in their hands.

- 84 Yes, they'll try to intimidate you, I'm sure. We've already seen this take place a couple of times. One of the ladies, a dark colored lady, was telling me just last week as she was coming out of a Walmart store some army soldiers were going in at the same time. One of them looked at her real mean and popped off some sarcastic junk at her. This will probably get worse. It will probably get to where you'll want to stay in the House of Yahweh, I hope. I hope it does so you won't want any part of this world because all it causes is more hatred.
- 85 Now, remember what He said about His House of prayer. Turn over to **Revelation 3**. Here's what it's for. Yahshua said pray that you enter not into temptation. This is a time of temptation; it's a time of testing right here, mainly for the Gentiles. Hopefully, you as an individual have proven yourself and are begging Yahweh, "Show me where I'm short. Show me where I'm short so I won't have to be entering into temptation, so I can seek righteousness right now and overcome it before the temptation is ever stuck in front of me. Then, I won't be tempted." That was one of the prayers of David, if you remember. He asked Yahweh to search his heart and show him where he was wrong so he could overcome it and temptation would not bother him.
- 86 If you remember, they tried tempting Yahshua. Satan tried. This probably went on for years, offering Him jobs, authority and to take over the kingdoms of the world. They even offered Him the kingdoms of the world, if He would just follow her instead of Yahweh. Yahshua said, no, He was going to follow the Father and Him only.
- 87 Revelation 3:10. Because you have kept the word of My patience... So, here are ones who Yahshua was speaking of who have overcome and won't fall into temptation because they made this prayer. What I mean, it's not just saying some words. It's making a petition to a priest and saying, "Show me where I'm wrong." This was what the prayers were all about and this was what they were for.
- 88 You come wanting Yahweh's ways; you don't come wanting your own way. You go to the priest to make your petition for righteousness, for salvation, for eternal life, for eternal righteousness. You don't come making the petition, "Yahweh make me rich or richer. Give me two cartons of cigarettes instead of one. Give me some more chewing tobacco to put in this other jaw over here so I can have them both sticking out." These are not petitions that Yahweh is going to answer.
- 89 Ask according to the Word. The word is, I'm here to teach you righteousness. I'm here to teach you the way to come away from sickness, disease and death. There's life on the one hand and death on the other. You've come to make your petition at The House of

Yahweh to receive this teaching and then to come to total perfection, as we just read what the apostle said.

- 90 Now, you have done this; you have overcome. Verse 10, Because you have kept the word of My patience, I also will keep you... Now, this is a promise. ... from the hour. If you don't remember, that word, hour, means time. It is the last time, as one of the apostles said. This is the last time. Hour means the set time, a period of time spoken of where He's going to keep us from that time, which He says is forty-two moons of war, which we're now in right now.
- 91 He's going to keep you safe. We'll go over the words here in just a little bit. He's actually going to keep you safe, as the apostle said there. He's going to keep you safe, offer you safety. If you do these things, you'll be perfect, safe and have eternal life given to you.
- 92 ...I also will keep you from the hour... That time period. ...of temptation... If you remember, He mentioned the temptations in the wilderness. Remember all of those. He doesn't give every detail about that time; He just says the whole bunch was a stiff-necked and rebellious people who He had to train. Some of them were so proud, too, I guess. They came out of the land of Egypt. You'd have to be a little proud to be in the land of Egypt. He brought them out of the land of Egypt and some of them He had to let die off; they were too hardened in sin.
- 93 He showed different little things, one of them was theft. One time somebody took some gold and took it to his tent and buried it in a hole. He gives you these little things. One of them was out building a fire on the Sabbath day. So, He covered theft and then breaking the Sabbath day. Another one was not being able to control their appetites, lusting in the wilderness. That's more prevalent today than in any other time period. All the things you're going through right now, they were going through then, but they didn't have it broadcast in a picture in front of them. You're putting down more than they ever did.
- 94 You should have already done it. If you haven't, go to the priest and say, "How am I falling short here? Get me out of this hole that I'm in. Show me what you want me to do and I'll do it." That's what your prayer should be and then Yahweh says to you, "You have a place in My Kingdom. I know for sure you're not going to ever retaliate.
- 95 ...which will come upon all the world... This time of temptation will come upon the world. It's not a question of if, it's only a question of when. We're in that time period right now. That time is a prophesied time of forty-two moons and we're now in it. ...to test those who dwell upon the earth... There's going to be a huge number of people come out of that time of testing right here because it's opened to all nations. The House of Yahweh is going to be here and open to them as a House of prayer so they can their petitions to come

out of this world and to learn the ways of Yahweh.

- 96 Now, Don't think that just because He makes you this promise that you can just stop. You can't stop because we have a Work to do. That Work is why you're here in the first place. He called you here to do a Work. He didn't call you here to fight, to steal, to take over the governments, or to start a revolution here in the world. He didn't call you here for any of that. He called you here to train you for peace. That's what you're here for, the Peaceful Solution. If you came for any other reason, you would never get it here at His House, because that's all that is taught here. Yahweh's Laws of peace are all that are taught here. We don't teach war or fighting, right? Praise Yahweh for that!
- 97 Revelation 3:1. And to the malak of the congregation of The House of Yahweh in Sardis, write: These things says He Who has the seven Spirits of Yahweh and the seven stars: I know your works... Notice, He said, to them, "I'm well aware of what you do." He's aware of you, too, right now and what's going on in your minds, whether you're bucking up against what I'm telling you to do or not.
- 98 ...that you have a Name that you are alive, but you are dead... Yes, you're standing in a congregation that is alive and doing the Work of Yahweh, but you, as an individual, may be dead if you don't pay attention, humble yourself and come out of this world. If you've got the ways of the world hanging onto you, you're going to go down with it.
- 99 Verse 2, Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die; for I have not found your works perfect before Yahweh... They weren't following these simple little things, like the Laws of Yahweh, just like they didn't in the wilderness. Remember, they were tempted and they fell in all the different ways, like the stealing, the breaking the Sabbath and the fighting.
- 100 Verse 3, Remember, therefore, how you have received and heard... Why would He want you to remember that? Do you see what He's saying to you right there?
- 101 How have you received it and how have you heard it? You heard it from a preacher, a buffalo from Oklahoma, just as they heard it from Mosheh, and just as they heard it from a lowly shepherd, a carpenter, a poor man. You're hearing it today the same way.
- 102 Why would He want you to remember this? Because you get too proud in your own mind and think, "I've done all this myself. All I had to do was sit down and study for four hours and I got all of this in my mind."
- 103 Verse 3, Remember, therefore, how you have received and heard, and hold fast, and repent...
- 104 Verse 5, He who overcomes, the same will be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name from The Book of Life... Notice, it can be blotted out even though it's written there. Did you get that

part? Now, your name is written there, but it can be blotted out if you're not fully a part of this body. ...but I will confess his name before My Father and before His malakim.

105 Verse 6, He who has an ear, let him hear what Spirit says to the called out ones of The House of Yahweh... He who has any understanding at all, you better listen and hear what I'm saying to you.

106 Verse 7, And to the malak of the congregation of The House of Yahweh in Philadelphia ... Now, this is me. He's referring to this group right here. We're the only ones who are set to fulfill this prophecy, ever. Praise Yahweh. This is true love. It's not a make-believe thing, it's based on the 613 Laws of Yahweh that some of our forefathers broke in the wilderness and Yahweh said they fell. They didn't qualify for it.

107 I've got to get you this before I quit. I don't know if I've ever told you what the word December means or if any of you know it. This word, **December**, is a time when the Gods descend. I said the other day I would be glad when it was over, but I quickly relented and said no, it doesn't tempt me and I don't think it tempts any of our people. I hope it doesn't.

108 The **de-** in December means a descending of the Gods, away from, to derail. Remember, Yahweh said it was a straight and narrow path to the Kingdom? They want to derail you. It's the descending of the Gods. It means to come down, to decline, to reverse the action... The action of being righteous, to try to get you to do something that is not righteous. Normally, it starts before December, but after December, I guess some of them go back to their hellholes, wherever they are. They go back and start causing more trouble back there. That was the meaning of the **de-** in December.

109 The **cem** comes from a German word and it means *to kill*. Now, they don't come down to kill you, they come down as it said to begin with, to derail you, to bring you down, to reverse the righteous action that is going on in your mind. It also means *to draw out*. Remember how one of the apostles talked about that?

110 The **-ber** stands for New Yorkers! That's what the dictionary says. It stands for other stuff too. It means *inferior to the best, not worthy of life eternal*. So what the Gods are doing is stirring up the ones who are inferior to the best, or the worldly people, to try to derail and draw out to kill the ones who are the best. If you remember, Yahweh said He would appoint the best ones, the holiest of the holy people, those who will truly humble themselves and do what the priests say. We are the ones who are the best because we believe in Yahweh, as the first Law in your Scriptures says.

111 That's what the word **December** means. December itself is named after the Gods. That's what we're facing right now. I'm sure you got a few calls from kinfolks and got offered Christmas bonuses or paychecks with "Merry Christmas" on them. I hope they didn't tempt you. You should have come out of these things

a long time ago. If you're tempted now, you still have trials to go. That's what I want you to understand: you really need to be strong right now.

112 This word, **pray**, in the phrase, "Pray that you not be led into temptation," is a command to you. If you have this on your mind to fulfill this Law, then that is what you need on your mind. You're on the right track then. Remember all the Laws you have to fulfill now. Don't just think you can go to Yahshua, the High Priest or to Yahweh. There's no way you can get near Him. He's separated from all sinners and Yahshua is too. He has priests to represent Him in His House.

113 Mattithyah 6:13. And do not allow us to be led into temptation... To be led into it. This would be coaxing from somebody else, like a phone call from a relative. One will call you and say, "You have a vacation coming, so come and spend it with us because all your kinfolks are going to be here. We've already got all your presents; they're really pretty. We've wrapped them and everything." Will that tempt you? I certainly hope not.

deliver us from the evil one... Your prayers should be that Yahweh would protect you from accidents, harm, sickness and disease. Now, here is where some fall short. Listen to me, please. I see people go places and die. I see people come to Yahweh's House and then they start doing their own thing and I've seen them die in doing so. I don't want this for you. I would like for everyone here who is alive right now to be alive at the end of this next three years.

115 Make your prayers to Yahweh about this entering into temptation, being tested and tried. I don't question Yahweh; I just know that He's right in whatever He does. I know that whatever takes place, we're in the hands of Yahweh. The things that come upon us, Yahweh says, are legal court matters. They have already been decided for you.

116 Yahweh has called you out of this world. If He lets something come upon you, it's something for you alone and that's the reason it's coming upon you. He allows these tests to come upon you. He says, "Don't be weary of them. They're here to build you to perfection with endurance and to make sure you won't turn and go the other way."

117 If you fall into that trap and if you fall into temptation, if you're tempted to begin with, you're cut off from Yahweh. That will cut you off. He won't hear you when you pray, not even through the priests. It's written in heaven what you're doing. He knows the minds and hearts of men. You can't fool Yahweh. You might fool the priests, but don't try to fool the priests.

118 Come to the priests with a humble attitude, wanting to receive righteousness. You will also receive safety, health and eternal life in doing so.

119 May Yahweh bless you. I'll turn the services back to the song leader.

Special Feature!

Prophecy Of The White Buffalo



know for sure that certain prophecies can be trusted because of one simple fact, they have come true. I am not speaking of the daily predictions of the weatherman. Sometimes their predictions come true and sometimes they don't, but that doesn't make or break that weatherman, otherwise he would only last a week at his job. Nor am I speaking of vague predictions, such as those of Nostradamus, which men of later generations tried to apply to random events that may or may not be. I am speaking of future world events that apply to a single time period, a nation, or certain people that only a Higher Power can guide and bring to fulfillment.

We have such prophecies as this in what is well defined as the Holy Scriptures. These prophecies give specific details of nations, groups of people, individuals, names, locations and time periods. These prophecies are far beyond man's capability to accurately predict and then control their fulfillment.

The prophecies are described as being inspired by a Higher Power, or powers, who are in charge of fulfilling an overall plan.

For instance, one prophet was inspired to write, long before the events took place, that there would be only four world-ruling kingdoms. This prophecy carries with it the fact that one or more individuals are in control of seeing to it that only four world kingdoms would be allowed to rule the whole world. They are seeing to it that it would be impossible for mankind to form another

one-world government no matter what their attitudes are toward each other or how much weaponry they possess.

In this event, the latter is the case because other prophets spoke of this same time period saying that extreme hatred and violence would exist among the nations, making peace between them impossible and that destruction would be the demise of man's governments of the people and by the people.

Please read and compare the following inspired Scriptures, which show that there would be only four world-ruling kingdoms. It is a historical fact that from Daniyl's day until now, there have been only four world-ruling kingdoms or empires, which Daniyl spoke of as beasts.

● Daniyl 7:2-3, 17—

- 2 Daniyl spoke, and said; I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven broke out upon the Great Sea;
- 3 And <u>four great beasts</u> came up from the sea, each different from the others.
- 17 These great beasts, which are four, *are* four kings *which* will arise out of the earth.

●Daniyl 7:4—BABYLONIAN

The first was like a lion, and had eagles' wings. I beheld, until its wings were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth; and made to stand upon the feet like a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

● Daniyl 7:5—MEDO-PERSIAN

Then behold another beast, the second, that was like a bear, and it raised itself up on one side, and it had three ribs in its mouth, between its teeth; and they said this to it: Arise, devour much flesh!

● Daniyl 7:6—GREEK

After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had four wings like a fowl upon its back; this beast also had four heads, and it was given authority to rule.

●Daniyl 7:7—ROMAN

After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and exceedingly strong; and it had great iron teeth; it devoured and broke in pieces, then trampled the residue with its feet. It was different from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.

The accuracy of these prophecies is truly amazing! Any history book will verify that each of these kingdoms became world-ruling empires, just as Daniyl was inspired by Yahweh to foretell, and in the exact same order: Babylon was the first world-ruling empire; Medo-Persia conquered Egypt, becoming the second; the third empire was established when the Greeks conquered Medo-Persia; the Roman empire became the fourth when they conquered the Greeks. True to the prophecy Yahweh inspired Daniyl to write, there has never been another world-ruling empire.

There will never be another world-ruling kingdom of mankind. There will however be the Kingdom of Yahweh that will take over man's governments after mankind proves that he cannot exist as a nation and rebel against the Laws of health and peace as he insists on doing today. By his rebellion, he has defiled the earth and even though he knows that he has defiled it, he has made

such feeble efforts to repent that it's of little effect towards cleaning up or reversing this defilement.

The Higher Kingdom, predicted by the prophets, will take control of the earth after mankind brings great defilement and great destruction. This destruction is allowed to take place for one reason and that is to teach mankind how very important it is to follow the Laws of peace and health—The Peaceful Solution.

I repeat, the fulfillment of these and other prophecies in your Bible prove that they can be trusted.

You may scoff at prophecy but you must admit that these prophecies are true and 100% accurate up to this point.

●Isayah 24:1-6—

- 1 Before Yahweh's *very* eyes, the earth is made empty and it is made waste. Its face is perverted, and its inhabitants are scattered abroad.
- 2 And it will be: as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his owner; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with him who takes usury, so with him who gives usury to him:
- 3 The land will be utterly emptied and utterly plundered, for Yahweh has spoken this word.
- 4 The earth mourns and fades away, the world mourns and fades away, and the haughty people of the earth languish.
- 5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws, changed the ordinance, and broken the everlasting covenant.
- 6 Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth, and they who dwell therein are desolate; therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

Mankind seems to forget the validity of this prophecy when he sees huge fields of produce, as well as dairy products and meat being raised even though the news media continually reports that our food, cattle, wildlife, oceans, and the earth are defiled. These large crops exist today only by the use of herbicides and pesticides that are becoming no match for the stronger, more resistant parasites and disease

causing microorganisms.

Our cattle and wildlife are being overtaken by Mad Cow Disease, a disease that mankind actually created in his quest to manufacture cheap protein and his love for a root of all evil—money. Audio tapes are available for those who care to know the severity of this problem.

The Great Lakes have signs posted warning people not to eat the contaminated aquatic life. These signs have been there for years, yet the water keeps getting worse year after year. In December 2003, the daily news reported that all fish, both saltwater and fresh water, now carry mercury. They warned pregnant women to eat no more than four ounces, no more than twice a week. Our oceans are only producing one-third of the food supply that they provided only ten years ago.

Well did the prophets speak of this time period, stating that both the earth and its inhabitants would be defiled, mourning, fading away, yet all the while planning for the even more devastating nuclear destruction.

The Savior, who in Himself was a fulfillment of the prophecies of the holy men of old, verified the prophecies of these men in Mattithyah Chapter Twenty-four. He stated that sin would escalate, causing love to fail and that there would be great tribulation such as has never been in all the history of mankind that would lead to the sun becoming darkened.

There has never been a time in mankind's history that they have had the capability of darkening the sun except in this last generation. The US invented this technology which is shown in the book of Revelation, technology that brings down fire from heaven. This technology did not exist on earth until it was developed by the US in Alamogordo, New Mexico, the site where the first atom bomb was detonated on July 16, 1945.

How could the prophets have known that the U.S. would invent this technology? The U.S. did not exist as a nation 2,000 years ago when these prophecies were given. This prophecy in itself proves there is a higher Kingdom out there. This Kingdom has the intelligence to foretell and forewarn mankind of what his ways will bring as well as knowing that America would be discovered and what would be done in this time period.

The Point Is Clear, The Inspired Scriptures Can Be Trusted— The 613 Laws Set The Holy Men Of Old Apart

Holy men of old spoke as they were moved by Holy Spirit, the Scriptures say.

●II Kepha 1:21—

For the prophecy did not come in former times by the will of man, but holy men of Yahweh spoke as they were moved by Holy Spirit.

One thing that always identified the men whom Yahweh inspired was the fact that they taught and kept the holy Laws of Yahweh. This fact is without exception. They weren't just men, but holy men—holy because they lived by the Holy Laws given to mankind by the Heavenly Father, Yahweh.

●Yahchanan 17:11,14,17,19—

- 11 And now I am no longer in the world, but they are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your own Name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one; in one accord; unity, as We are.
- 14 I have given them Your Law; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.
- 17 Sanctify them through Your Law; Your Law is truth.
- 19 And on behalf of them I sanctify Myself, so that they also may be sanctified through the truth; through every word of Yahweh.

Verse 19 shows they are sanctified through the truth and verse 17 shows that Yahweh's Law is truth. The word sanctify means to set apart.

The world does not keep the Laws of Yahweh. Many people become deceived by believing that Christianity keeps the Laws of Yahweh. Christianity teaches that the Laws of Yahweh were done away with by Jesus or by Paul, training all who fall for this deception that they can do whatever they desire. These teachings have led to a world of sin and curses. Christianity began with the Catholic Church which claims that they wrote the Bible, therefore they can change the Bible to suit themselves. This could never be true according to the Bible, only according to the Catholic Church, because they have never kept the Laws that would have set them apart as holy, as the holy apostles wrote. Holy men wrote the inspired Scriptures.

●I Yahchanan 3:4—

Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Law; for sin is the transgression of the Law.

Notice when one goes against Yahweh's inspired Laws it makes him a sinner, not holy. The Scriptures say that holy men wrote the scriptures, not unholy men.

●I Yahchanan 3:7-8—

7 Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous.

8 He who commits sin is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of Yahweh was manifested; that He might destroy the works of the devil.

The Catholic Church or anyone in any church, synagogue, or mosque who goes against Yahweh's Laws is not inspired by Yahweh. They do not belong to Yahweh, according to the holy men who were inspired to write the holy Scriptures. They belong to Satan. Please read it again. Look it up in your own Bible.

●I Yahchanan 3:4—

Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Law; for sin is the transgression of the Law.

Now notice the following verse.

●I Yahchanan 3:10,8—

10 In this the children of Yahweh and the children of the devil are manifest. Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of Yahweh, and he does not love his brother!

8 <u>He who commits sin is of the devil...</u>

Keeping and teaching Yahweh's Laws are what sanctified or set these men apart as being holy.

I Yahchanan 3:11-15 shows that those who do not keep the Laws of Yahweh become haters of each other and of those who would dare to keep Yahweh's Laws. The Savior was inspired to say the following:

●Mattithyah 24:10—

And then will the many be offended; and will betray one another, and will hate one another.

●Yahchanan Mark 13:13—

And you (the holy people) will be hated by all for My Name's sake; but he who will endure (in righteousness) until the end, the same will be saved.

●Yahchanan 15:18—

If the world hates you (who keep Yahweh's Laws), you know that it hated Me before *it hated* you.

Now carefully notice what else He said.

● Yahchanan 17:14,17—

14 I have given them Your Law; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through Your Law; Your Law is truth.

●Mattithyah 4:4—

But He answered, and said; It is written: Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh.

●Mattithyah 19:17—

But He said to him: Why do you question Me about righteousness? There is only One who is the standard of perfection, and that is Yahweh; so if you would enter into life, keep the Laws of Yahweh.

Even the Savior, whom the Christian churches claim to worship, but do lie, according to His words, testifies against them. The Savior's last revelation, given to Him by Yahweh, testifies against all men, preachers, priests, or whatever they call themselves.

● Revelation 22:12-16,18-19—

12 And behold, I come quickly, and My reward *is* with Me, to give every man according as his work will be.

- 13 I am the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.
- 14 Blessed are those who keep His Laws, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.
- 15 For outside *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and worshippers of gods (elohim) and everyone *who professes* to love, yet practices breaking the Law.
- 16 I, Yahshua, have sent My malak to testify to you these things in the congregations of The House of Yahweh. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the Bright and Morning Star.
- 18 For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this Book: If any man will add to these things, Yahweh will add to him the plagues that are written in this Book:
- 19 And if any man will take away from the words of the Book of this prophecy, Yahweh will take away his part out of The Book of Life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this Book.

This should scare the hell out of Christians who preach against and practice breaking the Laws of Yahweh but it doesn't because their priests and preachers have deceived them into thinking that they can continue in sin and the Savior will get them into heaven anyway. This is not so according to the Savior's own words.

●Mattithyah 7:13-14—

- 13 Enter in through the narrow gate; for wide *is* the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many are those who go that way.
- 14 Because straight *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way which leads to life and few there are who find it.

Who will follow this narrow path of Yahweh's Laws of righteousness?

●Mattithyah 7:15—

Beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

Who will take this warning and flee from these preachers who teach against Yahweh's Laws? Who will follow them into hatred, war, fornication, adultery, murder, and ultimately eternal death?

●Mattithyah 7:21-22—

21 Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher! will enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh, but *only* he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven.

22 Many will say to Me in that day; Teacher! Teacher! Have we not prophesied in Your Name, and cast out demons in Your Name, and in Your Name performed many wonderful works?

Notice that this fits today's preachers. They pretend they are righteous while they deny the holy Laws of Yahweh and the Savior, Yahshua.

●Mattithvah 7:23—

But then I will declare to them; I never knew you. Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity; you who break the Law of Yahweh!

The Savior's own words show that He will deny anyone who practices breaking Yahweh's Laws—commits iniquity.

According to the Greek Dictionary of *Strong's Exhaustive Concordance*, the word **iniquity** is word #458 from word #459, and means: **transgression of the law, not subject to the law.**

458. ἀνομία **anŏmia** *an-om-ee´-ah*; from 459; *illegality*, i.e. *violation of law* or (gen.) *wickedness:*–iniquity, x transgress (-ion of) the law, unrighteousness.

459. ἄνομος **anŏmŏs**, *an´-oM-os*; from 1 (as a neg. particle) and 3551; lawless, i.e. (neg.) not subject to law; (by impl. a Gentile), or (pos.) wicked:—without law, lawless, transgressor, unlawful, wicked.

"Peace, True Peace"

Throughout the Holy Scriptures we see warning after warning about Satan and her preachers being subtle deceivers of mankind. In the last revelation given to mankind, in the days of the apostles, Satan is shown to have deceived the whole world. It's plain to see this is true because all religions on earth are deeply engaged in hatred, evil lust, and war.

The top nation of all nations, the US, is looked on by other nations not for its righteousness but as the most dangerous nation to all the world since the rise and fall of Hitler. But at the same time, Afghanistan and Iraq have been defeated and Saddam Hussein has been captured, making the world a safer place—right? All of this was accomplished by the use of weapons of mass destruction.

In the next few months we should hear the promise of "peace, true peace." But will there truly be peace? The inspired Scriptures, which have proven to be 100% accurate, in describing both the actions and the morality of the nations say there can never be peace, true peace as long as the Laws of Peace are violated.

But "Peace, True Peace" Will Be Declared

The capture of Saddam Hussein has given the Bush administration great confidence but prophecy shows that war is far from being over.

The inspired prophecies, written by the holy men of old who taught and practiced the Laws of Yahweh, show our generation as being like the days before the flood, filled with evil continually.

●Mattithyah 24:37—

But just as the days of Noah were, so will also be the coming of the Son of Man.

•Genesis 6:5—

Then Yahweh saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and every intent of the thoughts of man's heart was only evil, continually.

●Mattithyah 24:12—

And because iniquity; the breaking of Yahweh's Law, will abound, the love of the many will grow cold.

●Mattithyah 24:7—

For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines, and pestilences; disease epidemics, and earthquakes in place after place.

Morality has fallen sharply in the last 60 years. Some blame one thing and some another but the inspired Scriptures give the real reason for this evil that we see around us today. Mankind is truly as evil today as they were in the days of Noah.

The earth, along with the minds and bodies of the people, including children, have become so defiled that violence comes at an early age and retaliation is the only way of reasoning, even by world leaders. There is no repentance among the nations today for breaking Yahweh's Laws.

When the Laws given to us in the inspired writings of the prophets concerning protecting the earth are not followed, the earth, which includes all vegetation and bodies of water, becomes defiled. When we fail to follow the Laws given to us by the One who created all life, including animals, the animals become defiled and unfit for human consumption. Our livestock is suffering from many different diseases today. In most cases drugs are used for treatment but now incurable diseases have been created, such as mad cow disease in cows, scrapie in sheep and goats, and whirly disease in fish.

When we fail to follow the Laws that show mankind how to live healthy, peaceful lives in family relationships, we experience relationships that breed and spread viruses that cause such incurable diseases as HIV and over 100 other sexually transmitted diseases. Notice the following excerpt from *Newsweek* magazine, December 22, 2003.

Iraqi Vice Locals are calling it 'the bad side of freedom:' pills, porn, prostitution and booze are rampant now. And it's not only the radicals who blame America.

Before the invasion, Iraq was one of the world's most tightly controlled societies. Only a few specially licensed stores could sell alcohol, and in recent years drinking was banned outright in restaurants and hotels. A committee in the Ministry of Culture kept a strict watch against even mildly naughty movies, magazines and films. Convicted prostitutes could be beheaded. Hard-core drug abuse was virtually unknown. Now Iragis are making up for what they've missed—and many other Iraqis, young and old, are blaming America. "Some people say the spread of such things is designed to weaken our society," says Col. Daoud Selman, a police chief in one of Baghdad's roughest districts.

Iraqis call it "the bad side of freedom." The problems go far beyond Baghdad's tailgate liquor bazaars, where wildcat shopkeepers peddle booze from the backs of cars, or the arrays of skin magazines on full display at the teeming Bab-i-Sharii market in the heart of town. The worry isn't only the growing number of visibly intoxicated people around the market, or the pharmacopeia of pills that are readily available there without prescription. What bothers many Iragis, apparently even some of those who make their living from the sin industry, is the question of where Iraq is headed.

Walk down the street from the market to the adult cinemas, where 70 cents buys an all-day ticket and the audience hoots in protest if a nonpornographic trailer interrupts the action. A third of the country's population is estimated to have access to pornographic TV channels via satellite dish. For those who don't, enterprising dealers record the footage on videodiscs and sell them for a pittance. "Under Saddam this would have been an automatic six months in jail," says a vendor who keeps ultra-X wares in a drawer for special customers at his video shop in Baghdad's Karada district. "Now nothing will happen to us."

Nothing the police are likely to do, anyway. The regime's vice laws remain on the books, but they're rarely enforced. "Immediately after the war, we started raids and arresting prostitutes and pimps," says Lt. Col. Omar Zahid, a top cop in Abu Abdullah's district. "But the American MPs made us release them. After that, the whores and pimps understood they had nothing to fear."

These diseases are rapidly spreading among all people of the world at this time, for the same reason that the inspired prophets warned us of in the prophecies. The prophets warned of the incurable diseases, saying they would be widespread in this generation when sin had reached its peak.

Along with sick minds and bodies, too sick and distraught to make peaceful decisions, hatred, violence and war prevail. The inspired prophets have shown that even after one-third of mankind is destroyed by these curses they have brought

upon themselves they still will not repent.

● Revelation 9:20-21—

- 20 And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues, still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and gods (elohim, teraphim) of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk;
- 21 Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

Why are the religions not speaking out against fornication, adultery, defiled foods and war? They are all as dumb dogs, says the prophets.

●Isavah 56:10—

Your watchmen are blind, they are all ignorant; they *are* all dumb dogs, which cannot bark *any warning*; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

The Savior, speaking of this sinsick generation, said that sin would prevail and love would grow cold.

●Mattithyah 24:12—

And because iniquity; the breaking of Yahweh's Law, will abound, the love of the many will grow cold.

So why is sin prevailing? Why is there no repentance? The Savior said the reason for this is that the world is full of religious imposters who are filled with sin. Therefore, they do not speak out against the breaking of Yahweh's Laws.

■Mattithyah 24:11-12—

- 11 And many false prophets will rise, and will deceive the many.
- 12 And because iniquity; the breaking of Yahweh's Law, will abound, the love of the many will grow cold.

Religious imposters have been multiplying for thousands of years. They have religions established all over the world. Who are they and what do they teach and practice? The Savior shows us this also.

●Mattithyah 7:15—

Beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

●Mattithyah 7:21-23—

21 Not everyone who says to

Me; Teacher! Teacher! will enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh, but *only* he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven.

- 22 Many will say to Me in that day; Teacher! Teacher! Have we not prophesied in Your Name, and cast out demons in Your Name, and in Your Name performed many wonderful works?
- 23 But then I will declare to them; I never knew you. Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity; you who break the Law of Yahweh!

Your Bible plainly shows that religious imposters are those who fail to keep and teach the Laws of Yahweh. The word **iniquity** in verse 23 means anyone who will not keep Yahweh's Laws.

458. ἀνομία **anŏmia** *an-om-ee´-ah*; from 459; *illegality*, i.e. *violation of law* or (gen.) *wickedness:*–iniquity, x transgress (-ion of) the law, unrighteousness.

459. ἀνομος **anŏmŏs**, *an´-oM-os*; from 1 (as a neg. particle) and 3551; lawless, i.e. (neg.) <u>not subject to law</u>; (by impl. a Gentile), or (pos.) wicked:—without law, lawless, transgressor, unlawful, wicked.

What do religious imposters teach? One of the world's major religions teaches that they have a right to change the inspired Laws written by the inspired prophets. However, the Savior, apostles and prophets said that these Laws cannot be changed. When these Laws are not followed people bring curses, such as sickness, disease, and war upon themselves and those who follow them in their rebellion.

Others say that the Savior or the apostles changed the Laws. Anyone who believes that simply does not read what the Savior or the apostles said in the inspired Scriptures. The Savior said the following:

●Mattithyah 5:17-19—

- 17 <u>Do not even think that I have come to destroy the Law</u> or the Prophets; I have not come to destroy them, but to establish them.
- 18 For truly I say to you; Unless heaven and earth pass away, one yodh—the smallest of the letters—will in no way pass from the Law, until all things are perfected.
- 19 Whosoever, therefore, will break one of the least of these

Laws, and will teach men so, he will be called the least in the Kingdom of Yahweh; but whosoever will do and teach *them*, the same will be called great in the Kingdom of Yahweh.

● Revelation 22:14—

Blessed are those who keep His Laws, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

Please notice that no person has the right to life eternal unless he keeps Yahweh's Laws. Neither does anyone have the right to change the writings or add to or delete from them

● Revelation 22:18-19—

18 For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this Book: If any man will add to these things, Yahweh will add to him the plagues that are written in this Book:

19 And if any man will take away from the words of the Book of this prophecy, Yahweh will take away his part out of The Book of Life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this Book.

There are religious organizations all over the world teaching against Yahweh's Laws and there are people suffering the curses that the prophets said would follow those who break Yahweh's Laws, curses such as sickness, disease, hatred, violence, war and destruction and they are getting worse daily.

Why aren't the religions bringing peace to the earth. The answer is given by the inspired prophets.

●Isayah 24:1-6—

- 1 Before Yahweh's *very* eyes, the earth is made empty and it is made waste. Its face is perverted, and its inhabitants are scattered abroad.
- 2 And it will be: as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his owner; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with him who takes usury, so with him who gives usury to him:
- 3 The land will be utterly emptied and utterly plundered, for Yahweh has spoken this word.
 - 4 The earth mourns and fades

away, the world mourns and fades away, and the haughty people of the earth languish.

- 5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants of it, <u>because</u> they have transgressed the <u>Laws</u>, <u>changed the ordinance</u>, and <u>broken</u> the everlasting covenant.
- 6 Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth, and they who dwell therein are desolate; therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

Religious imposters are responsible for the curses that mankind is suffering today.

●Yeremyah 23:20-22—

20 ...In the latter days you will understand it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken of them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in My counsel, and had caused My people to hear My words; *the Law and the Prophets*, then they would have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

They do not teach the Laws of Peace, nor do they condemn the evil sins of today, in fear they will lose their jobs.

There is one Work spoken of by the prophets for the Last Days that is of the Creator, Yahweh.

The Savior said that the message of the Kingdom of Yahweh would be brought to the world in the last generation and then the end would come

The Prophet Isayah was inspired to write that Yahweh would establish His House in the Last Days, and that His House would teach His Laws and His Laws would turn the hearts and minds of the people away from evil.

●Isayah 2:1-4—

- 1 The word that Isayah son of Amoz saw concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem
- 2 It will come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain; *promotion*, of The House of Yahweh will be established in the chief of the nations, and will be raised above all congregations; and all nations will *eventually* flow to it.
- 3 And many people will go and say; Come, and let us go up to the mountain of Yahweh, to the House

of the Father of Yaaqob, and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths. For the Law will depart from Zion, and the word of Yahweh will depart from Yerusalem.

4 He will judge among the nations, and will rebuke many people; they will beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation will not lift up sword against nation, neither will they learn war anymore.

This great turning of the hearts and minds, done by teaching Yahweh's Laws, would be west of the original Work of Yahweh, according to the prophecy in **Revelation 7:1-2**. The original and first Work, under the first righteous Priest, was located in Abilene, Israyl as you will read in the article, *The House of Yahweh Established*.

If you go due west of Abilene, Israyl to the U.S. you will run right into Abilene, Texas also named after Abel, the first righteous priest of Yahweh.

Last Days Prophecies By Apparitions

There have been many apparitions seen in the last few years foretelling of the destruction that is coming but none is as enlightening and so much in agreement with the prophets of Yahweh as the apparition of the white buffalo.

Yahweh's prophets spoke of a man that Yahweh hid from Satan in a name. Yahweh said the end would come in the same generation that this man, the white buffalo would come.

The apparition also said that the world would be corrupt in these last days when the white buffalo would be born to a couple in the middle of the US and when the white buffalo is born the end would come with him. Notice the following information about these prophecies.

Prophecy Of The White Buffalo

Several Native American tribes have prophecies concerning the

appearance of the White Buffalo in the Last Days. That prophecy originated with the Lakota people about 2,000 years ago by what they know as the White Buffalo Calf Woman.

The story goes that she appeared to two warriors at that time. These two warriors were out hunting buffalo, hunting for food in the Black Hills of South Dakota, when they saw a big body coming toward them. They saw that is was a white buffalo calf. As it came closer to them, it turned into a beautiful young Indian girl.

The white buffalo calf who was now an Indian girl told one of the warriors to go back to his people and warn them that in four days she was going to speak to his people.

So the warrior did as he was told. He went back to his people and he gathered all the elders and all the leaders and all the people in a circle and told them what she had instructed him to do. Sure enough, just as she said she would, on the fourth day she came.

They say a cloud came down from the sky, and from the cloud stepped the white buffalo calf. As it rolled onto the earth, the calf stood up and became this beautiful young woman.

When she was done teaching all the people, she left the way she came. She went out of the circle, and as she was leaving she turned and told the people that she would return one day.

White Buffalo Calf Woman promised to return again and she made some prophecies concerning that time. One of those prophecies was that the birth of a white buffalo calf would be a sign that it would be near the time when the world would be purified. What she meant by that was that the White Buffalo would bring back harmony again and balance, spiritually. The appearance of the White Buffalo marks the soon coming era of reconciliation among all people and respect for the earth. The prophecy also states that the white buffalo would be born to white people in the center of the United States.

Despite their ongoing struggles,

Native Americans are waiting for the appearance of a white buffalo and have hope for a harmonious and prosperous future.

"We are praying, many of the medicine people, the spiritual leaders, the elders, are praying for the world," says Joseph Chasing Horse. "We are praying that mankind does wake up and think about the future, for we haven't just inherited this earth from our ancestors, but we are borrowing it from our unborn children."

Likewise, the Native American Hopi people believe that the time would come when from the earth will arise a mystic fog which will dilute the minds and hearts of all people. The guidelines of wisdom and knowledge will falter, the Great Laws of our Creator will dissolve in the minds of people. Children will be out of control and will no longer obey the leaders, immorality and the competitive war of greed will flourish.

Eventually a gourd full of ashes would be invented, which, if dropped from the sky, would boil the oceans and burn the land causing nothing to grow for many years. This would be the sign for a certain Hopi (meaning Peaceful One) to bring out the teachings in order to warn the world that the final event would occur soon and could bring an end to all life unless people correct themselves and their leaders in time.

Through all of this there was always a small group who survived to keep the original ways of life alive. This small group is comprised of those who adhere to the Laws of the Creator. Possibly most poignant, the Hopi, like several Meso-American peoples, have a myth about a lost white brother, Pahana, whose return would usher in a period of peace and reconciliation. The Hopis believe that the true white brother would come and find that all have forsaken the sacred instructions and that he would possess the missing piece of the stone tablet.

We present these here not to promote the teachings of other religions but to show that other cultures recognize in some way the Scriptural prophecies concerning the woman who brings forth the man and how in the Last Days the knowledge of the Creator, Yahweh, would come to the people of the earth through one man—Buffalo Bill Hawkins—the White Buffalo.

The apparition of the white buffalo is shown to be a man born somewhere in Oklahoma. The man would become a teacher of the righteous Laws given to us by the Creator Yahweh—Hey Yah Yah! The end would come with his generation.

The holy prophets agree with this prophecy and give greater detail concerning the Work of Yahweh for these Last Days.

●Mattithyah 24:14,34—

14 And this message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end will come.

34 Truly I say to you: That generation will not pass *away*, until all these things are fulfilled..

The One Man Who Would Bear Witness In These Last Days Would Be Hidden

●Daniyl 12:1—

And at that time will Micahyah stand up, the great ruler who stands for the children of your people; and there will be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation to that same time. And at that time your people will be delivered, everyone who will be found written in The Book of Life.

The word **micahyah** that is written in this Scripture was mistakenly put in place of the original **michayl** that was written in this verse, because this is a rare instance where a word was mistaken to have the name of a God in it, when it actually didn't. The word **michayl** is translated from, and is a form of the Hebrew root word **kal**. This word is listed on pages 372-373 of Part First of *The Hebraic Tongue Restored* by Fabre d'Olivet, which shows this word means **perfection**, **that which**

is perfect.

The words stand up are translated from the Hebrew word yaomad. This word is listed on page 1063 of A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament by Julius Furst, which shows this word means to come.

The word ruler is translated from the Hebrew root word shar. This word is listed on pages 463-464 of Part First of The Hebraic Tongue Restored by Fabre d'Olivet, which shows this word means that perfect government based upon perfect laws.

The word stands is translated from the Hebrew word haomad. This word is listed on pages 793-794 of Gesenius' Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon by Edward Robinson, which shows this word means deliverance, to preserve, to preserve alive.

The word delivered is translated from the Hebrew word malat. This word is listed on page 817 of A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament by Julius Furst, which shows this word means to save. This Scripture is actually saying:

● Danivl 12:1—

And at that time will come that great, perfect government based upon perfect Laws, that will save the children of your people; and there will be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation to that same time. And at that time your people will be saved, everyone who will be found written in The Book of Life.

It is this prophecy that moved Yahshua Messiah and the Apostle Yaaqob to make these statements.

●Yaaqob 1:21-

Therefore, put away all filthiness and the super-abundance of wickedness, and receive with meekness; humility, the written Law, which is able to save your souls.

●Mattithyah 24:14—

And this message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world as a witness to all nations; and then the end will come.

In correction to this Scripture, we find that the word Kingdom is translated from the Hebrew root word shar. This word is listed on pages 463-464 of Part First of The Hebraic

Tongue Restored by Fabre d'Olivet, which shows this word means that perfect government based upon perfect laws.

The word **as** is translated from the Hebrew preposition la. This word is listed on page 319 of The Students' Hebrew and Chaldee Dictionary by Alexander Harkavy, which shows this word means by.

The word witness is translated from the Hebrew root word **od**. This word is listed on pages 1014-1015 of A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament by Julius Furst, which shows this word means a person who bears witness.

This Scripture is actually saying:

●Mattithyah 24:14—

And this message of that perfect government based upon perfect Laws will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end will come.

Yahshua Messiah was saying that in these Last Days (Mattithyah 24:3), a man would come bearing witness of the Kingdom of Yahweh, establishing through his witness that perfect government based upon perfect Laws that Daniyl spoke about.

The patriarch Mosheh was one of the first to be moved to reveal the name of this man who would bear witness of this perfect government based upon perfect Laws in these Last Days. He was actually moved by Yahweh to reveal this man's name in Yahweh's Law itself.

Exodus 15:3—

Yahweh is a man of war; Yahweh is His Name.

The words man of war that are written in Exodus 15:3 are translated from the Hebrew words ayish malachmah.

The Hebrew word ayish is listed on page 44 of Gesenius' Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon by Edward Robin-son, which shows this word means one man Yisrayl, one servant Yisravl.

The Hebrew word malachmah is listed on page 789 of Volume 1 of the Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary by Marcus Jastrow, which shows this word means knowledge of the Law (of Yahweh).

This Scripture is actually saying:

●Exodus 15:3—

For from one man, Yahweh's servant Yisrayl, will come knowledge of the Laws of Yahweh and His Name.

What Mosheh was saying is that in these Last Days, a man named Yisrayl would come, bearing witness to and teaching a perfect government based upon perfect Laws.

All the prophets and apostles were shown this. They wrote about it over and over.

●Isayah 49:3—

And (Yahweh) said to me: You are My servant O Yisrayl, through whom I will be glorified.

■Revelation 6:9—

And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of the men slain because of the word of Yahweh, for because the Two Witnesses held fast;

The word under that is written in **Revelation 6:9** is translated from the Hebrew word tachat. This word is listed on page 1722 of Volume 4 of The Hebrew and Aramaic Lexicon of the Old Testament by Koehler and Baumgartner, which shows this word means to stand under the authority of (someone).

The word altar is translated from the Hebrew words zabach hapesach that are written in Exodus 12:21 and the Hebrew words shachat hapesach that are written in Deuteronomy 16:2-6. These words are listed on page 1141 of A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament by Julius Furst, which shows these words refer to and mean the Passover Lamb(s).

The word souls is translated from the Hebrew word naphash. This word is listed on page 713 of Volume 2 of The Hebrew and Aramaic Lexicon of the Old Testament by Koehler and Baumgartner, which shows this word means zeal.

The words men who were slain are translated from the Hebrew word **mut**. This word is listed on page 363 of The Students' Hebrew and Chaldee Dictionary by Alexander Harkavy, which shows this word means not slain, but one condemned to death.

The word word is translated from the Hebrew word dabar. This word is listed on page 278 of Volume 1 of the *Hebrew-Aramaic-English* Dictionary by Marcus Jastrow, which shows this word is from the Hebrew compound dabar-torah, which means the words of the Law(s) of Yahweh.

The words Two Witnesses are translated from the same Hebrew root word od that is written in Mattithyah 24:14. This word is listed on pages 1014-1015 of A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament by Julius Furst, which shows this word means a person who bears witness. The reason this word was translated two witnesses is because some Greek translations of Revelation 6:9, that were erroneously taken to be the original inspired manuscripts of this verse, do say two witnesses. But the Hebrew does not.

So, what this Scripture actually says is:

• Revelation 6:9—

And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw the zeal of the one who stood under the authority of the Lamb, and who was condemned because of the Laws of Yahweh, for because the one who bore witness held fast.

This witness, who Mosheh revealed would be named Yisrayl, and who Yahshua Messiah said would be zealously teaching that perfect government based upon perfect Laws, was also shown by the prophets to be a man who would be totally consumed in the Work Yahweh has given him to do.

●Psalm 69:9—

Because the zeal for Your House has eaten Me up; and the reproaches of those who reproach You have fallen upon Me.

• Revelation 6:9 shows that this diligent servant of Yahweh named Yisrayl would be condemned to death because of these Laws he is so zealously and unwaveringly teaching.

No one in The House of Yahweh should be surprised at this. After all, Satan, the jealous, and estranged wife of Yahweh knows it too, and that makes her tremble, both out of fear and utter rage.

Satan knew centuries ago that there would be a man named Yisrayl who would come in these Last Days, bearing witness to, and teaching that perfect government based upon perfect Laws. Centuries ago, Satan began setting things up in order to have this man named Yisrayl killed.

First, she laid the groundwork for the eventual creation of nations that decide to totally ignore Yahweh's Laws, and make up their own laws, claiming total "freedom" for their citizens, even though there is no such thing that has ever been created by mankind. Once these nations that promote democracy are in power, Satan would use these nations and all their power to control the world, as well as attempt to find the man named Yisrayl, who would bear witness of, and teach a perfect government based upon perfect Laws.

● Daniyl 11:40—

And at the time of the end, the king of the south will push at him; and the king of the north will come against him like a whirlwind-with chariots, with horsemen, and with many ships. He will invade countries, and overflow and sweep through them like a flood.

The word king that is written in the phrase "the king of the south" in this Scripture is translated from the Hebrew word melek. This word is listed on page 820 of A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament by Julius Furst, which shows this word means a kingdom.

The word south is translated from the Hebrew word nagab. This word is listed on page 871 of Volume 2 of the Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary by Marcus Jastrow, which shows this word has the same meaning as the Hebrew word darum, a form of the Hebrew root word darar. The Hebrew root word darar is listed on page 326 of Part First of The Hebraic Tongue Restored by Fabre d'Olivet, which shows this word means liberty, being free.

The word at that is written in

the clause "the king of the south will push at him" is translated from the Hebrew word omu. This word is listed on page 604 of The Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon by Benjamin Davidson, which shows this word means along with.

The word against is translated from the Hebrew word oliu. This word is listed on page 780 of Gesenius' Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon by Edward Robinson, which shows this word means together with.

The word and that is in the phrase "and the king of the north" is translated from the Hebrew conjunction waw. This word is listed on page 233 of The Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon by Benjamin Davidson, which shows this word means for.

The word **north** is translated from the Hebrew root word tsaphan. This word is listed on page 1205 of A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament by Julius Furst, which shows this word means a country (nation) that is inaccessible. The English word inaccessible that Furst says is the meaning of the Hebrew root word **tsaphan** is listed on page 131 of Volume I of the Oxford English Dictionary, which shows this word means unapproachable, untouchable, impenetrable, cannot be reached, invincible.

This Scripture is actually saying: ●Danivl 11:40—

And at the time of the end, he will push along with a kingdom of freedom and liberty; for the king of this unapproachable, untouch-

able, impenetrable, and invincible nation that cannot be reached will come together with him like a whirlwind—with chariots, with horsemen, and with many ships. He will invade countries, and overflow and sweep through them like a flood.

This unapproachable, untouchable, impenetrable, and invincible nation that cannot be reached is also spoken of in the following Scripture.

● Revelation 13:11-13-

11 And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, but he spoke like a dragon.

- 12 And he exercised all the authority of the first beast before him, and caused the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.
- 13 And he does great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.

This U.S.A. is saying to all the world, "Let us be like the first beast," which is the beast that the Prophet Daniyl spoke of which was to break in pieces and consume the whole earth.

● Daniyl 7:23—

This is what he said; The fourth beast will be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which will be different from all *other* kingdoms, and will devour the whole earth, and will tread it down, and break it in pieces.

• Revelation 13:1-4

- 1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the names of blasphemy.
- 2 And the beast which I saw was similar to a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority.
- 3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were, wounded to death. And his deadly wound was healed; and all the world wondered; *followed*, after the beast.
- 4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power to the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying: Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

Because these nations that promote freedom would have to allow their citizens to do whatever they please, Satan could employ people who would be willing to hunt down and kill someone like the man named Yisrayl, knowing that no one could do a thing to stop them until the actual crime was committed. Satan had plans to kill this man, Yisrayl, the same as she had plans to kill Mosheh and the Savior, Yahshua.

Satan also realized that it would be futile to kill this man named

Yisrayl after he was a grown man, when all his talents he was prophesied to have had matured, such as the ability to speak, preach, think, meditate, and study. She knew that if this man named Yisrayl, who would come preaching that perfect government based upon perfect Laws ever spoke about these things to others even one time, the damage to her plans would have been done. Satan knew that the only way to effectively silence this man named Yisrayl was to kill him before he was even old enough to talk, which meant she had to find this man as soon as he was born, and kill him before he ever learned anything. Satan sought to find this man named Yisrayl as soon as he was born, and kill him then and there.

How could Satan do this? She knew that Yahweh might allow her to harass this man named Yisrayl, and even make him seriously ill like Ivvob was, but she also knew that Yahweh would never allow her to kill him. So, Satan devised a plan to move someone else to murder this man named Yisrayl, just like she tried to get someone else to murder Mosheh, David, and Yahshua Messiah. In this way, Satan thought, if Yahweh called her to trial because of any of these people's deaths, she could say: "It wasn't I who killed Mosheh! It was the Egyptian Pharaoh!"

●Exodus 1:22—

Then Pharaoh commanded all his people, saying; Every son who is born to the Hebrews you must throw into the river, but every daughter you shall let live.

"It wasn't I who killed David! It was Saul of Kish!"

●I Samuyl 18:10-11—

- 10 The very next day the evil spirit was allowed to come *heavily* upon Saul, and he prophesied inside his house. David played *music* just as at the other times, but a spear was in Saul's hand.
- 11 Saul hurled the spear, because he said to *himself*; I will pin David to the wall. But David escaped him twice.

"It wasn't I who killed Yahshua

Messiah! It was Herod!"

●Mattithyah 2:13—

And when they had gone, behold, the malak of Yahweh appeared to Yahseph in a dream, saying; Get up, take the young Child and His mother, and flee into Egypt. Remain there until I bring you word; for Herod is about to seek *after* the young Child, to kill Him.

Satan planned to do the same thing to the man named Yisrayl who would bear witness in these Last Days. She would go to a nation that promotes freedom, a nation that allows its citizens to do whatever they want. There she could employ a person who would have no scruples about hunting down a little baby boy, and killing him. If she was successful in her plot, and Yahweh called her to trial for what she did, she could then say: "It wasn't I who killed Yisrayl. It was the Germans who killed him!"

Like Mosheh, David, and Yahshua Messiah, Yahweh saw to it that those who would kill the man named Yisrayl were defeated in their evil plans.

Mosheh

●Exodus 2:1-10—

- 1 Now a man of the house of Levi married a Levite woman;
- 2 And the woman conceived, and bore a son. When she saw he was a beautiful *child*, she hid him three moons.
- 3 But when she could no longer hide him, she made a papyrus basket for him, and coated it with tar and pitch. Then she placed the child in it, and laid *it* among the reeds along the bank of the Nile;
- 4 And his sister stood at a distance to know what would be done to him.
- 5 Then the daughter of Pharaoh went down to the Nile to bathe; and her attendants walked along the river bank. Then she saw the basket among the reeds, and sent her slave girl to get it.
- 6 When she opened it, she saw the baby, and the baby wept. So she had compassion on him, and said; This *child* is one of the Hebrews' children.
 - 7 Then the baby's sister said to

Pharaoh's daughter; Shall I go and get one of the Hebrew women to nurse the baby for you?

8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her; Go. So the girl went, and got the baby's mother.

9 Then Pharaoh's daughter said to her; Take this child away, and nurse him for me; and I will give *you* your wages. So the woman took the child, and nursed him.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him to Pharaoh's daughter, and he became as her son. So she called his name Mosheh; *that is* Drawing Out, saying; Because I drew him out of the water.

David

● I Samuyl 19:1-2—

1 Shaul told Yahnathan his son and all his attendants to kill David, but Yahnathan was deeply fond of David.

2 Yahnathan warned David, saying; My father Shaul is looking for an opportunity to kill you. Be on your guard until morning, and stay in a secret place and hide.

Yahshua Messiah

● Mattithyah 2:13-15—

13 And when they had gone, behold, the malak of Yahweh appeared to Yahseph in a dream, saying; Get up, take the young Child and His mother, and flee into Egypt. Remain there until I bring you word; for Herod is about to seek after the young Child, to kill Him.

14 Then he got up, took the young Child and His mother by night, and left for Egypt;

15 And remained there until the death of Herod. And so was fulfilled what Yahweh had spoken by the prophet, saying: From Egypt I have called My Son.

Yahweh actually raised up men and women who would deliver these three men from certain death. We know the same thing had to be done concerning the man who bears witness, who is named Yisrayl. The prophets spoke that the one who would bear witness in these Last Days, whose name is Yisrayl, would have to be hidden like the men of Yahweh who came before him had to be, so that Satan and the men who follow her could not find him as a child, and murder him.

Yisrayl Hawkins

Remember the original Hebrew of the following Scripture.

• Revelation 6:9—

And when He had opened the fifth seal, I saw the zeal of the one who stood under the authority of the Lamb, *and* who was condemned because of the Laws of Yahweh, for because the one who bore witness held fast.

Satan already knew that in these Last Days, a man named Yisrayl would bear witness of Yahweh's perfect government based upon perfect Laws. Satan had already commanded her followers, both human and demon, to watch for the birth of this man, seek him out as a child, and have him murdered. So, this man Yisrayl, as a young child, like Mosheh, David, and Yahshua Messiah before him, had to be hidden in some way from Satan's assassins.

● Proverbs 28:12—

When the righteous rejoice in power, there is great glory; when the wicked rise up, men hide themselves.

The word men is translated from the Hebrew word adam. This word is listed on page 12 of the *Lexicon in Veteris Testamenti Libros* by Koehler and Baumgartner, which shows this word means a single man.

The words **hide themselves** are translated from the Hebrew word **yachaphash**. This word is listed on pages 270 and 310 of *The Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* by Benjamin Davidson, which shows this word is singular, and means **to disguise (hide)**.

What this Scripture is saying is:

● Proverbs 28:12—

When the righteous rejoice *in* power, there is great glory; when the wicked rise up, one man will be hidden.

It is **Revelation 13:1** that shows when these wicked will rise up and one man will have to be hidden.

● Revelation 13:1—

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the names of blasphemy.

• Revelation 13:1, shows that it would be in these Last Days that the beasts would rise up, so the one man who would be hidden in these Last Days, could be hidden.

The prophet Isayah then gives the name of this one man who would be hidden.

●Isayah 49:1-3—

1 Listen, O isles; *countries*, to me! Listen, you peoples, from afar! Yahweh has called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother He has made mention of my name.

2 And He has made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of His hand He has hidden me, and made me a polished shaft; in His quiver He has hidden me,

3 And He said to me: You are My servant O Yisrayl, through whom I will be glorified.

The man named Yisrayl, the one whom Yahshua Messiah and Mosheh testified would bear witness, teaching that perfect government based upon perfect Laws, would be hidden through Yahweh's actions so that he would not be assassinated as a child by Yahweh's enemies.

Sixty-nine years ago, during the worst times of the Great Depression, a baby boy was born to a family in Oklahoma named Hawkins. At the time, these people were living in what was known in those days as the Dust Bowl. Due to severe droughts after World War One, that part of Oklahoma was a dry, desolate place, with poor people.

In that desolate area, a son was born to a family named Hawkins. Although the child's mother had a feeling this child was special, biblically, for some reason, she and her husband named the little boy Buffalo Bill Hawkins. The reason the child was named Buffalo Bill is a miracle in itself.

The man and his wife had an older son who was only eleven months old when the new baby was born on August 28, 1934. The father and mother were discussing what to name the new baby when out of the eleven month old child came the

words "Buffalo Bill." They were amazed and all agreed that he had clearly said the name, Buffalo Bill.

The parents did not understand how the child could suddenly say these words so clearly, but thought it must be coming from a higher power. Up until that time the eleven month old child could only say a few words and he vaguely pronounced those. Yet, he said this name, Buffalo Bill, so clearly that everyone in the room understood. Thinking that a higher power spoke through the mouth of this eleven month old child, they named the baby Buffalo Bill Hawkins.

They had no idea that they or their newborn son started the fulfillment of prophecy.

To most, the name Buffalo Bill Hawkins has no scriptural or prophetic meaning. It was the name of a famous showman. This was a part of Yahweh's plan to hide the one man who would bear witness and teach that perfect government based upon perfect Laws.

In the name Buffalo Bill Hawkins, the English word or name **buf**falo actually traces back to a Hebrew word written in the Holy Scriptures. A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament by Julius Furst, page 1454, shows that in the original Hebrew Holy Scriptures, the Hebrew root word ta and its derivatives means a wild ox or a buffalo. This same Hebrew word ta, which Dr. Furst shows to mean buffalo is also listed on page 1641 of Volume 2 of the Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary by Marcus Jastrow, which shows this word also means "Yahash was kept hidden in the compartments of The House of Yahweh."

The name Yahash that Dr. Jastrow says is part of the meaning of the same Hebrew word ta that Dr. Furst said was translated buffalo in some scriptures, is listed on page 375 of The Lexicon in Veteris Testamenti Libros by Koehler and Baumgartner, which shows this word or name is a compound word that combined the name Yah, the syllabic form of the Name Yahweh; and the Hebrew word owash. The Hebrew word owash that became

the second part of the word or name **Yahash** is listed on page 691 of the *Lexicon in Veteris Testamenti Libros* by Koehler and Baumgartner, which shows this word means **to restore**.

What the Hebrew word ta that is translated buffalo actually means is: Yahweh hid him...in order to restore The House of Yahweh.

The name or word **Bill** that appears in the name Buffalo Bill Hawkins, when the English vowel I is removed, shows in the original phonetic Hebrew the prophets and apostles wrote and spoke to be a form of the Hebrew name **Abel**. This is shown on page 13 of *A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament* by Julius Furst.

The word **Hawkins** in the name Buffalo Bill Hawkins, once the vowels are removed, and the phonetic letters of this name are reverted to phonetic original Hebrew, is listed on page 287 of the *Students' Hebrew and Chaldee Dictionary* by Alexander Harkavy, which shows this word means a priest.

Without knowing it, by naming their child Buffalo Bill Hawkins, as suggested by his older brother, this man's parents gave him a name that means: He was hidden in order to restore The House of Yahweh at Abel and the priesthood.

This truth is further borne out by what is written in Psalms.

●Psalms 27:5—

In the time of trouble You will hide us in Your pavilion; in Your House in the secret place, You will hide us! You will set us high upon a rock!

The word rock is translated from the Hebrew root word batzar. This word is listed on page 149 of Volume 1 of *The Hebrew and Aramaic Lexi*con of the Old Testament by Koehler and Baumgartner, which shows this word refers to a place named Abel.

This Scripture is actually saying:

●Psalms 27:5-

In the time of trouble You will hide me in Your pavilion; in Your House in the secret place at Abel, You will hide me! You will set me high upon a rock!

By the very name this man's parents gave him in order to hide him from

his enemies, he also showed what he would do when he grew up.

This is how Yahweh hid His Witness in these Last Days from the enemies who wanted to kill him. No one, except a man of Yahweh, would have ever figured out what was going on, because the last place anyone would expect a man of worth to come from would be a place like Oklahoma, during those terrible Dust Bowl years of the 1930's. No one would have ever thought that a man with a name like Buffalo Bill Hawkins would have anything to do with Yahweh and His plan.

Yahshua Messiah said that Yahweh does things like this for a reason.

●Mattithyah 13:11-17—

- 11 He answered, and said to them: Because it has been given to you to know the great secrets of the Kingdom of Yahweh, but to them it has not been given.
- 12 For whoever has, more will be given to him, and he will have abundantly; but whoever has not, even what he has will be taken away.
- 13 That is why I speak to them in parables; because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand.
- 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isayah, which says: You will hear without ceasing, but you will not understand. You will see without ceasing, but you will not perceive.
- 15 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; or they will see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and be converted, and be healed.
- 16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear.
- 17 For truly I say to you: Many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see what you see, and have not seen; and to hear what you hear, and have not heard.

The witness Yisrayl was hidden so that He would be able to bear witness to and teach that perfect government based upon perfect Laws. There was another reason this man named Yisrayl had to be hidden.

●Deuteronomy 12:5—

But you are to seek the habita-

tion of your Father; *The House of Yahweh*—the place which Yahweh your Father shall choose out of all your tribes to establish His Name—and there you must go.

The word seek that is written in Deuteronomy 12:5 is translated from the Hebrew word tadarash. This word is listed on page 155 of The Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon by Benjamin Davidson, which shows this word means to search for. So, what this Scripture is saying is:

● Deuteronomy 12:5—

But you are to search for the habitation of your Father; *The House of Yahweh*—the place which Yahweh your Father shall choose out of all your tribes to establish His Name—and there you must go.

Yahweh's Law commands those who reverence Him to actually search for His House in their day, and when they find it, they are to go there. This is a Law of Yahweh. It must be obeyed.

The prophets knew this Law of Yahweh, and they were moved to warn that, sadly, there would be a period of time when The House of Yahweh would not be around for anyone to go to.

●Zecharvah 8:9-10—

9 This is what Yahweh of hosts says: Let your hands be strong, you who hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of The House of Yahweh of hosts was laid, that the temple might be rebuilt.

10 For before those days there was no reward; salvation from Yahweh, for man, because the mouths of the ones to preach the reward; salvation from Yahweh, were silent. Neither was there any peace because of the enemy, who turned every man, each against his brother.

This prophecy came to pass in the first to fourth centuries after Yahshua Messiah, when all the prophets and apostles, along with the congregations of The House of Yahweh in which they taught, had died off.

Satan probably leaped for joy when the last congregation of The House of Yahweh and the last prophet or apostle in those days died off. She undoubtedly figured that she could make sure, now, that there would never be another House of Yahweh for anyone to search for and then attend. All she had to do was simply find and kill the man named Yisrayl who would come bearing witness to and teaching that perfect government based upon perfect Laws that Yahshua Messiah and the prophets spoke about, and it would all be over.

Yahweh was already one step ahead of Satan. He led the prophet Isayah to give this promise.

●Isayah 2:2-3—

2 It will come to pass in the last days, that the mountain; *promotion*, of The House of Yahweh will be established in the chief of the nations, and will be raised above all congregations; and all nations will *eventually* flow to it.

3 And many people will go and say; Come, and let us go up to the mountain of Yahweh, to the House of the Father of Yaaqob, and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths. For the Law will depart from Zion, and the word of Yahweh from Yerusalem.

Yahweh promised that, yes, The House of Yahweh would not be around for a while, but, in His appointed time, which would be these Last Days, it would return.

Yahweh showed who would be the one who would do the Work to establish and restore The House of Yahweh in these Last Days, after it had been gone awhile as the prophet Zecharyah had warned.

●Isavah 44:28—

The one saying for uprightness—the one being My shepherd, who will accomplish all My purpose, who will say to Yerusalem; You shall be rebuilt, and to the Temple; Your foundations shall be laid.

The words the one being My shepherd are translated from the Hebrew word karash. This word is listed on page 416 of Gesenius' Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon by Samuel Tregelles, and page 209 of The Authentic Words of Isaiah by U. Moller, which show this word means Yisrayl, referring to one who is righteous.

The word **Temple** is translated from the Hebrew word **hiykal**. This word is listed on page 251 of *Gesenius' Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* by Edward Robinson, which shows this word means **The House of Yahweh**.

The words **Your foundations shall be laid** are translated from the Hebrew word **tusad**. This word is listed on page 582 of Volume 1 of the *Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary* by Marcus Jastrow, which shows this word means **to establish**.

What this Scripture is saying to Yahweh's people is:

●Isayah 44:28—

The one saying for uprightness—the one *who* is Yisrayl, My shepherd, who will accomplish all My purpose, who will say to Yerusalem; You shall be rebuilt, and *to* The House of Yahweh; You shall be established...

Yahweh actually moved Isayah to write that in the Last Days, The House of Yahweh would be established again after it had been gone for so long, and that it would be a man named Yisrayl who would do the Work to establish it!

Isayah said something else that clearly inflamed Satan.

●Isavah 49:6—

And He said: It is not enough that you should be My servant to raise up the tribes of Yaaqob, and to restore the protected of Israyl; I will also give you for a light to the nations, so you may be My salvation to the ends of the earth.

The word light is translated from the Hebrew word awar. This word is listed on page 25 of Volume 1 of The Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament by Harris, Waltke, and Archer, which shows this word means an indicator. Webster's II New Riverside University Dictionary, page 622, shows the English word indicator means something that serves as a sign. So, what Isayah is actually saying is:

●Isayah 49:6—

And He said: It is not enough that you should be My servant to raise up the tribes of Yaaqob, and to restore the protected of Israyl; I will also give you for a sign to the nations, so you may be My salvation to the ends of the earth.

The man named Yisrayl who would bear witness, and teach that perfect government based upon perfect Laws, who would also declare that The House of Yahweh would be established in these Last Days, would be a sign to all nations. He would be the sign that The House of Yahweh has again been established.

In this way, the people of Yahweh would once again be able to keep the Law that is written in Deuteronomy 12:5.

The people of Yahweh would be able to search for The House of Yahweh, and when they found a House of Yahweh pastored and established through the Work of the man named Yisrayl; a man who was bearing witness, and teaching that perfect government based upon perfect Laws, they would know they found the true House of Yahweh, and there they could go and reverence Yahweh.

Yahweh knew that there would be a lot of places, churches, and assemblies that would claim they are the true work or religion of Yahweh. Some would even try to claim they are The House of Yahweh, even though they are openly teaching devil worship. Yahweh saw to it that only The House of Yahweh established by and pastored by the man named Yisrayl who would be bearing witness and teaching that perfect government based upon perfect Laws would be the true and legitimate House of Yahweh. In this way, this man Yisrayl would serve as a sign to the nations. Where Yisrayl is, would be where the true and legitimate House of Yahweh is. To find The House of Yahweh, just find Yisrayl.

These are the reasons why Yahweh went to such lengths to hide the man named Yisrayl, and this is how Yahweh did it. Yahweh knew that Satan realized all these things, and that unless He took these pains to hide and protect this man, she would have found him and murdered him, leaving us nowhere to go to find and be with Yahweh.

The Qu'ran

There is yet one more prophecy, found in the Qu'ran, that we would like to bring to your attention.

Notice the following excerpts from *The Meaning Of The Holy Qu'ran* by Abdullah Yusuf Ali, Amana Publications 8th Edition Revised Translation, Commentary and Newly Compiled Comprehensive Index, page 1586.

●Sūrah 78:18—

The Day that the Trumpet⁵⁸⁹⁷ Shall be sounded, and ye Shall come forth in crowds;

●Sūrah 50:41—

And listen for the Day⁴⁹⁸⁰ When the <u>Caller</u> will call Out from a place Quite near.⁴⁹⁸¹

4980. The Day of Resurrection, when the <u>Call</u> to the souls to arise and come to the Judgement Seat will be immediately answered, and they will arise and come forth. *Cf.* 36:49-53 and notes <u>3997</u> and 3999.

Now I want you to carefully notice the messenger that sounds this warning as shown in the Ou'ran.

The Name of the Caller, trumpeter, messenger is Yisrayl (Israyl) (Israfil).

5895. Cf. 37:21, n. 4047, and 56:59, . 4005 (end), The Day of Judgement is the Day of Sorting Out, as between Good and Evil.

5897. The <u>angel charged</u> with the sounding of the <u>Trumpet is Israfil</u>. It will herald Judgement, *Cf.* 50:20; also 39:68, and n. 4343; and 69:18, n. 5646.

●Sūrah 20:108

On that Day they will follow The Caller ²⁶³² (straight): no crookedness (can they show) him: all sounds²⁶⁵³ Shall humble themselves...

●Sūrah 58:8—

Turnest thou not thy sight Towards those who were Forbidden secret counsels⁵³⁴² Yet revert to that which They were forbidden (to do)? And they hold secret counsels Among themselves for iniquity And hostility, and disobedience To the Messenger. And when They come to thee, They salute thee⁵³⁴³ Not as Allah salutes thee, (But in crooked ways):

5342. When the Muslim Brotherhood was acquiring strength in Madinah and the forces of disruption were being discomfited in open fight against the Messenger of Righteousness, the wicked resorted to duplicity and secret intrigues, in which the ringleaders were the disaffected Jews and the Hypocrites, whose machinations have been frequently referred to in the Qu'ran. E.g. see 2:8-16; and 4:142-145.

5343. The salutation of Allah was (and is) "Peace!" But the enemies, who had not the courage to fight openly often twisted the words, and by using a word like am, which meant "Death!" or "Destruction!" instead of Salam! (Peace!), they thought they were secretly venting their spite and yet apparently using a polite form of salutation. Cf. 2:104, and n. 107, where another similar trick is exposed.

5344. The enemies derisively enjoy their trick (see last note) according to their own perverted mentality. They asked <u>blasphemously</u>, "Why does Allah punish us?" The answer is given; there is a Punishment, far greater than they image; it will come in good time; it will be the final Punishment after Judgement: it is delayed in order to give them a chance of repentance and reformation.

5345. Ordinarily secrecy implies deeds of darkness, something which men have to hide; see the next verse. But there are good deeds which may be concerted and done in secret: e.g. charity, or the prevention of mischief or the defeat of the dark plots of evil. The determining factor is the motive. Is the man doing some wrong or venting his spite or trying to disobey a lawful command? Or is he doing some good, which out of modesty or self-renunciation he does not want known, or is he in a righteous cause defeating the machinations of Evil, which may involve great sacrifice of himself?

This prophecy agrees with the Holy Scriptures of Yahweh. Yahweh says the Messenger who brings this prophecy is named by Yahweh. His name according to all prophets, in all languages, is Yisrayl.

I urge you to carefully study the article, The House of Yahweh Established. It's the only prophesied Work on earth for these Last Days. These prophecies were written by holy men who kept Yahweh's Holy Laws. These men had contact through inspiration, with Yahweh, to foretell future events and show you where the only Work of Yahweh would be established in these Last Days.